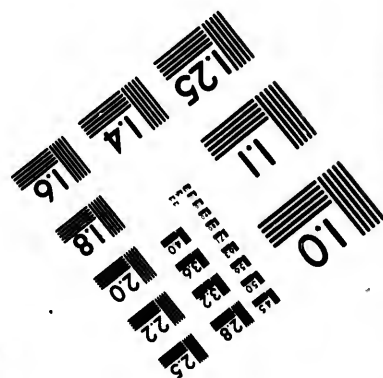
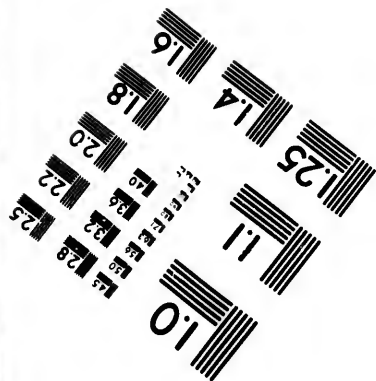
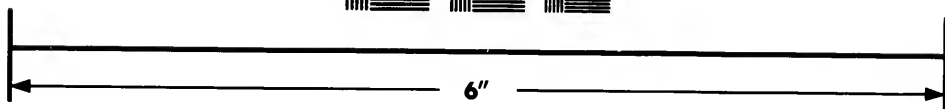
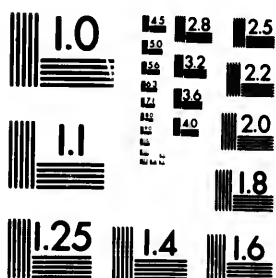


**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N. Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1984

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur | <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages detached/
Pages détachées |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire) | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Showthrough/
Transparence |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur | <input type="checkbox"/> Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents | <input type="checkbox"/> Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distortion le long de la marge intérieure | <input type="checkbox"/> Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées. | <input type="checkbox"/> Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible. |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Additional comments:
Commentaires supplémentaires: | Irregular pagination: [i]-xvi, [1]-150, 149-150, 153-158, 161-162, 161-[285] p. |

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	12X	14X	16X	18X	20X	22X	24X	26X	28X	30X	32X
											✓

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

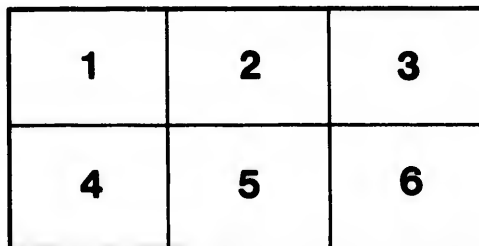
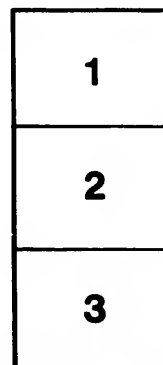
National Library of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \rightarrow (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

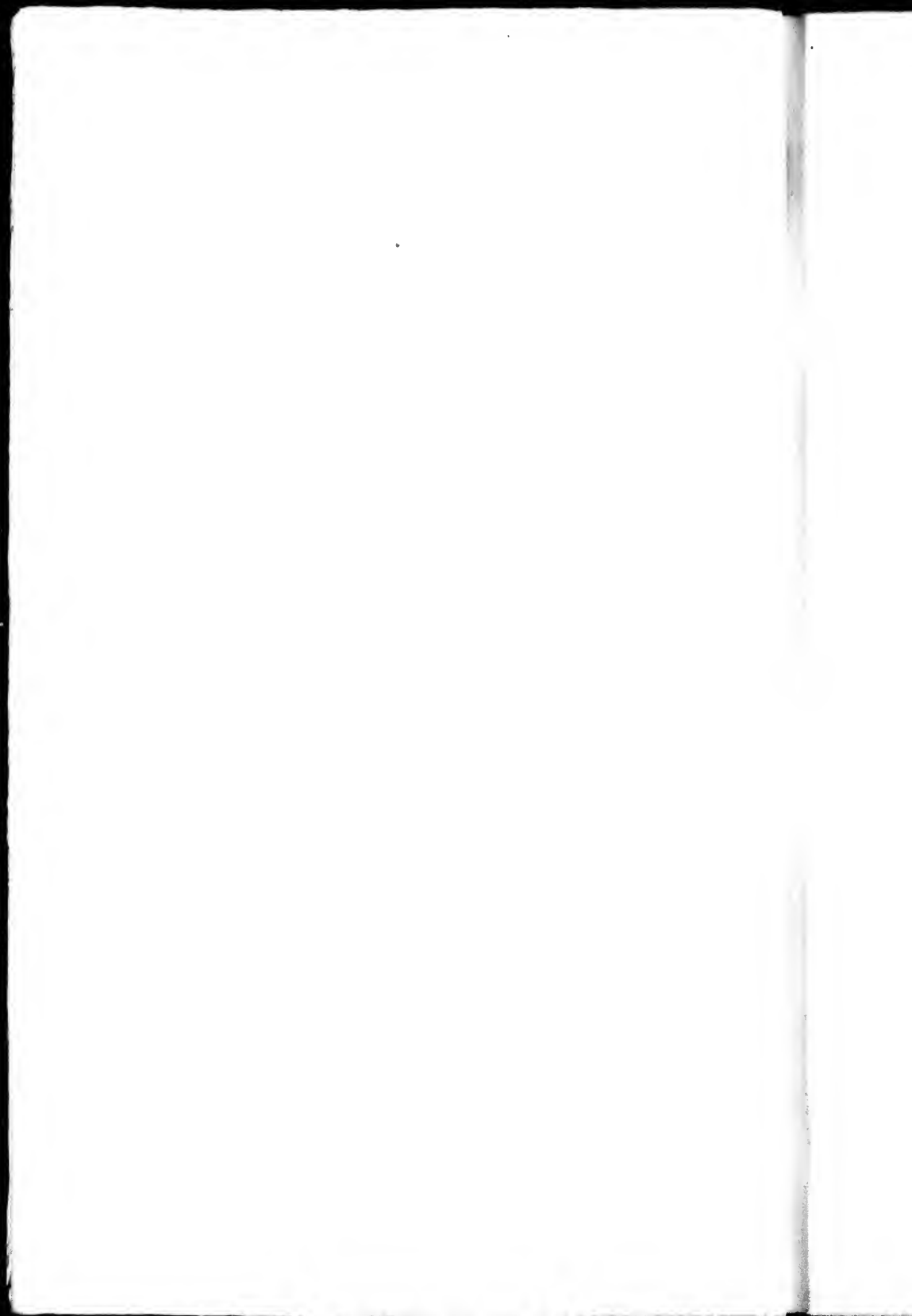
Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole \rightarrow signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ∇ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS

HIS OWN BOOK OF PRIVILEGES

1502





Chro

H

PHOTOGR
OF

THE TRA
LATION
B.A. OF

TH



ARMS OF CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS

A DESIGN BY THE ARTISTS' PATENT OFFICE, BY
THE HON. G. C. MAJESTY & MA. 1913

Christopher Columbus

HIS OWN BOOK OF PRIVILEGES

1502

PHOTOGRAPHIC FACSIMILE OF THE MANUSCRIPT IN THE ARCHIVES
OF THE FOREIGN OFFICE IN PARIS, NOW FOR THE FIRST
TIME PUBLISHED, WITH EXPANDED TEXT
TRANSLATION INTO ENGLISH
AND AN
HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION

THE TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION BY GEORGE F. BARWICK
B.A. OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM

THE INTRODUCTION BY
HENRY HARRISSE

THE WHOLE COMPILED AND EDITED WITH PREFACE BY
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN STEVENS

LONDON: 4 TRAFALGAR SQUARE, CHARING CROSS

B. F. STEVENS

1893

Illuminated
Patent
Contents
Preface
Facsimile of

Chap
Chap
Chap
Chap
Chap
Chap
Chap
Chap

CODEX
R

Illuminated
Illuminated
Notarial da
following
is on fo

DOCUMENT
bus a ca
Castile
Authentic
II., 14
1405, a
certifica

DOCUMENT
April,
(a)
(b)
(c)
(d)
(e)

CHISWICK PRESS:—G. WHILLINGHAM AND CO., BOOKS COPEL,
CHANCERY LANE, LONDON

DOCUMENT
of 30
miral,
recital
1493, a

CONTENTS.

	Pages
<i>Illuminated arms of Christopher Columbus according to the Letters Patent of 20 May, 1493</i>	Frontispiece
<i>Contents</i>	i-iv
<i>Preface</i>	v-xii
<i>Facsimile of the bag of Cordovan leather belonging to Columbus, face</i>	xvi

INTRODUCTION

By Henry Harrisse.

<i>Chapter I. Origin of the four cartularies prepared by order of Christopher Columbus in 1502. Presentation of two of them to the Republic of Genoa</i>	xiii
<i>Chapter II. A discovery among the Archives of the Department of Foreign Affairs in Paris</i>	xxi
<i>Chapter III. When and how did the Paris cartulary enter the Archives of the State Department?</i>	xxv
<i>Chapter IV. Comparison of the Paris, Genoa, and (lost) Boston cartularies</i>	xxviii
<i>Chapter V. The coat of arms which is emblazoned in the original Paris and Genoa cartularies</i>	xl
<i>Chapter VI. No heraldic motto in the Paris and Genoa cartularies</i>	xlv
<i>Chapter VII. Description of the documents comprised in the Paris cartulary</i>	xlviii
<i>Chapter VIII. The autograph letters of Columbus to Nicolò Oterigo and the Office of St. George</i>	lxiii
<i>Chapter IX. The engraving of the Monastery of Las Cuevas and of the mansion of Fernando Columbus</i>	lxv

CODEX DIPLOMATICUS OF CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS.

Reproduced in facsimile with transliteration and translation.

<i>Illuminated title-page</i>	5
<i>Illuminated arms as drawn up by Columbus</i>	7
<i>Notarial declaration of the transcription, made for Columbus, of the following thirty-five documents (The end of this declaration is on pages 177-181.)</i>	5 January, 1502
<i>DOCUMENT I. Warrant to Francis de Soria to deliver to Columbus a copy of the privileges and confirmations of the Admiral of Castile (repeated at page 122).</i>	23 April, 1497
<i>Authenticated copy of the confirmation and amplifications by John II., 1416 and 1419, of the patent of Henry III., 4 April, 1405, appointing Alfonso Enriquez Admiral of Castile. The certificate of collation is dated 13 Nov., 1489.</i>	13-37
<i>DOCUMENT II. Confirmation of the capitulation or articles of 17 April, 1492—the following patents granted to Columbus:</i>	
(a) <i>Commission as Admiral.</i>	
(b) <i>Commission as Viceroy and Governor General.</i>	
(c) <i>Right to a tenth of all gold, precious stones, merchandise, etc.</i>	
(d) <i>Cognizance of suits arising from the trade of his Admiralty.</i>	
(e) <i>Right to contribute an eighth of the cost and take an eighth of the profits of all vessels trading in his Admiralty</i>	23 April, 1497
<i>DOCUMENT III. Confirmation, 23 April, 1497, of the letters patent of 30 April, 1492, conferring on Columbus the rank of Admiral, Viceroy, and Governor of the land he might discover, with recital of these letters patent and their confirmation, 28 May, 1493, after his first voyage</i>	23 April, 1497
	49-66
	A

	Page
DOCUMENT IV. Concession to Columbus concerning expenses and the eighth and tenth of the profits	12 June, 1497 66-69
DOCUMENT V. Order for the appointment of deputies chosen by the Crown and Columbus the better to ascertain his part of the gains	30 May, 1497 69-70
DOCUMENT VI. Instructions to Columbus for the settlement of the Indies	Without date [23 April, 1497] 73-78
DOCUMENT VII. Order for the supply of provisions for the Indies at customary prices	23 April, 1497 78-82
DOCUMENT VIII. Instructions to Columbus and Antonio de Torres as to settlers, stores, and provisions	15 June, 1497 82-89
DOCUMENT IX. Revocation of the Licence of 10 April, 1495, for voyages of discovery, with recital of Licence	2 June, 1497 89-98
DOCUMENT X. Remission of duty and toll upon Indian exports and imports	23 April, 1497 98-101
DOCUMENT XI. Further remissions, with Crown officers' note that these shall be observed from 1 January, 1498	6 May, 1497 101-106
DOCUMENT XII. Patent allowing persons guilty of certain crimes to settle in Hispaniola, at their own cost, with a prospective pardon	22 June, 1497 106-113
DOCUMENT XIII. Order to the judicial officers that persons liable to banishment are to be sent to Hispaniola	22 June, 1497 113-117
DOCUMENT XIV. Order to the Governor of Seville to receive such prisoners and deliver them on board	22 June, 1497 117-118
DOCUMENT XV. Warrant for the seizure and freightage of vessels required for the Indies	22 June, 1497 118-121
DOCUMENT XVI. Delivery order for corn from the Royal Stores for the Indies	22 June, 1497 121-122
DOCUMENT XVII. Repetition of the warrant to Francis de Soria (see Doc. I., page 10)	23 April, 1497 122
DOCUMENT XVIII. Authority to Columbus to take into pay 330 persons	23 April, 1497 122-125
DOCUMENT XIX. Mandate for payment of wages upon the Admiral's warrants	23 April, 1497 125-126
DOCUMENT XX. Mandate for repayment of advances made by Columbus	9 May, 1497 126
DOCUMENT XXI. Licence and authority to Columbus to increase the number of persons to 500 (cf. pages 122-125, Doc. XVIII.)	22 should be 23 April, 1497 126-129
DOCUMENT XXII. Authority to Columbus to apportion land amongst the settlers in the Indies	22 July, 1497 129-133
DOCUMENT XXIII. Commission to Bartholomew Columbus to be "Adelantado" of the Indies	22 July, 1497 133-137
DOCUMENT XXIV. Authority to Columbus to pay wages, etc., from the merchandise and other things which may be obtained in the Indies	23 Dec., 1497 137
DOCUMENT XXV. Authority to the Bishop of Badajoz and the Admiral to contract for provisions	23 Dec., 1497 137-138
DOCUMENT XXVI. Mandate ordering the people in the Indies to obey the Admiral as Viceroy and Governor	16 Aug., 1494 138-141
DOCUMENT XXVII. Mandate ordering captains and mariners to obey the Admiral as Captain-General	28 May, 1493 141-145
DOCUMENT XXVIII. Authority to the person whom Columbus might appoint to act in his absence, to grant decrees and charters, sealing them with the royal seal	28 May, 1493 145-146

Pages		Pages	
<p>s and 1497 by the of the 1497 of the 1497] Indies 1497 orres 1497 5. for 1497 ports 1497 e that 1497 rimes ective 1497 liable 1497 e such 1497 ge of 1497 Stores 1497 Soria y 330 1497 Ad- 1497 de by 1497 crease 'III.) 1497 land 1497 to be 1497 etc., ained 1497 ad the 1497 ies to 1494 ers to 1493 mbus rers. 1493</p>	<p>66-69 69-70 73-78 78-82 82-89 89-98 98-101 101-106 106-113 113-117 117-118 118-121 121-122 122 122-125 125-126 126 126-129 129-133 133-137 137 137-138 138-141 141-145 145-146</p>	<p><i>DOCUMENT XXIX.</i> Licence or authority leaving to the Admiral the sole right of appointing his officers (cf. the second article of the Capitulation, page 42) 28 May, 1493 <i>DOCUMENT XXX.</i> Letters patent authorizing the Admiral to create the sort of entail called "Mayorazgo" 23 April, 1497 <i>DOCUMENT XXXI.</i> Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella inviting the Admiral to the Court at Barcelona 30 March, 1493 <i>DOCUMENT XXXII.</i> Letter from Isabella sending the Admiral a transcript of a book left by him, and asking for a sailing chart which he was to prepare 5 Sept., 1493 <i>DOCUMENT XXXIII.</i> Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella in reply to letters from the Admiral by Antonio de Torres; they send supplies, express their vexation at the things done contrary to his wish, and recall Bernal de Pisa 13 April, 1494 <i>DOCUMENT XXXIV.</i> Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella promising great rewards to the Admiral, desiring information about the Indies and sending the Articles of the Convention with Portugal 16 Aug., 1494 <i>DOCUMENT XXXV.</i> Warrant to the Admiral and Fonseca to fit out the second expedition 24 May, 1493 End of the Notarial declaration (commenced on page 10) of the transcription of the foregoing documents <i>DOCUMENT XXXVI.</i> Bull of Pope Alexander VI., with notarial certificate, 30 Dec., 1502, should be 1501 4 May, 1493 <i>DOCUMENT XXXVII.</i> Mandate ordering the delivery or restitution of property to the Admiral and his brothers, in reparation of wrongs committed by Bobadilla 27 Sept., 1501 <i>DOCUMENT XXXVIII.</i> Warrant to Commander de Lares to execute the preceding 28 Sept., 1501 <i>DOCUMENT XXXIX.</i> Warrant to Ximenes de Brivesca to give the Admiral an account of the merchandise to be conveyed to the Indies, that he might furnish the eighth part 27 Sept., 1501 <i>DOCUMENT XL.</i> Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella respecting the arrangements for the fourth voyage 14 March, 1502 <i>DOCUMENT XLI.</i> Repetition of the capitulation or articles of 17 April, 1492 (cf. pages 42-45) <i>DOCUMENT XLII.</i> Legal opinion as to the right of Columbus to the third, eighth, and tenth, under the capitulation of 17 April, 1492 <i>DOCUMENT XLIII.</i> Declaration explaining the rights and privileges of Columbus under the five articles of the capitulation <i>DOCUMENT XLIV.</i> Copy of the letter of Columbus to Juana de Torres, Nurse of Prince Don John of Castile 1500</p>	<p>145-149 149-161 161-162 162-165 165-166 166-170 170-177 177-181 182-197 198-205 205-206 206-209 209-213 218-221 222-226 229-245 246-265</p>
	The following four documents from the Genoa Archives are added:—		
	Columbus to Nicolo Oderigo (autograph letter) 21 March, 1502	268	
	Columbus to the Bank of St. George (autograph letter) 2 April, 1502	271	
	Columbus to Nicolo Oderigo (autograph letter) 27 Dec., 1504	272	
	Decree of the Republic of Genoa signifying acceptance of the two Cartularies 10 January, 1670	275	
	INDEX	277	
	iii	A 2	

**CHRONOLOGICAL ARRANGEMENT OF THE DOCUMENTS
COMPRISED IN THE CODEX.**

4 April, 1495.	Patent appointing Alfonso Enriquez Admiral of Castile; confirmed and amplified 17 Aug., 1416, and 6 June, 1419.	Doc. I., 13-37
17 April, 1492.	The Capitulation or Articles agreed upon between Columbus and Ferdinand and Isabella.	Doc. XLI., 218-221
30 March, 1493.	The King and Queen to Columbus.	Doc. XXXI., 161-162
4 May, 1493.	Bull of Pope Alexander VI.	Doc. XXXVII., 182-197
14 May, 1493.	Warrant to fit out the second expedition.	Doc. XXXV., 170-177
28 May, 1493.	Mandate ordering captains and mariners to obey the Admiral as Captain-General.	Doc. XXVII., 141-145
28 May, 1493.	Authority to Columbus's deputy to grant charters and use the royal seal.	Doc. XXVIII., 145-146
28 May, 1493.	Licence leaving to Columbus the sole right of appointing officers.	Doc. XXXIX., 146-149
5 Sept., 1493.	Queen Isabella to Columbus.	Doc. XXXII., 162-165
13 April, 1494.	The King and Queen to Columbus.	Doc. XXXIII., 165-166
16 Aug., 1494.	The King and Queen to Columbus.	Doc. XXXIV., 166-170
16 Aug., 1494.	Mandate ordering the people in the Indies to obey the Admiral as Viceroy and Governor.	Doc. XXVI., 138-141
23 April, 1497.	Warrant to Francis de Soria.	Docs. I. and XVII., 10 and 122
23 April, 1497.	Confirmation of the capitulation of 17 April, 1492.	Doc. II., 37-49
23 April, 1497.	Confirmation of letters patent of 30 April, 1492.	Doc. III., 49-66
[23 April, 1497.]	Instructions to Columbus for the settlement of the Indies.	Doc. VII., 73-78
23 April, 1497.	Order to supply provisions at customary prices.	Doc. VII., 78-82
23 April, 1497.	Remission of duty and toll on Indian exports and imports.	Doc. X., 98-105
23 April, 1497.	Authority to Columbus to take into pay 330 persons.	Doc. XVIII., 122-125
23 April, 1497.	Mandate for payment of wages on the Admiral's warrants.	Doc. XIX., 125-126
[23 April, 1497.]	Licence to Columbus to increase the persons in his pay to 500.	Doc. XXI., 126-129
23 April, 1497.	Letters Patent to Columbus to create an entail.	Doc. XXX., 149-161
6 May, 1497.	Further remission of duties and tolls.	Doc. XI., 101-106
9 May, 1497.	Mandate for the repayment of advances made by Columbus.	Doc. XX., 126
30 May, 1497.	Order to appoint deputies.	Doc. V., 69-70
2 June, 1497.	Revocation of licence of 10 April, 1495.	Doc. IX., 89-98
12 June, 1497.	Concession to Columbus concerning expenses and the eighth and tenth of the profits.	Doc. IV., 66-69
15 June, 1497.	Instructions to Columbus as to settlers, etc.	Doc. VIII., 82-89
22 June, 1497.	Patent allowing criminals to settle in Hispaniola.	Doc. XII., 106-113
22 June, 1497.	Order that persons liable to banishment be sent to Hispaniola.	Doc. XIII., 113-117
22 June, 1497.	Order to the Governor of Seville to receive such prisoners and deliver them on board.	Doc. XIV., 117-118
22 June, 1497.	Warrant for seizure and freightage of vessels.	Doc. XV., 118-121
22 June, 1497.	Delivery order for corn from the Royal Stores.	Doc. XVI., 121-122
22 July, 1497.	Authority to Columbus to apportion land amongst the settlers.	Doc. XXII., 129-133
22 July, 1497.	Commission to Bartholomew Columbus.	Doc. XXIII., 133-137
23 Dec., 1497.	Authority to Columbus to pay wages, etc., from the merchandise obtained in the Indies.	Doc. XXIV., 137
23 Dec., 1497.	Authority to the Bishop of Badajoz and the Admiral to contract for provisions.	Doc. XXV., 137-138
— 1500.	Columbus to the Nurse of Prince Don John of Castile.	Doc. XLIV., 246-265
27 Sept., 1501.	Mandate ordering delivery or restitution of property to Columbus and his brother.	Doc. XXXVII., 198-205
27 Sept., 1501.	Warrant to Ximenes de Briviesca.	Doc. XXXIX., 206-209
28 Sept., 1501.	Warrant to the Commander de Lares.	Doc. XXXVIII., 205-206
5 Jan., 1502.	Notarial certificate.	Pages 10 and 177-181
14 March, 1502.	The King and Queen to Columbus.	Doc. XL., 209-213
Not dated.	Legal opinion as to the right of Columbus to the third, eighth, and tenth, under the capitulation of 17 April, 1492.	Doc. XLII., 222-226
Not dated.	Declaration explaining the rights and privileges of Columbus under the five articles of the capitulation.	Doc. XLIII., 229-245

Doc. I., 13-37*Doc. XLI.*, 218-221*Doc. XXXI.*, 161-162*Doc. XXXVI.*, 182-197*Doc. XXXV.*, 170-177*Doc. XXVII.*, 141-145*Doc. XXVIII.*, 145-146*Doc. XXXIX.*, 146-149*Doc. XXXII.*, 162-165*Doc. XXXIII.*, 165-166*Doc. XXXIV.*, 166-170*Doc. XXVI.*, 138-141*and XVII.*, 10 and 122*Doc. II.*, 37-49*Doc. III.*, 49-66*Doc. VI.*, 73-78*Doc. VII.*, 78-82*Doc. X.*, 98-101*Doc. XVIII.*, 122-125*Doc. XIX.*, 125-126*Doc. XX.*, 126-129*Doc. XXX.*, 149-161*Doc. XI.*, 101-106*Doc. XX.*, 126*Doc. V.*, 69-70*Doc. IX.*, 89-98*Doc. IV.*, 66-69*Doc. VIII.*, 82-89*Doc. XII.*, 106-113*Doc. XIII.*, 113-117*Doc. XIV.*, 117-118*Doc. XV.*, 118-121*Doc. XVI.*, 121-122*Doc. XVII.*, 129-133*Doc. XXIII.*, 133-137*Doc. XXIV.*, 137*Doc. XXV.*, 137-138*Doc. XLIV.*, 246-265*Doc. XXXVII.*, 198-205*Doc. XXXIX.*, 206-209*Doc. XXXVIII.*, 205-206*Pages 10 and 177-181**Doc. XL.*, 209-213*Doc. XLII.*, 222-226*Doc. XLIII.*, 229-245

Preface.



SOME years ago, in the interchange of civilities and compliments touching rare manuscripts, I had an opportunity of asking M. Girard de Rialle, the learned Director of the Archives des Affaires Etrangères, Paris, to let me see the most precious document in his keeping. Replying that the most precious object in the Archives was not readily accessible to his assistants, he left me, returning in a few minutes with a small folio volume, which on opening I found to my delight and surprise to be Christopher Columbus's own Book of Patents, Privileges and Concessions granted to him by Ferdinand and Isabella, a manuscript of exquisite beauty and in an almost perfect state of preservation.

Anticipating the great pleasure students would feel in perusing the text of the superior of the two existing transcripts of the Codex in the very form in which Columbus took so much pains to preserve it, I conceived, after many months' careful consideration, the plan of making the present companion volume to my series of Facsimiles of Manuscripts in European Archives relating to America. That plan involved the separate steps of photographic reproduction, transliteration and translation, with the addition of some autograph letters of Columbus, and an Historical Introduction which should bring Columbian bibliographical and historical information concerning this cartulary down to the present time.

My application to the French Government for permission to photograph the whole volume was transmitted through Mr. Whitelaw Reid, the American Minister, with

a cordial letter of commendation, and was supported by Mr. Henry Vignaud, the Secretary of Legation, himself a zealous and enlightened antiquary. It was known that I had had considerable experience in making photographic facsimiles of documents, and the Director of the Archives became much interested in my project. Both he and M. Ribot, the then Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, heartily recommended it to the Commission des Archives Diplomatiques, a board of control consisting of a President, three Vice-Presidents, a Secretary, and about twenty-five members. In due time my request was granted on the general grounds that it was prudent to let the Codex be reproduced in facsimile by some absolutely permanent process, and that the multiplication and distribution of copies would tend to the better preservation of this original text, which in certain respects differs from that of the Genoa Codex.

I was permitted to erect a studio in the garden of the Foreign Office for the purpose of making my photographs, and every facility, under most liberal limitations, was extended to me and to the operators by the officials and attendants of the Archival Department.

For each separate part of my plan I have been so fortunate as to secure the cordial assistance and co-operation of the best experts, while my own experience in printing was of material use to me in the arrangement of type and in interleaving the manuscript so that all facing pages, whatever their quantity of matter (cf. pp. 106 and 166), should have the corresponding amount of transliteration and translation.

In the transliteration the contractions have been expanded and a few stops have been introduced, but these, with the usual difference in the use of capital letters, are the only alterations that have been made. Wherever it has been found necessary to emend the text, the reading suggested is added in a bracket. Many Latin phrases in the Bull of Alexander vi. are faulty in spelling, and it has been thought better not to overload the transliteration with bracketed words, but to give at the foot of each of these six pages a copy of the text from the Bullarium. I do not

know w
other sc

In
to each v
renderin
illustrati

(i.)

Mr. Bar
dictionar
lation as
rendered
the circ
signature
"wheele
such a ci

(ii.)

are ment
measures
in which
retain th
the equiv
that tim
Fanega :

(iii.)

Nurse (p
jaz fase
Pedro, y
as obscu
"jaz" is
can be n
"fase" =
makes
punctuat

The

preserve
initial le
ments, a
tion, it i
appearar
shown in

supported by
on, himself a
known that I
photographic
the Archives
Both he and
Foreign Affairs,
des Archives
g of a Presi-
about twenty-
s granted on
et the Codex
ly permanent
istribution of
ation of this
ers from that

know whether the Bull in the other codices, if made by other scribes, was more or less accurate than this.
In the translation every effort has been made to give to each word its due force, and, by adopting a strictly literal rendering, to avoid warping the sense. The following illustrative points may be specially mentioned.

(i.) "Privilegio rodado" (pp. 25, 57): this is not, Mr. Barwick thinks, to be found in any Spanish-English dictionary, which no doubt accounts for its previous translation as "a privilege done up in a roll"; it is here rendered "a privilege with the circle of signatures," and the circle is really a round robin having the King's signature in the centre. The word "rodado" (*lit.* "wheeled") admirably expresses the appearance which such a circle presents.

(ii.) In pp. 74, 85, etc., several measures of capacity are mentioned; they are probably Castilian, but as such measures varied very considerably, according to the province in which they were used, it has been thought advisable to retain them in the translation, and to mention here that the equivalents of the Castilian or standard measures at that time were approximately: Azumbre = 3 quarts; Fanega = 1½ bushels; Cahiz = 12 fanegas = 18 bushels.

(iii.) A passage in the Letter of Columbus to the Nurse (p. 246), "Sy yo robara las Yndias o tierra que jaz fase ellas, de que agora es la fabla, del altar de Sant Pedro, y las diera a los moros," has hitherto been regarded as obscure. But it has apparently escaped notice that "jaz" is simply an old form of "yaz" (= yace), while there can be no doubt that, as already suggested by Mr. Major, "fase" = *fasia* (= *hacia*). With this reading the passage makes both good Spanish and good sense, and its punctuation becomes intelligible.

The ink used in the manuscript is generally well preserved, but where the writing is very heavy in the initial letters and opening words of some of the documents, and occasionally in the closer writing and foliation, it is partly perished, leaving a bronzed or metallic appearance. Instances in which this has occurred are shown in the broken lines in the facsimile, see pages 107,

111, 112, 148, 152, 155, etc. In other places there are evidences of the use of a drying powder, which still adheres to the ink.

The rubrications or lines and flourishes at the foot of every page to the end of the Privileges (p. 212) are not mere meaningless ornaments, but the *rubricas*, or personal and peculiar flourishes of the scribes or notaries, giving to every page thus marked the utmost validity. It will be noticed that neither these rubricas nor any authenticating certificates appear on the subsequent documents.

To the manuscript volume I have ventured to add three autograph letters of Columbus, and the Decree of the Republic of Genoa in 1670 heretofore unpublished, all relating to the transmission of the precious documents to Genoa and their future preservation. It seems to me that there is no ambiguity in these letters. I quote for ready reference:—

Columbus to Oderigo. 21 March, 1502 (p. 268).
"I have given the book of my writings to Messer Francesco di Rivarola, in order that he may send it to you, with another transcript of letters missive. . . . Another similar one shall be finished and sent to you in the same manner, and by the same Messer Francesco; you will find a new writing in it."

Columbus to the Bank of St. George. 2 April, 1502 (p. 271). "I have sent him [Oderigo] the transcript of my privileges and letters."

Columbus to Oderigo. 27 Dec., 1504 (p. 272). "When I set out upon the voyage from which I have just arrived . . . I left with Francesco di Rivarola a book of transcripts of letters and another of my privileges in a bag of coloured cordovan, with a silver lock, and two letters for the Office of Saint George. . . . I left another book of my privileges, like the abovesaid, at Cadiz with Franco Catanio . . . in order that he might forward it to you in like manner."

My own belief is that the notaries put the vellums containing the Patents and Privileges together in the usual form, making them into one "book," and then they put the other letters and writings together to form another "book," and that these two books, in notarial style, but unbound, were placed in the bag for transmission to Genoa.

Perhaps a careful description of the present appearance of the Paris Codex will be my best argument as to the absence of any antique binding, and at the same time these particulars may have other interest. The volume, now bound in green morocco stamped with the arms

of the
vellum
The fi
(p. 5)
the fift
script
foliation
etc., en
leaf (p.
with th
sixty-fo
missive
seventy
There
folio n
Codex
the las
number
branes
of Lett

T
notwith
foliation
it beco
someti
sheet i
branes
single l
is sewn
intende
some a
With t
even, b
have th

T
from t
like wo
may ha
vellum
other f

of the Second Republic, consists of thirty-eight skins of vellum carefully folded into seventy-six numbered leaves. The first leaf is blank, the second is the notarial title-page (p. 5), the third is the Coat of Arms (p. 7), the fourth to the fifty-third leaves (pp. 10 to 209) comprise the manuscript with the foliation 1 to L. There is no original foliation LI and LII, and the Book of Patents, Privileges, etc., ends on the back of folio LIII, *i.e.* on the fifty-fourth leaf (p. 213). Leaves fifty-five to sixty-three are blank, with the exception of their foliation LIII to LXII. The sixty-fourth leaf is folio LXIII, on which begin the Letters missive and other writings (p. 218), continuing to the seventy-fourth leaf, which has the folio number LXXIII. There is no folio LXXIV. The seventy-fifth leaf has the folio number LXXV, and on the reverse of this leaf the Codex ends (p. 265). The seventy-sixth leaf, which is the last original vellum in the volume, has the folio number LXXVI. It should be noted that the blank membranes are between the Book of Privileges and the Book of Letters, at the division mentioned by Columbus.

The manuscript itself is complete and consecutive, notwithstanding the irregularities and omissions in the foliation. Each sheet of vellum is carefully folded so that it becomes two leaves, and these folio sheets are sewn sometimes singly as two leaves and sometimes with one sheet inset, so making four leaves. None of the membranes are cut in the back margins, and there are no single leaves on guards or otherwise, and hence every skin is sewn through its own fold. The vellums were originally intended to be cut to a uniform size, but in a very few cases some are a little short or irregular in the bottom margin. With the careful folding all the top and fore edges are very even, but they have never been cut since being folded, nor have they ever been gilt.

There are some small holes, at irregular distances from the back in the inner margin, cut clean and sharp like worm-holes, but as book-worms love not vellums these may have been made by other insects that are enemies to vellum books. There are no holes made by a needle or other form of pricking which indicate a previous stitching

or binding, and hence one must either assume that the sewing of the present binding was done with such unexampled carefulness as to exactly utilize all old sewing holes or else that this binding, which was done between 1848 and 1852, is the first that was ever put on the Paris Codex.

At the end of the Genoa Codex is added a statement to the effect that four transcripts were made (see Introduction, p. xxxix), but there is nothing to indicate when or by whom. It was probably between March 22 and May 8-10, 1502. The transcript on paper taken by Carvajal to the Indies early in 1502 and that on parchment deposited in the Monastery of Santa Maria de las Cuevas are both lost. The remaining two are the Paris and Genoa Codices.

Adverting to the above quotations, Columbus, March 21, in the confident expectation of being able to get one of the transcripts finished ready for transmission that day with his letter, writes to Oderigo that he is forwarding it, and that *another shall be sent*. He failed, however, to get this transcript from the notaries until the next day, March 22, as appears by the date of the notarial certificate on page 213. This great haste may perhaps partly explain the errors in the foliation of the Paris Codex.

In the meantime the promised *other* copy was finished. The certificate on page 213 is the same in both codices, and both bear the same date, March 22.

The "new writing" may be the letter from the King and Queen dated at Valencia de la Torre, March 14, 1502, which Columbus received at the "very time of his departure" and caused to be inserted at the end of his Book of Privileges, so that the transcript is certified only a week later than the date of the original letter. He marks his sense of the importance of this "new writing," not only by mentioning it in his letters to Oderigo, but also by himself marking on one of the transcripts (that now in Paris), in red ink, the hand pointing to a particular passage.

Instead of giving the two copies to Rivarola for transmission as intended March 21, he gave him only one, in the bag with the silver lock, and two letters for the Office of Saint George, and there could have been no time

for binding.
The other
with him
he gave
of Dec.
of less
bound,
antiqua
was tra
original
perhaps
occupie
précis,
transcri
Oderigo
cartular
undoubt
Docum
to the fo
between
Letters
appears
these pe
enters th
It is
obtained
coloured
similar d
and tha
"books
lieu of
originall
Paris C
bag ma
bindings
My
Codex r
of their
made a
but with

that the sew-
unexamined
holes or else
8 and 1852,
ex.

a statement
(see Intro-
licate when
rch 22 and
r taken by
t on parch-
laria de las
e the Paris

bus, March
to get one
on that day
rwarding it,
ever, to get
day, March
cate on page
explain the

was finished.
both codices,

m the King
ch 14, 1502,
of his depar-
his Book of
only a week
e marks his
not only by
o by himself
in Paris), in
page.

Rivarola for
him only one,
tters for the
been no time

for binding, as he writes on April 2 that it had been sent. The other he retained about a fortnight in Seville and took with him to Cadiz, where, before his departure for the Indies, he gave it to Catanio, also for transmission to Oderigo (letter of Dec. 27, 1504). It is possible that in this broken interval of less than seven weeks the manuscript may have been bound, a theory in accordance with that of eminent Genoan antiquaries, who believe their volume was bound before it was transmitted by Columbus, and that it is now in the original Spanish binding of 1502. The alternative, and perhaps the probability, is that the interval may have been occupied in executing the table of contents, the marginal précis, and the ornamental initials and borders of that transcript, and that the volume may have been bound by Oderico on the occasion of the presentation of the cartularies to the Republic in 1670. That binding will undoubtedly be technically described in the "Raccolta di Documenti e Studi" now being issued, and as, according to the foliation in the table of contents, some blank leaves between the "Book of Privileges" and the "Book of Letters" are missing, and as the subsequent foliation appears to have been tampered with, some particulars on these points will surely be included. The volume easily enters the cordovan bag (p. xvi).

It is presumed that Columbus, March 21, had already obtained, for the two transcripts, when completed, bags of coloured cordovan with silver locks, as he says "another similar one [transcript] *shall be sent in the same manner*," and that these bags were for the preservation of the "books" of privileges and "books" of letters and were in lieu of substantial bindings. Probably the bag that originally covered the transcript now designated as the Paris Codex was never forwarded from Italy, or else one bag may have been lost at the time of the respective bindings, whether in Spain, Italy, or France.

My projected reproduction in facsimile of the Paris Codex naturally suggested to the Italians the reproduction of their own Codex. The City of Genoa has this year made a limited number of facsimiles of it by phototype, but without any transliteration, translation or introduction,

for presentation to certain dignitaries and to those Governments whose men-of-war participated in the naval functions and manœuvres in Genoese waters on the occasion of the Columbian celebration there in 1892.

It may be mentioned that the Royal Italian Columbian Commission announces that a transliteration and translation into Italian of the Genoa Codex (but without photographic facsimile) will appear in the "Raccolta di Documenti Studi," Part II., with an Introduction by the learned antiquaries Professor Luigi Tommaso Belgrano and the Marquis Marcello Staglieno. The expressed opinion of the Marquis Staglieno and Signor Angelo Boscassi, the Director of the Archives at Genoa, is that the Genoa transcript is much less perfect than the one taken to Paris by order of Napoleon I. and which is now preserved in the French capital. This invites the following very superficial comparison. The Paris Codex contains an additional transcript of the Articles of April, 1492, page 218, on which Columbus bases his claims and arguments, pages 222-245, while its text of the Letter to the Nurse is more extended, as mentioned in Mr. Harrisse's Introduction. The Genoa volume contains the table of contents inserted before the Codex, the marginal précis, and the statement already referred to. The fuller text of the Paris Codex is shown by my facsimile. The Genoa Codex is in another hand, more neatly and legibly written, with beautiful arabesque ornaments by pen and by brush, and many of its initial letters are artistically illuminated.

To all controversialists and especially to those writers who claim that there were no portraits of Columbus made during his lifetime, I have nothing to say; but those who are much more imaginative and who would like to find faces for their fancies whether of Columbus, his sons, or of the notaries and scribes, may refer to the notarial title-page of the Paris Codex, where they will find sketch faces in the F of the last line, in the E of the third line, and in the first letter of the page. Different ones there and elsewhere are in the Genoa Codex. These faces were drawn at a period when portraits or grotesques were

sometin
French
In
who fro
operatio
de Rial
Paris, a
Vignau
to M. C
and his
and wit
States
Podestá
Grillo, a
to Signo
xvi; to
translati
tance in
to Mess
close im
Mr. Za
binding
Henry I
Malby a
printed
title-pag
the high
volume.

Novem

sometimes introduced into initial letters in English, French, Italian and Spanish manuscripts.

In conclusion, I give my heartiest thanks to all those who from the outset have given me their most cordial co-operation and assistance. I am indebted to M. Girard de Rialle, the helpful Director of the Foreign Office in Paris, and to his courteous assistants; to Mr. Henry Vignaud, my never-failing friend at the American Embassy; to M. Gruel, for his technical examination of the binding and his opinions, which coincide with those of M. de Rialle and with my own; to Mr. James Fletcher, the United States Consul at Genoa, and through him to Baron Podestá (Mayor of Genoa), the Marquis Staglieno, Signor Grillo, and Mr. William Smith, for numerous courtesies; to Signor Boscassi for the photograph of the bag at page xvi; to Mr. G. F. Barwick, for his transliteration and translation; to Mr. R. E. G. Kirk, for valuable assistance in proof-reading the transliteration and translation; to Messrs. Palm Brothers, who have made the paper in close imitation of that used four hundred years ago; to Mr. Zaehnsdorf, who has assisted me in carrying out a binding of the period; and finally, I am grateful to Mr. Henry Harrisse for his scholarly Introduction. To Messrs. Malby and Sons, who made the photographic plates, and printed in colours the Coats of Arms and the manuscript title-page, and to the Chiswick Press for its careful printing, the highest praise I can give is to refer to this finished volume.

B. F. S.

November, 1893.



H

*Origin
Chr*



The cl
assign perp
"Giorgio," c
the New W
duty or tax
Columbus t
to him for s
Majesties a
Mectin

³ The files
- *General*, No
under the date
given to Chre
first time at
year, during w
but subsequen



Introduction

CHAPTER I.

Origin of the Four Cartularies prepared by order of Christopher Columbus in 1502. Presentation of two of them to the Republic of Genoa.



IN the hope of repressing the depredations committed on Ligurian vessels by Catalan and Majorcan seamen, the Republic of Genoa sent Nicolò Oderigo to Spain, in 1501, as special envoy to Ferdinand and Isabella.¹ Christopher Columbus sought his acquaintance at Granada, and had such frequent intercourse with him during his embassy, that in one of his letters he speaks of the Genoese diplomatist as "knowing more about his (Columbus's) own affairs than he did himself."²

The chief topic discussed was the intention on the part of Columbus to assign perpetually to the Bank of St. George, then called the "Ufficio di San Giorgio," one-tenth of his income arising from all his rights and privileges in the New World. The object of the intended gift was to reduce the customs-duty or tax laid upon provisions brought into the city of Genoa.³ Doubtless Columbus then also informed the Genoese ambassador of his desire to entrust to him for safe-keeping a certified copy of the privileges granted by their Catholic Majesties as a reward for the discovery of the transatlantic regions.

Meeting with no success in his diplomatic mission, Oderigo returned to

¹ The files in the Genoese Secret Archives, - General, No. 2707, G. Palazzetto, - contain, under the date of April 16, 1501, the instructions given to ODERIGO. COLUMBUS met him for the first time at Granada, in the summer of that year, during which they had many conferences, but subsequently they never saw each other again.

² "Myer Nycolo de Oderigo sabe de myssachos mas que yo proprio." Letter of COLUMBUS to the Bank of St. George, April 2, 1502. *Infra*, page 271.

³ *Our Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George*, New York (London, privately printed), 40, page 5.

Italy during the autumn of 1501, but visited Spain again on the same errand the following year.

When Columbus succeeded in obtaining the consent of Isabella that a fourth expedition, the last which he was destined to command, should be fitted out, his heart was sore, and filled with misgivings. It is evident that the recollection of the facility with which the Queen, disregarding his positive rights, had consented two years before to appoint Bobadilla to rule over the newly-found regions, made him apprehend worse treatment still. Nor did he feel certain that in case of his death the privileges granted to him would revert to Diego, his son and heir. In fact, the legal advisers of the Crown openly advocated that the Capitulations or Articles embodying those rights were null and void *ab initio*. Their principal argument deserves to be recalled:

"En especial por la ley del Ordenamiento de Alcaldí . . . sy el Rey las diere a su natural e vasallo e vecino en su reino, en tal caso vala la donacion como en la escritura de previllejo lo dixere; pero sy la donacion o enajenacion se hiziese en persona no natural ny vecino del reino o extranjero del reino, en tal caso la donacion o enajenacion de las dichas cosas no vale ny debe ser guardada; de donde se concluye que pues el dicho don Cristoval Colon hera extranjero, no natural ny vecino del reino ny morador en él, segund la dicha dispuscion de la dicha ley, la merced que le fue fecha, aunque fuera para syempre e para sus herederos, no valió ny se deve guardar."

It was apparently under this impression, and for the purpose of placing beyond the reach of enemies the documentary proofs of his rights, that Columbus, when engaged at Seville in preparing for the fourth expedition, determined to have several legalised copies of his privileges made, and lodged safely in different places. The fact that two of these authenticated transcripts were to be kept in Genoa, indicates perhaps the hope that in case of difficulties the Republic would interfere on behalf of his descendants; as in fact it did in favour of a spurious Genoese claimant¹ in 1586, when certain lawyers entertained the belief that no member of the family of Columbus then dwelling in Spain, or in the New World, could inherit the estate. This expectation may also be inferred from the letter which he addressed at the same time to the Bank of St. George, conveying the information that steps had been taken

¹ *Respuesta à la peticion presentada por parte del Almirante de las Indias; in Coleccion de documentos inditos relativos al descubrimiento, conquista y organizacion de las antiguas posesiones españolas de ultramar. Segunda serie. Publicada por la Real Academia de la Historia. Madrid, 1892, 8vo, Vol. VII.—Vol. I. of the *Platos de Colon*, pages 15-16.* This argument was urged, in judicial proceedings, against Diego Columbus, when he endeavoured to enter into possession of the rights and privileges which he had inherited; but it necessarily applied likewise to his father.

"*Especially, by the law of the Ordinance of Alcaldí . . . if the King makes the grant in favour of one of his subjects and vassals, and a denizen in his kingdom, then the grant is valid to the full extent of the wording of the charter of privilege; but if the grant or alienation be made in favour of one who is neither a subject nor a denizen of the realm, or an alien, in such case the donation or alienation is not valid, and ought not to be observed. Consequently as the said Don Christopher Columbus was a foreigner and not a native or denizen, and possesses besides no domicile in the kingdom, according to the terms of the said law, this grant, although made to him and his heirs for ever, is not valid, and should not be observed.*"²

Thanks to Diego's marriage with the niece of the Duke of Aris, he obtained a sort of satisfaction, with special reservation, however, on the part of the Crown of its pretensions in this respect—"sin perjuicio del derecho."

² Bernardo Cotomero, of Cogoletto. *Missione del Senato di Genova a Giambattista Doria, Ambasciatore per la Repubblica presso la Corte di Madrid, datata del 7 novembre 1586.* See the authorities quoted as regards that singular affair in our *Christophe Colomb, son origine, sa vie, etc.*, vol. i., pp. 151-155.

by him to as we have the city.¹

Be the de la Roca dwelling-h Maria.² legal acts Nieto, Alo

Colum concessions submitted them to per copies of transcripts

The de five.³ Soon and added Several of mentioned mis privileg form. We cartularies,⁴ Columbus i additional c consequentl

The co who had be Hispaniola

¹ These ben earned into est the Bank of St.

² The name of by Storokso Codex as being page 228. Com 18c. He was that capacity d of 1498. *Chro* note 2.

³ That colle mained until 10 tained the arch the chapel of Nuestra Señora the 23rd of Ju POKROGAT, gran daughter, whom of the Indies h of his ancestor the chest and it himself. Most at Madrid, in the OVA, a descen through Francis and daughter of Diego Columbus. *Columb*, vol. ii., 276.

⁴ See the pre the two codices

One of the copies engrossed on parchment was completed and remitted a few days after March 22, 1502,¹ to Francesco di Rivarola, or "Ribarol," a Genoese banker settled in Seville,² to be forwarded to Nicolò Oderigo, who had returned to Genoa.³ This was enclosed in a bag of red Cordovan leather, kept fast by means of a silver lock,⁴ and contained, besides, a letter requesting him⁵ to acknowledge receipt to Diego Columbus, his son.⁶ In that letter Christopher also informed Oderigo that another copy of the codex was being prepared, and would be sent to him in the same manner by Ribarol.⁷ But when at Cadiz, in May, 1502, and on the eve of sailing, he changed his mind, and entrusted that duplicate to another Genoese banker, called Francesco Cataneo,⁸ to be forwarded immediately. It follows that in the course of the next summer or autumn the two codices intended for Nicolò Oderigo were actually dispatched to Genoa.

The fourth cartulary, which, like the two last, had been engrossed on parchment or vellum, was deposited in the Monastery of Las Cuevas,⁹ near Seville, with the archives of the Columbus family.¹⁰

We will now inquire what has been the fate of the four collections of authenticated copies.

Carvajal sailed from Spain on the 13th of February, 1502, taking with him the codex on paper. No traces of it have ever been found. The probability is that, on account of its texture, it was destroyed in the course of time by the worms and ants in St. Domingo.

The copy deposited in Las Cuevas is apparently the one which Baldassare Colombo, of Cuccaro, one of the claimants in the great suit for the heirship, exhibited to the Council of the Indies at Madrid, January 12, 1583, when he boldly assumed the title of heir to the "mayorazgo," or entailed estate, created by Christopher Columbus in 1498. The description of the codex submitted to

¹ March 21, 1502, COLUMBUS writes to ODERIGO: "El libro de mys escrituras di a miher Francisco de Ribarol, para que os le envie, con otro traslado de cartas mesajeras;" *infra*, page 268. But the date of his letter is certainly erroneous, for the authentication of Doc. XL is dated March 25, 1502.

² *Archivo Municipal de Sevilla*, Sevilla, 1860, tomo, vol. I., *Cartas* 110 and 111, No. 22. Concerning RIBAROL, who had extensive dealings with Christopher Columbus, see our *Facts Columbiani*, and *infra*, page lxviii.

³ At the beginning of the letter of March 21, 1502,—*infra*, page 268—COLUMBUS says to ODERIGO: "La soledad en que nos habeys desado non se puede dezir."

⁴ "Tambien aese tiempo dese a Francisco de Ribarol un libro de traslados de cartas y otro de mys privilegios en una barjaca de condolan colorado con su cerradura de plata." Letter of COLUMBUS to ODERIGO, December 27, 1504, *infra*, page 272. That silver lock has long disappeared, but, as we have already said, the bag is yet in existence. It is the *only* object once belonging to him which has come down to us.

⁵ In the above-mentioned letter of March 21, 1502, COLUMBUS refers to "otro traslado de cartas mesajeras," and in his other letter to ODERIGO, December 27, 1504, mentioning again that package, he also speaks of a "libro de traslados de cartas," which he distinguishes expressly from "otro de mys privilegios," *infra*, pages 268 and 272. In our opinion, those

transcripts of letters are Docs. XXXVII, XXXVIII, XXXIX, XL, XLI, XLII, XLIII and XLIV; *infra*, pages 198-265.

⁶ "Os pido por merced que yo escrivays a Don Diego." Letter of March 21, 1502; *infra*, page 268.

⁷ "Otro tal se acabara, y se os enviara por la mesma guisa, y el mesmo miher Francisco." Letter above quoted.

⁸ "Otro libro de mys privilegios, como lo sobre dicho dese en Calis, a Franco Cataneo portador desta carta," para que tambien os embiase, el uno y el otro fuesen puestos en buen recabdo, adonde a vos fuese bien visto." Letter of COLUMBUS to ODERIGO, December 27, 1504, *infra*, page 272.

⁹ We read in the Instructions which COLUMBUS left with his son Diego: "Todos mys privilegios y escrituras quedan a fray don Gaspar," and in the notarial certificate, *infra*, page xxxix: "Está en el dicho Monasterio un libro traslado de los privilegios e cartas susedichos, sençunje que esto."

¹⁰ COLUMBUS first kept his papers in a plain casket. He refers to it in his letter to Father GORRICHIO of April 1, 1502: "Mi arçuna para algunas escrituras." NAVARRETE, vol. I., page 331. This was replaced by a box made of cork, and lined with wax: "Queria mandar hacer una caja de corcha colorada de ceta." *Op. cit.*, page 333. Finally, for that box he substituted a lacoon or coffer. See the certificate of February 14, 1506, July 24, 1506, in the *Memorial de D. Lope de Vega*, 2, 13, 14, 15.

eted and remitted
or "Ribarol," a
old Oderigo, who
Cordovan leather,
a letter requesting
a.⁶ In that letter
codex was being
by Ribarol.⁷ But
changed his mind,
called Francesco
e course of the next
rigo were actually

een engrossed on
Las Cuevas,⁸ near

four collections of

1502, taking with
een found. The
ed in the course of

e which Baldassare
it for the heirship,
t 2, 1583, when he
illed estate, created
codex submitted to

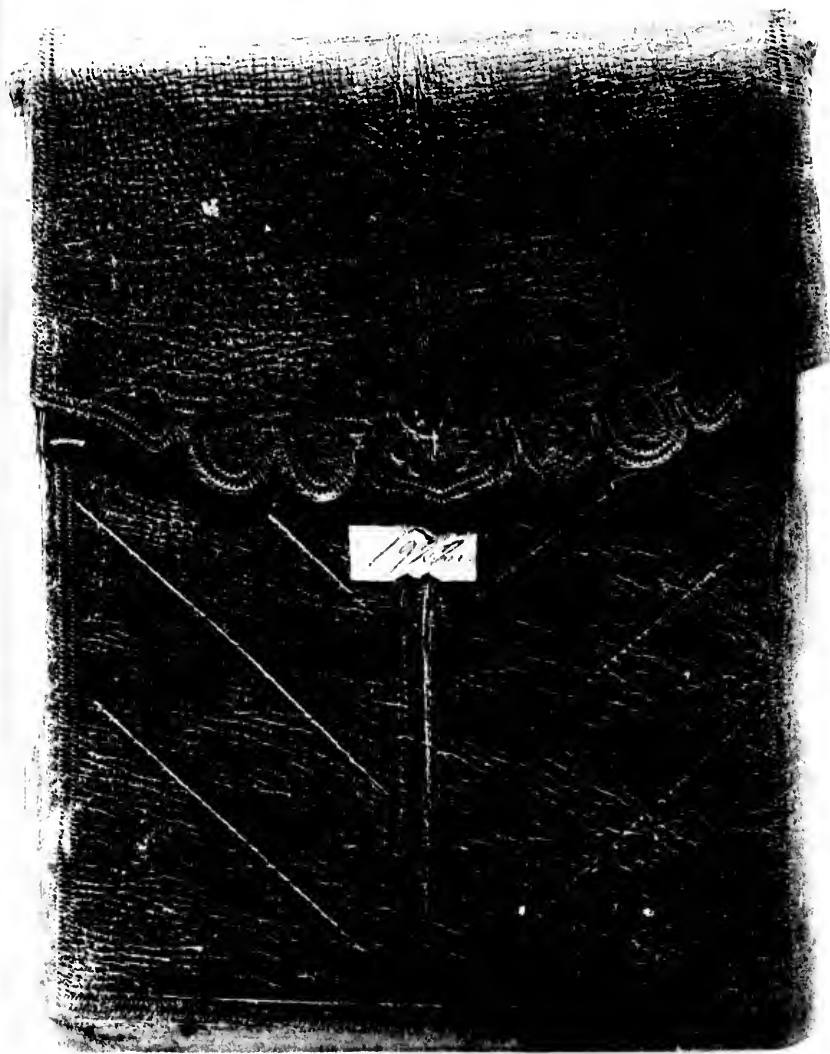
are Docs. XXVII,
L., XLI, XLII, XLIII
s 198-265.
ced que lo escrivas a
March 21, 1502; *infra*,

a, y se os enbiara por la
esmo miqer Francisco.

privilejos, como lo solre
Francisco Catamo portador
e tambien os enbase, di
estos en buen recabado
en visto." Letter of
y, December 27, 1504.

uctions which Cortes made
"Todos mis privilegios
ay don Gaspar," and in
infra, page xxxix. "Esta
un libro traslado de los
olichos, semejante que

at his papers in a plain
in his letter to Father
502. "Mi arjunta para
AVARRETI, vol. I, page
lly a box made of cork.
"Querria mandar hacer
trada de cera." *Op. cit.*
that box he substituted
the certificate of Feb-
500, in the *Memorial de*
5 1-24



BAG IN WHICH COLUMBUS TRANSMITTED THE BOOK OF HIS PRIVILEGES
TO THE GENOISE AMBASSADOR. MARCH, 1502

PHOTOGRAPHED FROM THE ORIGINAL IN THE CITY HALL, GENOA

the judges on transcripts of the 1502, and prof that city."¹

The date of the original transaction believing that that according to the others, were executed.² Spain. Two weeks as we will soon take to be identical, because the notary Mar had left Spain; ter of the presentable manuscript.

We know That diplomatic to Genoa the of Columbus is made of his The two cartulae been sent to him recommendation Oderigo, the ar

These two dants, till Lore of Genoa, not, in that of his favours, as can

"1700. 29 Gen Paulo Oderigo fuerunt presentium q^m Chris

Ser Il q. hora M Anno 1670 pro

¹ "Un libro enquadado de los privilegios en Sevilla, en cinco signados de Martin de Sevilla." *Memoria*

² See this certificate "Micer Francisco *Infra*, page 272.

³ "Per lo speculatore nicolo de oderigo r questa excelsa nostra excellentissimi et gloriose una lettera de vostra honorable jurist, M return from the emb

the judges on that occasion is as follows: "A bound volume containing transcripts of the privileges of the Admiral, executed at Seville, January 5, 1502, and professing to be signed by Martin Rodriguez, a notary public of that city."¹

The date and autographic name of the notary indicate that it was one of the original transcripts made by order of Columbus in 1502. Our reasons for believing that it is the one which was originally deposited in Las Cuevas, is that according to a certificate added to the Genoese codex, only four transcripts were executed.² Now, one of these, which was on paper, and less complete than the others, went to Hispaniola, and is not likely to have been sent back to Spain. Two were forwarded directly to Genoa, and can be easily identified, as we will soon show. The fourth one was the Las Cuevas copy, which we take to be identical with the legalised transcript produced by the Monterrat claimant, because, to controvert this supposition, the critic must assume that the notary Martin Rodriguez made a fifth and antedated copy after Columbus had left Spain; which is possible, but not very prebable. In the fourth chapter of the present introduction, we shall perhaps find other traces of that valuable manuscript.

We know what became of the two codices intended for Nicolò Oderigo. That diplomatist received them in good order.³ Immediately upon his return to Genoa the second time,⁴ he remitted to the Bank of St. George the letter of Columbus of April 2, 1502, addressed to that institution, wherein mention is made of his intended legacy of a part of his income to the city of Genoa. The two cartularies and the bag of Cordovan leather, he retained. As they had been sent to him for safe keeping,⁵ without specifying the manner in which the recommendation was to be carried into effect, we infer that, in the opinion of Oderigo, the archives of his own family were as good a place as any.

These two precious manuscripts remained in the possession of his descendants, till Lorenzo Oderico, in 1670, presented both of them to the Republic of Genoa, not, however, as a gift absolutely disinterested.⁶ In his mind, and in that of his son and heir Giovanni Paolo, it was rather a bid for certain favours, as can be seen from these two previously unpublished documents:⁷—

"1700. 29 Gennaio. Pro M^{ro} Joanne Paulo Oderico q^m Laurentii, a quo fuerunt presentati libri privilegiorum q^m Christophori Columbi.

"1700. 29 January. For the Magnificent Giovanni Paolo Oderico, son of the late Lorenzo Oderico, by whom the books containing the Privileges of Christopher Columbus were presented.

Serñii Signori:

Il q. hora M. Lorenzo Oderico sin l'anno 1670 presentò a' Serñii Coleggi

Most Serene Lords:

In the year 1670 the late Messer Lorenzo Oderico presented to the Most

¹ "Un libro enquadernado en que estan trasladados de los privilegios del Almirante, sacados en Sevilla, en cinco de Enero de 1502, y parecen signados de Martin Rodriguez, escrivano publico de Sevilla." *Memorial del Pleyto*, § 198.

² See this certificate quoted, *infra*, page xxxix.

³ "Micer Francisco dice que todo llego alla." *Infra*, page 272.

⁴ "Per lo spectabile jureconsulto messer nicolo de oderigo ritornato da la legatione per questa excelsa nostra comunita apresso de quelli eccellenti simi et gloriosissimi Re, m'e stata data una lettera de vostra claritudine.—Through the honorable jurist, M. Nicolò de Oderigo, on his return from the embassy to those Most Excellent

and Glorious Sovereigns entrusted to him by our exalted Commonwealth, I have received a letter from Your Excellency." Letter addressed by the Bank of St. George to Christopher Columbus, December 8, 1502. *Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George*, pages 9 and 10.

⁵ "Para que los ponga en buena guardia." Letter of Columbus of April 2, 1502, *infra*, page 271.

⁶ *Infra*, page 271, the reader will find a facsimile of the hitherto unpublished text of the decree signifying acceptance of the two cartularies.

⁷ State Archives in Genoa. Files entitled "*Privilej enorifi.*"—Honorary Privileges.

due risguardevoli libri di carta pergamena, ne quali si contiene copia autentica delli privilegi concessi dal Re Ferdinando e Regina Isabella di Spagna a Cristoforo Colombo Genovese, a fin che loro Signorie Serenissime facessero conservare detti libri nel pubblico Archivio, come degna memoria d'un nazionale così glorioso.

Si compiacquero VV. SS. Serenissime, in segno del benigno gradimento dell'affetto e zelo di detto M. Oderico, decretare che a suo favore ne fosse fatta una pubblica testimonianza, con raccomandarlo efficacemente tanto a' Serenissimi Colleggi, quanto all' uno e l'altro Consiglio, in tutte le occasioni che al medesimo si rappresenteranno di aspirare ad alcun officio così di Terraferma come di Corsica, come dal decreto che si presenta. Non ha havuto detto M. Lorenzo tempo di ricevere il beneficio così generosamente da VV. SS. Serenissime concessole, mentre assai subito si ridusse in stato di non poter servire, e poi morì. Ricorre hora alla generosità di VV. SS. Serenissime il M^o Gio. Paolo, suo unico figlio, humilmente supplicandole a voler essere servite, in seguito di detta devota azione di suo Padre, rinovare a suo favore detto decreto, per poter partecipare del beneficio di detta Gratia, giacche l'anticipata morte del Padre non le ha permesso goderne quel frutto che era stato prefisso: il che come effetto della paterna benignità di VV. SS. Serenissime sperando ottenere, le fa profondissima riverenza

Di VV. SS. Serenissime

Detto Supplicante."

"1700. À 29. Gennaio.

Avendo l'ora q. M. Lorenzo Oderico presentato nell' anno 1670 a Serenissimi Colleggi due libri, in ognuno de' quali si contiene in carta pergamena copia autentica delli privilegi concessi dal Re Fernando e dalla Regina Isabella di Spagna sua moglie a Cristoforo Colombo, Genovese, in premio delle di lui famose operazioni nella con-

Serene Collegges two notable parchment books, containing an authentic copy of the privileges granted by King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain to Christopher Columbus, a Genoese, to the intent that their Most Serene Lordships might cause the said books to be preserved in the public Archives, as a worthy memorial of such an illustrious compatriot.

Your Most Serene Lordships were pleased, in token of your gracious appreciation of the affection and zeal of the said Messer Oderico, to decree that a public acknowledgment thereof should be made in his favour, by recommending him effectually, both to the Most Serene Collegges and to each of the two Councils, upon every occasion that might occur to him of aspiring to any office, whether on the mainland or in Corsica, as shown by the decree which is presented. The said Messer Lorenzo did not have time to receive the favour so generously granted to him by Your Most Serene Lordships, for he fell very rapidly in a state of inability for service, and then died. The Magnificent Giovanni Paolo, his only son, now has recourse to the generosity of Your Most Serene Lordships, praying that You will be pleased, in consideration of the said generous action of his father, to renew the said decree in his favour, so that he may be enabled to participate in the benefit of the said Grace, seeing that his father to whom the advantage had been limited was unable to enjoy it owing to his premature death. In the hope of obtaining this through the paternal benignity of Your Most Serene Lordships, the most profound reverence is made to you by

*Your Most Serene Lordships
said Petitioner.*

"1700. 29 January.

The late Messer Lorenzo Oderico having presented to the Most Serene Collegges, in the year 1670, two books, in each of which is contained an authentic copy, on parchment, of the privileges granted by King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain, his wife, to Christopher Columbus, a Genoese, as a reward for his celebrated achieve-

questa do
che le S
cessero e
nel pubb
memoria
ricevuti p
zelo che
al servizio

Per il
leggi detti
loro gradi
ficesse u
favore de
comandar
desimi Se
e l'altro C
che al m
sentate d
Ma esser
avuto ten
da lor SS
le medesi
rinnovi a
suo figlio
dazione d
occasione
ufficio, ad
il dovuto
che ha dir
suo padre
libri, e si
mente gra
ture.

Letta a
plica e il
del 1670
Oderico, e
Discorsi
a favore d
plicante l'
in tutto e
detto M. O
Ad

We a
in the pla
See in th
separate file.

quista del Nuovo Mondo, ad effetto che le SS. Loro Serenie si compiacessero di far conservare detti libri nel pubblico Archivio, come degna memoria d'un Nazionale sì glorioso, ricevuti per un attestato dell'affetto e zelo che detto M. Lorenzo professava al servizio pubblico :

Per il che accettarono i Serenissimi Collegi detti libri, e per dar segno del loro gradimento ordinarono che se ne facesse una pubblica testimonianza a favore del detto M. Lorenzo, con raccomandarlo efficacemente tanto a medesimi Serenissimi Collegi, quanto all' uno e l'altro Consiglio in tutte le occasioni che al medesimo si fossero rappresentate di aspirare ad alcun ufficio. Ma essendo egli morto senza aver avuto tempo di godere del beneficio da lor SS. Serenie concessogli, hanno le medesime a palle ordinato, che si rinnovi a favore del M^{co} Gio. Paolo suo figlio detto attestato, e raccomandazione da farsi al medesimo in ogni occasione che egli aspiri a qualche ufficio, ad effetto che si possa avere il dovuto riguardo del zelo et affetto, che ha dimostrato detto M^{co} Lorenzo, suo padre, nella presentazione di essi libri, e si possa anche convenientemente gratificarlo in dette congiunture.

(C^o) FRANCESCO MARIA."

" 1700, à 29. Gennaio.

Letta a Serenissimi Collegi detta supplica e il decreto fatto a 10. Gennaio del 1670 a favore del M. Lorenzo Oderico, etc.

Discorsa la pratica che si rinnovi a favore del detto M. Gio. Paolo, supplicante l'attestato, e decreto suddetto in tutto e per tutto, come era fatto per detto M. Lorenzo.

Ad Calculos.

(C^o) FRANCESCO MARIA."¹

We are unable to say how long the two codices remained undisturbed in the place where they had been deposited. When the great Orientalist

¹ See in the State Archives of the Palazzetto, in Genoa, the collection of *Privilegi concessi*: separate file.

ments in the conquest of the New World, in order that their Most Serene Lordships might be pleased to cause the said books to be preserved in the public Archives, as a worthy memorial of such an illustrious compatriot, accepting them as a token of the affection and zeal which the said Messer Lorenzo avowed for the public service:

The Most Serene Colleges therefore accepted the said books, and desiring to give a proof of their appreciation, decreed that a public acknowledgment thereof should be made in favour of the said Messer Lorenzo, by recommending him effectually both to the Most Serene Colleges and to each of the two Councils, upon every occasion that might occur to him of aspiring to any office. But seeing that he died without having had time to enjoy the favour granted to him by their Most Serene Lordships, they have decreed by ballot that the said acknowledgment be renewed in favour of the Magnificent Giovanni Paolo, his son, and that recommendation be made on his behalf whenever he may aspire to any office, in order that due regard may be paid to the zeal and affection shown by the said Magnificent Lorenzo, his father, in the presentation of those books, and that it may also be possible to requite him suitably on the said occasions.

(Certified) Francesco Maria."

" 1700, 29 January.

There having been read to the Most Serene Colleges the said petition and the decree made on the 10th of January, 1670, in favour of the Magnificent Lorenzo Oderico, etc.

The matter having been discussed, (it was resolved) that the acknowledgment and decree aforesaid should be renewed in favour of the said Magnificent Giovanni Paolo, the Petitioner, in everything and by everything, as it was done for the said Messer Lorenzo.

Ad Calculos.

(Certified) Francesco Maria."

Sylvestre de Sacy went to Genoa in 1805, on a mission from the French Institute,¹ he saw one of them in the State Archives. If he had seen the other, the existence of a duplicate of a manuscript of that importance would have certainly attracted his attention. We infer from his silence on the subject that he saw only one of the two codices. Whether the other was kept in a chest which he did not examine, or had already disappeared,² is a question which at the present day cannot be satisfactorily answered.

The codex which De Sacy saw will be the subject of our next chapter. Its mate was recovered in June, 1816, when the heirs of Count Michel-Angelo Cambiaso offered his library for public sale in Genoa. The recovery happened under the following circumstances.

No. 1922 of the Cambiaso catalogue was a manuscript bearing the title of *Codice de' Privilegi del Colombo*. The Genoese archivists recognised it as one of the two cartularies sent by Columbus to Nicolò Oderigo in 1502. It was acquired by the King of Sardinia, who, after causing a copy to be made and lodged in the Royal Archives at Turin, sent the original as a gift to the city of Genoa. It is now preserved in the Palace of the Genoese Municipality,³ in a columnar marble receptacle called "Custodia," together with three autograph letters of Christopher Columbus, and the original bag of Cordovan leather in which the first duplicate of the codex and the letter to the Bank of St. George were forwarded to Genoa, as we have related.

In 1823, the Decurions of that city ordered the manuscript to be translated and printed.⁴ Soon afterwards, a translation into English appeared in London,⁵ and in 1867 the Spanish text was republished in Havana.⁶

¹ *Mémoires de l'Institut royal de France, classe d'hist. et de littérature ancienne*, vol. III., 1815, p. 91.

² If we may judge from the following remark of Signor Cornelio DESIMONI, there was already a rumour that the two codices had disappeared as early as January 29, 1700: "E già nell'anno 1700 vociferandosi che i due Codici non fossero più al loro posto, si ne era fatto interpellio in Consiglio ed ordinata al Magistrato della Inquisizione di Stato una inchiesta ad appurare il fatto."—Archivio di Stato. *Secretorum*, Jan. vii. 29, 1700. DESIMONI, *Di alcuni recenti Giudei intorno alla patria di Cristoforo Colombo*, page 9.

³ SPOTORICO, introduction to the *Codice Diplomatico Colombo-Americano*, pages lxxvi-lxxvii.

⁴ *Codice diplomatico Colombo-Americano ossia Raccolta di Documenti Originali e mediti, spettanti a Cristoforo Colombo, alla scoperta ed al Governo dell'America*. Pubblicato per ordine degli Illm. Decurioni della Città di Genova. Genova, dalla stamperia e fonderia P. Antoner, Novembre 1823. 4to, lxxv and 348 pp. With the arms,

facsimiles of two autograph letters of Christopher Columbus, lithograph of the *Custodia*, and steel engraving of a portrait entitled "Cristoforo Colombo." The introduction is by Father SPOTORICO. Reprinted, with other matter, by Giuseppe BASCHIÒ, Genoa, 1857, large octavo, lxxix and 588 pages, with facsimiles.

⁵ *Memorials of Columbus: or a collection of authentic documents of that celebrated navigator, now first published from the original manuscripts, by order of the Decurions of Genoa. Translated from the Spanish and Italian*. London: Treuttel and Wurtz, Treuttel, Jun. and Richter, 30, Soho Square, 1823. 8vo, cliv and 256 pp. Same engraved portrait as the above, and facsimiles of the autograph letters of Columbus of March 21, 1502, and December 27, 1504.

⁶ *Codice Diplomatico-Americano de Cristoforo Colon. Colección de cartas de privilegios, cédulas y otras escrituras del gran descubridor del Nuevo Mundo*. Havana, 1867, 4-to, x and 299 pages, with facsimile and portrait.



a mystery w
that they co
more than a
But under r
to find favo
for the subj
strenuous e
the seventee
succeeded i
debarred fro
Of cou
public. Pe
of historians
division of
to the deali
This paucit
earlier perio
the illiberal
archives co
custodians i
sufficient to
Being
by Cardinal
and vaguely
was left of
Nouvelle-E
States. T
on the ple
obtained e

Such, for
nant les papiers
des pays estran
M. Leopold
L'Escurier Ch

from the French
had seen the other,
stance would have
on the subject that
s kept in a chest
question which at

our next chapter.
at Michel-Angelo
recovery happened

earing the title of
ognised it as one
in 1502. It was
to be made and
a gift to the city
Municipality,³ in a
three autograph
rdwoven leather in
ink of St. George

ot to be translated
eared in London,³

letters of Christopher
the *Cristoforo*, and
entitled "Cristoforo
action is by Father
with other matter, by
oa, 1857, large octavo,
facsimiles.

us; or a collection of
at celebrated navigator,
original manuscripts,
t Genoa. Translated
n. London: Treuttel
and Richter, 30, Soho
and 256 pp. Same
above, and facsimiles
COLUMBUS OF MARCH
7, 1504.

americano de Cristóbal
le privilegios, cedulas y
descubrimientos del Nuevo
o, x and 299 pages.

CHAPTER II.

A Discovery among the Archives of the Department of Foreign Affairs in Paris.



WE have now to give an account of the discovery of one transcript of the Columbus Codex and other Genoese documents among the muniments preserved in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs at Paris. But it is necessary first of all to make a few remarks regarding that archival repository.

The archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, for a long time after their creation by the Marquis de Torcy in 1710, were inaccessible, and surrounded with a mystery which is not entirely dispelled at the present day. People imagined that they contained terrible State secrets. No one, therefore, ventured during more than a century even to express the wish to enter such hallowed precincts. But under the reign of Louis-Philippe, when documentary history commenced to find favour in France, a number of conscientious workers, who had chosen for the subject of their studies the reign of Louis XIV. and the Regency, made strenuous efforts to be allowed to consult the archives of that department for the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. A chosen few, with great difficulties, succeeded in examining certain files, but the generality of applicants were debarred from the privilege.

Of course, no inventory or catalogue had ever been communicated to the public. Perhaps there was none in existence. At all events, the generality of historians knew only of such stray lists as could be found in the manuscript division of the Paris National Library.¹ These, however, related exclusively to the dealings of France with foreign nations one or two hundred years ago. This paucity of data led the searchers engaged in writing on subjects of an earlier period, or relating to other countries, to view with a sort of indifference the illiberality of the State Department; convinced as they were that its archives contained nothing which could be of any avail to them. Then the custodians had a well-deserved reputation for hostility towards all outsiders, sufficient to repel endeavours in that direction.

Being, nevertheless, anxious to study the negotiations initiated in 1629 by Cardinal de Richelieu to obtain from England the restitution² of Quebec, and vaguely supposing that the dispatches of Chateaufort still existed in what was left of the old portfolios, we appealed, when writing the *Notes sur la Nouvelle-France*, to one of the directors, who had been Minister to the United States. This enlightened diplomatist kindly seconded our research, and, on the plea that he required the documents for his own investigations, obtained communication of the files relating to Canada; which we examined

¹ Such, for instance, as the *Mémoires concernant les papiers de la chancellerie de Secrétaire d'Etat des pays étrangers* (1665), since published by M. Leopold Delisle, in the *Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes*, 1871, page 350.

² See "Dépêche du Cardinal de Richelieu à M. de Chateaufort, Ambassadeur à Londres," 8 Nov., 1629, in *Collection de documents inédits sur l'histoire de France*. Paris, 1858, vol. III, page 104.

in his private office.¹ Nothing that could be seen or heard then and there was calculated to convey the impression that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs possessed any other documents than such as were of merely local importance. Strange to say, it was historical literature which finally forced the doors of those mysterious archives, and disclosed their riches.

The admirable Memoirs of the Duc de Saint-Simon (1694-1754), as much on account of peculiar literary merit as of great historical worth, attracted in France, from the moment of their first publication in an abridged form (1789), the greatest attention. Gradually, as new fragments were published (1791, 1829, 1856), the popularity of the Memoirs increased to such an extent that a regular campaign was organized to ferret out the original manuscripts and other writings of Saint-Simon which had not then been printed. It was generally believed that the entire collection lay hidden in the archives of the department of Foreign Affairs; but nothing definite could be ascertained on the subject. Finally, by means of notarial inventories, the complete list was made out, and proofs were obtained that those valuable papers were actually preserved in the State Department.

The Paris press thereupon became so clamorous, and protestations from French savants were uttered with such energy, that the Duc Decazes made it a point, on being appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs, to give satisfaction to public opinion. On the 21st of February, 1874, he decided that the archives of his department should be accessible, but only to those who had obtained permission from a board, which was immediately instituted. Unfortunately, the archivists were more than ever bitterly opposed to that liberal measure, and those good intentions therefore remained almost a dead letter.

The Duc Decazes was succeeded by other ministers who cannot be said to have been prompted in that respect by the enlightened spirit of their predecessor. And, *mirabile dictu*, it was particularly when a savant or an academicien took possession of the office that difficulties increased. At last a civil engineer, M. de Freycinet, was made Minister of Foreign Affairs, and on a day of the spring of 1880, ever to be remembered, the archives of his department were thrown open to the public!

Immediately upon being kindly informed that these archives contained numerous ancient Genoese documents which had never been brought to light, on May 20, 1880, we addressed a petition to the Minister, asking leave to consult those of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. This was granted on the 31st of May, and, bright and early the next day, we repaired to the Palace of the Quai d'Orsay.

The custodians introduced us at once into a room in which had been collected, for the purpose of inspection, a vast number of manuscripts, bound in volumes of various sizes. We were particularly struck with a series of very large and thick folios, in extremely old calf binding, shut by means of bronze clasps in the shape of pilgrim shells. But our astonishment may well be imagined when, on examining those stately manuscripts, we ascertained that they were the famous *Libri jurium* of the Genoese Commonwealth, which everyone in Italy believed to have been destroyed during the first quarter of the present century.

Although their contents are not quite germane to the subject, we beg leave to give a short account of these invaluable documents.

In the thirteenth century, the Genoese still adhered to the Imperial

¹ Those files contain nothing on the subject, but there is inserted among the manuscripts, the extremely rare printed pamphlet, *Commission du Roy et de Monseigneur l'Amiral au Sieur de Monts pour l'habitation des terres de Lucania*.

Paris, Philippe l'italien, 1605, 8vo.—and the printed *Lettres de provision de la charre de Viceroy de Naples données a Monsieur de Du Campoutre [de Danville]*, 1655, sine anno aut loco, 4to. *Notes sur la Nouvelle France*, pages 17, 98, 393.

custom' of
There was r
which, when
bloodshed.

In the y
from Bologn
first steps w
with the Ch
decds, bond
Commonwea
appointed n
and which w

The reg
dispersion, t
very large r
two such en
Sextus had b

It was
documents w
not less im
Boucicault, t
beginning of
and enacted
to the prosp
beauty and h
Taschiffellon
including the
Miscellanea,
the two orig
Oderigo in r

In the r
scripts happ
before dismis
sent from G
beginning of

¹ The system
Emperor Freder
of the twelfth ce
1257, when the
"capitano," nat

² SAVIGNY, *o
im Mittelalter*
1850-1851, 8vo.
BOSETTI, *Storia*
of 1807, vol. iv.

³ The decree
SACY, *Notices o
Bibliothèque de
lits par l'Institut*
aux notices et ex
l'Académie des
1827, page 21.

⁴ Three othe
nated under th
and Novus. T
real *Libri jurum*
is Jacopo Don
Primus, and do

ard then and there
of Foreign Affairs
ly local importance.
forced the doors of

694-1754), as much
worth, attracted in
an abridged form
nts were published
d to such an extent
original manuscripts
en printed. It was
the archives of the
be ascertained on
e complete list was
papers were actually

protestations from
ic Decazes made it
give satisfaction to
ed that the archives
e who had obtained
d. Unfortunately,
at liberal measure,
letter.

no cannot be said to
of their predecessor,
a academician took
st a civil engineer,
and on a day of the
is department were

archives contained
en brought to light,
er, asking leave to
his was granted on
ained to the Palace

n which had been
manuscripts, bound
ith a series of very
y means of bronze
ment may well be
e ascertained that
monwealth, which
the first quarter of

e subject, we beg
d to the Imperial

n, 1605, 8vo,—and the
on de la Char, de Vico
e ou Pua, Dumontier [sic]
ano and levo, 4to. Nels
17, 95, 302

custom¹ of annually selecting a foreign nobleman to rule over the Republic. There was no other means of keeping at peace the adverse political parties which, when left to themselves, were a constant cause of strife, turmoil, and bloodshed. That imported ruler bore the title of Podestà.

In the year 1229, Jacopo Balduino received the appointment. He came from Bologna, and justly enjoyed the reputation of a great jurist.² One of his first steps was to order that all the compacts and treaties with foreign nations, with the Church, and with the Office of St. George, as well as the privileges, deeds, bonds of fealty, public resolutions, in fine, every act of importance to the Commonwealth, in the past and in the future, should be transcribed by appointed notaries in registers, to which full faith and credit was to be given, and which were designed to replace the originals in case of destruction.³

The registers thus compiled soon became so numerous that, fearing their dispersion, the City Council in 1253 ordered a new transcription, but in this very large register only. In 1296, there were nevertheless in existence already two such enormous books of records, and the series was continued until a *Sextus* had been completed in 1635.⁴

It was that venerable and magnificent set of original and authentic documents which had been spread on the table. With it were other manuscripts not less important, particularly the decisions promulgated by Marshal de Boucicault, when, acting as representative of the King of France at the beginning of the fifteenth century, he re-organized the administration of Genoa, and enacted those laws which contributed so much, for more than 300 years, to the prosperity of the Republic.⁵ There were, besides, manuscripts of great beauty and historical importance, such, for instance, as the Annals of Caffaro-Taschifellone, the oldest of the Genoese chroniclers,⁶ and those of his successors, including the *Annalia* of Giorgio Stella. Finally, resting upon a pile of *Miscellanea*, chiefly in the handwriting of Federico Federici, we beheld one of the two original cartularies which Christopher Columbus had sent to Niccolò Oderigo in 1502!

In the following chapter we shall endeavour to ascertain how such manuscripts happen to be at present in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. But before dismissing the subject just now, it should be stated that they were spoils sent from Genoa during the long occupancy of the city by the French at the beginning of the present century, and have been retained, although the over-

¹ The system of podestav originated with the Emperor Frederick BARBAROSSA, in the middle of the twelfth century. It lasted in Genoa until 1257, when the "podestà" was replaced by a "capitano," native born.

² SAVIGNY, *Geschichte des Römischen Rechts im Mittelalter*; second edition, Heidelberg, 1850-1851, 8vo, vol. v., pp. 99-114; TIRABOSCHI, *Storia della letteratura italiana*; edit. of 1807, vol. iv., part ii., pp. 267, 268.

³ The decree has been published by M. DE SACY, *Notices et extraits des manuscrits de la Bibliothèque du roi et autres bibliothèques; publiés par l'Institut royal de France, faisant suite aux notices et extraits lus au comité établi dans l'Académie des inscriptions et belles-lettres*, vol. xi., 1827, page 21.

⁴ Three other volumes are improperly designated under the names of *Septimus*, *Octavus*, and *Nonus*. These are quite different from the real *Libri jurium*. The *Septimus*, for instance, is Jacopo DORIA's duplicate transcript of the *Primus*, and does not contain any new matter.

The *Octavus* is a sort of compendium of indexed extracts. The *Jurium Nonus* might be said to belong to the series if it referred to acts emanating from the City authorities; but this *Instrumentorum et Investiturarum Liber* is a chronological repertory of the decrees promulgated by the representatives of the French King, CHARLES VI., when Genoa placed herself under the protection of France (1396-1409).

⁵ See *Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George*, pages 51-60.

⁶ As with the Columbus Codex and a number of 40 volumes of that Genoese collection, the original binding has been torn away, and replaced by a very poor modern one. At the end of the Caffaro MS., there is a note by Giovanni CINO, dated 1568, stating that he bought it from a priest for four gold "nomma." Then comes a note by Giulio PASQUA to the effect that he purchased it from CINO in 1573; and one by Federico FEDERICI relating that he acquired the MS., November 25, 1613, for twenty-five gold "nom."

throw of Napoleon's empire had in most cases led to the restitution of the foreign archives collected in Paris.

Nearly all the other documents of Genoese origin were in fact sent back to Italy in 1816, but they remained in Turin during at least forty years.¹ Finally, the Sardinian government consented to restore the Genoese portion to the city of Genoa; and when the cases were opened, the absence of the *Libri jurium*, Caffaro and Stella was noticed, but without surprise. The archivists shared the common belief that those manuscripts had disappeared from the Ligurian State Repository at the time when the archives were being packed to be sent to France; as it was well known that several of the Genoese employes then committed great depredations, and stole quantities of valuable manuscripts, especially from among those which were engrossed on parchment or vellum.

Patriotism, or a taste for collecting historical documents, was not the incentive of such nefarious acts. They were prompted simply by the desire to turn the volumes into money; and, in fact, entire files were sold, and put to ignominious uses in the city. Parchment was an article employed in various ways; but it had become so scarce in Genoa, that to copy the treaty of peace of 1748 none could be obtained, except by tearing off four blank sections from the *Jurium Septimus*.² So that when, several years after the removal of the archives to Paris, a duplicate of the *Primus* and one of the *Secundus*³ were found in the workshop of a gold-beater in Genoa, ready to be cut up, everyone became convinced that the rest of the *Libri* had been destroyed in serving to foliate gold for gilding purposes.

This great misfortune did not deter the last archivist of the Office of St. George, Signor Cornelio Desimoni, from endeavouring to reconstruct those documental series, which are of such paramount importance for the history of the Ligurian Republic. When we first met that venerable savant, at the time of our early researches among the Genoese archives, he was sedulously engaged in that patriotic undertaking, but with limited success, notwithstanding the extracts and notes left by Poch, Federici, Potta and other ancient searchers. It is easy to imagine his joy when we informed him of the existence of the original documents; although some time elapsed before he could be permitted to learn where they were deposited.

¹ These archives were still at Turin in 1851, and even in November, 1857. See *Archives des Missions scientifiques et littéraires*, Paris, 1851, vol. ii., page 380, and, *infra*, the quotation from CANALE'S pamphlet: *Del risarcimento degli Archivi di Genova, con una indicazione ragionata di tutti i documenti già trasportati di Genova a Parigi*. But they were finally restored, as above.

² See the note in the handwriting of the Abbé Poch de SARZANE, at the end of the *Septimus* so called.

³ They still possess in the State Archives at Genoa three of those volumes, viz.: a *Primus*

jurium duplicatus, a *Secundus jurium* (wanting its second part), and a sort of triplicate of the *Primus*. The latter, not being kept with the others in the Secret Archives, but among the papers of the "Camera" (Finances), escaped the fate of the volumes which were sent to Paris. The other two are the *Libri* which were saved from the hands of the gold-beater. The *Libri jurium*, published in the *Historia Patria Monumenta* (1836-1855, fol.), constitute an amalgamated edition of the three volumes just described. Copies from the other *Libri* have since been secured.



When an



in 1809,¹ was 2,206 cases of in the attic of on their way f to follow. A the archives o besides numer and Holland.² the consigne

At first, o portation to th bodily, and fo became so cre zeal of his chief high road, in legitimate abo

The little archives, is to

¹ Decree of Mar had already in his immense palace, showed them to The building had when the work wa plans and corresp yet preserved in MSS. N. 111, *Scip METTERNICH*, pages 106-107.

² "Dannou pro chives partout où son drapeau, et il de prêter main-fors février 1810." *chives de l'Emp*

restitution of the

were in fact sent at least forty years, the Genoese portion in the absence of the but surprise. The ts had disappeared archives were being eral of the Genoese antities of valuable ssed on parchment

ents, was not the ly by the desire to re sold, and put to mployed in various the treaty of peace blank sections from the removal of the he *Secundus* were be cut up, everyone royed in serving to

st of the Office of to reconstruct those e for the history of savant, at the time he was sedulously ss, notwithstanding r ancient searchers e existence of the could be permitted

condus jurium (wanting, sort of triplicate of the ot being kept with the archives, but among the ra" (Finances), escaped es which were sent to are the *Libri* which were of the gold-beater. The d in the *Historie Patri.* 55, fol.), constitute an the three volumes just m the other *Libri* have

CHAPTER III.

When and how did the Paris Cartulary enter the Archives of the State Department?



NE of the greatest wishes of Napoleon I, was to make Paris the capital of the civilized world, in every sense of the term. An entire chapter could be written on the plans which he devised to that effect. One of them was to centralise in a large palace, which his architects commenced to build,¹ all the archives of the French Empire, then embracing most of the continent of Europe, with a fair prospect of soon absorbing the rest.²

The project, which seems to have been conceived in 1809,³ was immediately put in execution. On the 7th of October, 1810, 2,206 cases of documents sent from Vienna were already unpacked and lodged in the attic of the Soubise Palace; thirty wagons full of Spanish archives were on their way from Simancas to Paris, and about 470 more had been prepared to follow. Austria again forwarded 933 cases, Rome 12,147. Then came the archives of Florence, Perugia, Spoleto, Sienna, Parma, Piacenza, Genoa, besides numerous files taken from the repositories of Tyrol, Galicia, Belgium, and Holland.⁴ Archivists from those countries were compelled to accompany the consignments to Paris.

At first, only important documents seem to have been selected for transportation to the French capital; but soon afterwards, the rest was packed up bodily, and forwarded.⁵ The Soubise Palace and its new dependencies became so crowded, that Napoleon himself had to interfere, and damp the zeal of his chief archivist, Daunou.⁶ The bulk, however, was already on the high road, in long files of wagons, many of which finally returned to their legitimate abode without having been unloaded.

The little we know concerning the Parisian history of those foreign archives, is to be derived from certain printed statements written and published

¹ Decree of March 21, 1812. But NAPOLEON had already in his possession the plans of that immense palace, at least since 1810, as he showed them to METTERNICH in that year. The building had risen two metres above ground when the work was stopped in 1816. All the plans and correspondence on the subject are yet preserved in the National Archives at Paris, MSS. N. 111, *Seine*, 1089.

² METTERNICH, *Mémoires*, Paris, 1880, vol. i., pages 106-107.

³ Daunou provoqua l'enlèvement des archives partout où un régiment français plantait son drapeau, et il fit écrire à tous nos généraux de prêter main-forte à l'exécution du décret du 2 février 1810." MARQUIS DE LABORDE, *Archives de l'Empire. Monuments historiques.*

Paris, 1866, 4to, page cvii. This decree, however—Archives Nationales, A F iv, 433, MS.—refers exclusively to the Austrian archives then collected at Passau, and to those of the Vatican.

⁴ BORDIER, *Archives de la France*, Paris, 1855, 8vo, page 403.

⁵ "Nos généraux prenant à la lettre le décret, [du 2 février 1810] les envoyaient [ces archives] sans triage et tout entières en France." DE LABORDE, *op. cit.*, page cvii. An eye-witness relates how curious it was to meet on the highways of Europe those immense wagons loaded to the top with heavy boxes full of manuscripts, drawn by long teams of mules, travelling at a very slow pace, and led on by drivers in their national costume.

⁶ *Ibidem*, pages civ-cvii.

by Daunou in 1811, 1812 and 1813, which have become so extremely scarce that only three copies are known to exist.¹

According to these pamphlets, not one of which is complete, the archives of Genoa did not constitute a separate section, nor did they preserve their entity, having been amalgamated with others, first under the title of *Archives du Piémont et de la Savoie*, then of *Archives de la Ligurie réunies*. In August 1811, that division was yet simply prospective, so to speak, as a note of the time mentions French agents who "were then engaged preparing the transportation of the said archives from Turin to Paris."²

On August 13, 1811, Daunou was commissioned "to repair beyond the Alps to examine the various bodies of archives, and ascertain which it seemed desirable to unite with the Archives of the Empire."³ And as we find him in Genoa from August 30 until September 7, 1811, the probability is that the real selection⁴ was commenced then. More than a year elapsed, however, before the archives selected on that occasion were sent to Paris.

In Genoa or elsewhere, no positive information on the subject could be obtained; nor was a detailed list of the documents which at any time had been removed from the city to be found. The schedule in the possession of the Genoese archivist is a very meagre one, not superior at all events to the rough list inserted in a rare and curious pamphlet written by the late Signor Canale in 1857.⁵ From this publication, we learn that the shipment was effected in October and November, 1812, and comprised 110 cases.⁶ Concise as may be the list of documents then and thus sent, it is sufficient to warrant the assertion that neither the *Libri jurium*, Caffaro, Columbus Codex, nor any of the documents which are at present in the French Ministry of Foreign Affairs, formed part of that shipment. We must also infer that those valuable manuscripts had already disappeared from Genoa when Daunou first came to organize the removal of the Genoese archives. It is evident that he would have selected them before others, particularly in the *Archivio segreto*, if they had then been extant in the State repository.

The fall of the French Empire and the Treaty of Vienna compelled the

¹ We have been able to see but two of those pamphlets. One is entitled *Talieu systématique des Archives de l'Empire au 15 août 1811*, 469, 18 pages, the last of which bears the imprint, *Baudouin, Imprimerie de l'Institut Impérial*. The other is similar, except that the numbers of the registers, files and packages, instead of being designated by a mere capital letter, are given in printed figures.

² There must have been a third edition, bearing on the title, *au 30 décembre 1812*. Finally, we have the positive assertion of the Marquis DE LAHORDE, *op. cit.*, page xvii, note, that an edition was published under the title of *Talieu systématique des Archives de l'Empire au 1^{er} janvier 1813*, présentée à S. M. l'Empereur et Roi par son très-humble, très-obéissant et très-dévoté vicaire, garde des archives, Daunou. We think that Henri BORDIER borrowed from the latter his division entitled *Archives liguriennes réunies*, on page 403 of his valuable *Archives de la France*. According to this, on the 18th of January, 1813, there were lodged in the Soubise Palace 3,002 packages of Ligurian documents; but nothing indicates how many of these belonged originally to Genoa.

³ "On est occupé en ce moment du transport de ces archives de Turin à Paris. D'autres corps d'archives sont en route à réunir." DAUNOU, *Talieu systématique*, page 17.

⁴ DE LAHORDE, *op. cit.*, page cviii, note.

⁵ "Trages," to use the notorious French term—see in our *Notes sur la Nouvelle-France*, the history of the archives of the French Navy Department, in the Introduction, page xii—we have, however, made also in Turin, as, in a letter, DAUNOU, Sept. 7, 1812, he recommends DUPRE as a fit person to make the required selection in the archives of Belgium, owing to his having "déjà rempli avec succès une mission semblable à Turin." DE LAHORDE, *op. cit.*, page cvii, note.

⁶ Michele Giuseppe CANALE, *Del risanamento degli Archivi di Genova, con una indicazione ragionata di tutti i documenti già trasportati a Genova a Parigi, ed ora esistenti negli archivi. Corte in Torino*. Genova, 1857, sm 8vo, 23 pages.

⁷ "Nous soussignés Agens généraux des transports de la Marine et du Ministère de l'Intérieur, certifiions avoir reçu de MONS. RAIMON, Archiviste de la Préfecture de Gènes, tous papiers, registres et titres énoncés au présent état, renfermés dans cent dix caisses, lesquelles ont été adressées à Mons. DAUNOU, selon les instructions de Mons. FORTIN, entrepreneur général du susdit transport.—Gènes, le 30 novembre, 1812. CHARBONEL frères." Quoted by CANALE, *op. cit.*, pages 11-12, note.

restitution of a
by Spain, Ron
sent Signor A.
had supersede
cases containi
Savoy and Pi
schedule or list
their original c
great French a

Costa's re
to whom the ar
received in all
the origin of w
posed of docu
Alexandria, an
include other c
autumn of 1812
ments were tak
cases remitted
know positively
manuscripts wh
to investigate th

On May 7
archives of the
brought to Tur
for the notion
originate till a
practice, still fol
in its chief city.

On the 9th
Was it in compl
sequence, were
see why so large
French capital at
the address inscr
bulk of the expe
schedule of the c
viz., F M, and w
that they contain
jurium, Caffaro,
them; and Septe
documents from

On the 18th

⁸ It must be said, ne
DAUNOU's own statem
quis DE LAHORDE, *op*
close of the year 1812,
on the shelves of the
the bundles and register
DAUNOU rappelle ave
articles, basses et re
rayons de l'Hôtel de
"Le 7 mai 1808
ordonné la réunion,
départements transal
al., page cvi, note. Th
the kind issued two

restitution of all the foreign archives in 1815. Commissioners were appointed by Spain, Rome, Austria, etc., to retake possession. The King of Sardinia sent Signor A. L. Costa, who received, April 22, 1816, from M. de la Rue, who had superseded Daunou, in the Soubise Palace, "one hundred and fifty-one cases containing the archives of Genoa, together with a portion of those of Savoy and Piedmont." The wording of the receipt, and the fact that no schedule or list was added, seem to indicate that the documents were still in their original cases, and therefore had not been placed on the shelves of the great French archival centre, or even unpacked.¹

Costa's receipt covers 151 cases, whilst Charbonel, the common carrier to whom the archives were delivered at Genoa in 1812, acknowledges having received in all only 110. The Soubise Palace has harboured therefore 41 cases, the origin of which needs to be ascertained. Were these exclusively composed of documents coming from Savona, Chiavari, Ivrea, Turin, Chambéry, Alexandria, and other cities of Piedmont and Savoy, or did they not also include other cases which might have been removed from Genoa prior to the autumn of 1812? This may be, as we shall presently show that Genoese documents were taken away before the latter date. But the point, so far as the cases remitted to Costa are concerned, can be of no importance, since we know positively, from Canale's description of them, that they did not contain the manuscripts which we are now examining. Nevertheless, it behoves the critic to investigate the question of that first removal of Genoese archives.

On May 7, 1808,² an Imperial decree was issued, ordering that all the archives of the Transalpine Departments, of which Genoa was one, should be brought to Turin, not however *in transitu* preparatory to being sent to France; for the notion of making Paris the great archival centre of Europe did not originate till a year or two afterwards. The decree was founded on the practice, still followed in France, of centralising the archives of each province in its chief city.

On the 9th of September, 1808, twenty-five cases were removed from Genoa. Was it in compliance with the alleged decree of May 7, preceding, and, in consequence, were they sent to Turin, or, rather, to Paris? We do not see why so large a shipment of archives should have been forwarded to the French capital at such an early date. Our impression is that notwithstanding the address inscribed on the boxes,—“To the Minister of the Interior,” the bulk of the expedition of 1808 went to Turin. Be that as it may, there is no schedule of the contents of the twenty-five cases. We possess only their mark, viz., F M, and weight. Canale, however, says, without stating his authorities, that they contained “the originals of the History of Genoa.” If so, the *Libri Jurium*, Caffaro, Columbus Codex, and the rest, may have been in one or two of them; and September, 1808, is the time of the removal of those particular documents from Genoa. But, thus far, this is only an hypothesis.

On the 18th of June, 1852, a French archivist, M. Camille Friess, was

¹ It must be said, nevertheless, that according to DAVOUD's own statement, as quoted by the Marquis DE LAURIEU, *op. cit.*, page cvi, note, at the close of the year 1812, there were already arranged on the shelves of the Soubise Palace, 292,739 bundles and registers: “A la fin de 1812, DAVOUD rappelle avec satisfaction que 292,739 articles, liasses et registres, reposaient sur les rayons de l'Hôtel de Soubise.”

² “Le 7 mai 1808, un décret impérial avait ordonné la réunion, à Turin, des archives des départements transalpins.” DE LAURIEU, *op. cit.*, page cvi, note. There is, however, a decree of the kind issued two years previous, March 7,

1806, declaring that “les archives du ci devant Piémont, existant à Turin, sont une dépendance des Archives Nationales,” and a general archivist, M. F. A. GAVOZZI, was appointed for all the “archives des départements au delà des Alpes.” MS. in the Archives of the Ministry of the Interior.

³ “Precedentemente alla spedizione in Parigi da Genova dei summicati documenti, addì 9 Settembre del 1808, erano già state inviate o al ministro dell' interno casse n. 25, contenenti gli originali delle storie di Genova, e molte carte relative a diverse legazioni.” CASALE, *op. cit.*, page 22.

sent by the Institute of France to Genoa, for the purpose of making researches in the State archives. The main object of his mission was to study the documents relating to Corsica; the Academy, however, also instructed him to investigate the files which concerned the administration of Marshal de Boucault, and others relative to French history.¹

His report, when he returned to Paris, was read before the Academy, March 11, 1853. The Permanent Secretary, after remarking that the mission had proved a failure,² made the following statement: "According to what was said to M. Friess, the State papers and historical documents were abstracted and taken to Paris, in 1806, following upon the researches which M. de Sacy had made in the public repositories of Genoa."³

M. de Sacy had then been dead fifteen years; but many of his former colleagues were present at the meeting, and no one protested against the allegation, which, after all, rested only upon the statements made to M. Friess by the Genoese archivists, nearly half a century after the alleged event. The Secretary, however, made the following remark:

"Without having to justify what happens to have been a *coïncidence*, and not a *connection*, as regards the entirely scientific mission of M. de Sacy to Genoa, and the removal of the papers, it is to be regretted that M. Friess should not have known, before replying to the custodians of the Genoese archives, of the declaration from the chief archivist of the kingdom made in 1816, to the effect that he had just remitted to Signor Costa, the Sardinian commissioner, all the collections which came from Genoa."⁴

That statement indicates a sort of confusion in the mind of the Secretary, who evidently possessed information only as regards the archives sent to the Soubise Palace, which came to Paris so late as 1812, and were returned to Piedmont in 1819, apparently without having been even unpacked. The word "coïncidence" in his remark is consequently an error on his part; and until a document has been produced by the Genoese archivists to prove their allegation that the removal of the archives in Genoa and the mission of M. de Sacy were "connected," or even "coïncided," the statement must be left in abeyance.

This alleged intervention of M. de Sacy induces us to relate how he happened to go to Genoa.

At the close of the last century, there was current among the French savants a legend, just as there is one at present almost everywhere, relative to the existence of important oriental manuscripts in certain inaccessible recesses. In our days, credulous people point to Samarcand, or to the Golden Horn in Constantinople. Formerly, it was Genoa which enjoyed that reputation. The old orientalist were convinced that the numerous incursions of the Genoese in the East, and their wars with the Saracens, had been productive of numerous Arabic, Turkish and Hebrew manuscripts, which were entombed, as they believed, either in the Palace of the Govern-

¹ Report of M. FRIESS, *Procès-verbaux des séances de l'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres*, MS. in the office of the secretary of the Institute of France, June 18, 1852.

² If M. FRIESS had gone to Turin, and asked for the documents contained in cases 98-105, he would have obtained all he desired, so far as the chief object of his mission, viz., the history of Corsica, was concerned.

³ "Les papiers d'Etat et les documents historiques furent enlevés, lui a-t-on dit, et transportés à Paris en 1806, à la suite des recherches que M. DE SACY avait faites dans les dépôts publics de Gènes." *Procès-verbaux de l'Académie*

des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres de 1849 à 1853, MS., page 208; and *Mémoires de l'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres*, Paris, 1861, vol. xvi., page 49.

⁴ "Sans avoir à justifier la coïncidence et non pas la liaison de la mission toute scientifique de M. DE SACY à Gènes avec l'enlèvement des papiers, il est à regretter que M. FRIESS, pour répondre aux conservateurs des dépôts qu'il visitait, n'ait pas eu connaissance de la déclaration du garde-général du royaume, en 1816, portant qu'il venait de remettre à M. COSTA, commissaire du roi de Sardaigne, sur son récépissé, toutes les collections provenant des archives de Gènes." *Op. cit.*

ment in
Napoleo
research

The
be said
visit wa
and of
opened
presses,
manusc

We
and Fed
in those

M.
as we h

Affairs,
were not
evidently
that the
the most
the diffic
lection of
jurium.

series wh
they cam

entire un
The

opened,
that in th
tained the
there was
Bible in
afterward
interesting

Taki
masters o
France w
a though
The conc
vinces, in

"Deux
par quelq
l'endroit sur
ment m
trouvent . .
les privilèg
les rois d'E
1670 par l
cieuses de
autres; le
in-folio, int
sur les rech
gouvernem
Histoire et à
classe d'hist
iii, Paris, 1
M. DE SAC
jurium est co

making researches
was to study the
instructed him to
shal de Boucicault,

ore the Academy,
g that the mission
rding to what was
ts were abstracted
which M. de Sacy

any of his former
ested against the
made to M. Friess;
he alleged event.

a coincidence, and
of M. de Sacy to
ed that M. Friess
s of the Genoese
kingdom made in
osta, the Sardinian

d of the Secretary,
chives sent to the
were returned to
acked. The word
s part; and until a
ts to prove their
the mission of M.
statement must be

to relate how he

among the French
everywhere, relative
certain inaccessible
marcand, or to the
noa which enjoyed
that the numerous
n the Saracens, had
ebrew manuscripts,
ace of the Govern-

Lettres de 1849 à 1853.
Mémoires de l'Académie
des Lettres, Paris, 1891.

ifier la coïncidence et n'a
on toute scientifique de M.
enlèvement des papiers, à
1815, pour répondre aux
s qu'il visitait, n'ait pas eu
aration du garde-général
portant qu'il venait de
ommissaire du roi de Sar-
sé, toutes les collections
de Gènes." *Op. cit.*

ment in Genoa, or in the Bank of St. George. To ascertain the matter, Napoleon ordered the Institute of France to send a mission to initiate researches in the Genoese archives. It was intrusted to M. Sylvestre de Sacy.

The great French savant repaired at once, in 1805, to Genoa; and, let it be said and noted, he never made another journey out of France. His first visit was to the Palace of the Government; and when by the orders of Lebrun and of M. Bureau de Puzy, the French Prefect of Genoa, the employés opened to him the *Archivio segreto*, he went deliberately to two cabinets, or presses, which had been privately pointed out as containing many ancient manuscripts of importance.

We know from his own description that the *Libri jurium*, Caffaro, and Federici's memoranda, together with the Columbus Codex, were then kept in those two cabinets, the entire contents of which he carefully inventoried.¹

M. de Sacy's account led us to infer that these documents, all of which, as we have already said, still exist side by side in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, just as when kept in the Genoese repository, eighty-seven years ago, were not separated by the parties who first packed and sent them to France, evidently all in the same case. Our inference was strengthened by the fact that the documents form a sort of medley, with no historical connection for the most part. It is clear that the Columbus Codex, or the papers concerning the difficulties with Savona, for instance, have but little analogy to the collection of Statutes at large and other legal documents embraced in the *Libri jurium*. These circumstances forced upon us the conviction that the Genoese series which we are now examining were originally packed up precisely as they came out of the cabinet, and belonged to a case kept undisturbed and entire until its contents were lodged in the State Department of France.

The deliberate manner in which M. de Sacy caused the cabinets to be opened, as well as the private information which prompted his action, indicate that in the opinion of his informers, and in his own, those two cabinets contained the most precious documents in the *Archivio segreto*. And although there was among them only one of immediate interest to that savant, a Hebrew Bible in six large folio volumes, the careful analysis which he gave them and afterwards of the *Libri jurium* shows that those documents proved extremely interesting to him.²

Taking into consideration that his countrymen in 1805 were absolute masters of the city, may he not have conceived then the desire of endowing France with this admirable set of ancient and historical manuscripts? Such a thought was in keeping, it must be said, with the practice of the time. The conquests of the French, in Belgium, in Holland, in the Rhenish provinces, in Italy, were always followed by the arrival of agents sent expressly

¹ "Deux armoires m'avaient été désignées par quelques renseignements particuliers, comme l'endroit sur lequel je devois diriger principalement mon attention. . . . C'est à que se trouvent. . . le manuscrit des annales de Caffari, les privilèges accordés à Christophe Colomb par les rois d'Espagne et donnés aux archives en 1670 par Louis Oderico, les collections précieuses de Federico Federici, Roccataghata et autres; le recueil manuscrit en onze volumes in-folio, intitulé *Libri jurium*." See *Rapport sur les recherches faites dans les archives du gouvernement et autres dépôts publics à Gènes*, in *Histoire et Mémoires de l'Institut royal de France, classe d'histoire et de littérature ancienne*, vol. iii., Paris, 1818, 4to, page 91. On page 103, M. de Sacy says, "le recueil intitulé *Libri jurium* est composé de dix gros volumes in-folio."

² See in vol. iii. of the *Histoire et Mémoires de l'Institut royal de France*, just quoted, pages 103-125, *Notices des pièces rares des Archives secrètes du gouvernement, à Gènes*, where M. de Sacy gives an analysis of a number of documents taken from the *Libri jurium*. In 1827 he published, in the *Notices et Extraits des manuscrits de la Bibliothèque du Roi*, vol. xi., pages 1-96, the full text of many of the documents which he had copied in 1805, and besides, very important ones of the years 958, 1178, 1181, 1229, and 1380, also borrowed from the *Libri jurium*, but theretofore unnoticed. It is worthy of remark that we find another French savant, SAINT MARTIN, publishing likewise, *op. cit.*, pages 97-122, an Armenian document of considerable importance, derived from the same source.

from Paris to select in the conquered cities such objects of art and manuscripts as the Government thought desirable to add to the public collections in the Louvre and National Library. Those agents were extremely keen and competent, and invariably chose manuscripts of historical, philological, or artistic importance,¹ disdaining, as a rule, that mass of theological and ecclesiastical writings which constitute the bulk of collections everywhere in Europe. So far as Genoa was concerned, a number of its mediæval charters were in the hands of French savants so far back as the year 1800.² The famous original Caffaro, which is among the jewels of the Paris National Library,³ is one of the manuscripts which found their way to the capital of France in that manner. Under the circumstances, it was not impossible that M. de Sacy should have called the attention of M. Bureau de Puzy to those documents, and expressed the wish to have them sent to France, in 1806.

All this reasoning, however, would contradict two facts. The first is that there are no traces in Genoa of a removal of archives before 1808; and consequently, the archivists who made the statement to M. Friess spoke at random. The second fact is that on the 7th of July, 1807, those documents were still in the same cabinets in Genoa where M. de Sacy had examined them two years previous. We possess his own statement to that effect.

In the report which he submitted to the Institute at the above-mentioned date,⁴ after describing the *Libri jurium*, Caffaro, Columbus Codex, &c., &c., and the two cabinets where they were kept, M. de Sacy added: "I have examined with the utmost care all the volumes, manuscripts, boxes, bundles and portfolios which are preserved within the same, and drafted a succinct inventory."⁵

What is more, after calling the attention of the Institute to the importance of the Genoese archives for writing a history of Commerce and Navigation, and to make a corpus of certain documents which would find their proper place in Dumont's *Corps Diplomatique*, the celebrated savant used this noble language:

"Je l'ai déjà insinué et je le repète, le travail dont il s'agit ici ne peut être bien fait qu'à Gènes; il n'y manque point de personnes capable de l'exécuter à la satisfaction du public éclairé. Il n'y a point de doute qu'un semblable

"I have already intimated, and I repeat, that this undertaking can be properly carried out only in Genoa, where there are persons competent to accomplish it satisfactorily. There is no doubt but such a work would acquire

¹ Such manuscripts are easily recognised in the foreign libraries to which they were restored in 1816, by the stamp R. F., i. e., "République Française," which they still bear.

² *Mémoires de l'Institut national. Classe des sciences morales et politiques*, vol. iii., An IX., page 23, where we read: "Les chartes qu'on a envoyées de Gènes sont curieuses à cet égard."

³ The three oldest and most complete manuscripts of CAFFARO are in Paris, viz., 1st, the MS. above mentioned, in the National Library

Latin, 10,136,—where it arrived between 1795 and 1805. This valuable codex is the first in every respect, and probably the one which MEYEROTI was not permitted to see in Genoa; 2nd, FIEDERICI'S codex, in the State Department, which we have already cited; 3rd, Giorgio STELLA'S own copy, also in the National Library—*Latin*, 5899,—acquired in 1662, with other manuscripts, which, by the order of LOUIS XIV., were bought from the heirs of the book-seller THICHET DU FRESNI. It figures under the

designation of *Antiqui Annales Genenses*, 3 manusq. in the *Catálogo librorum libr. theol. Regiæ et Archiep. Du. Fresne*, Parisus, apud vuluam et heredes, MDC.LXII, 416, last page of the *Coluccæ listini*. Although DU FRESNI'S manuscripts had been for the greater part purchased by himself in Italy, the *Latin*, 5899, must have been in France already in the fifteenth century, since it was consulted there by Tristan CULIEN, the Secretary of Lot 15 XII.

⁴ *Extrait du rapport lu à la classe d'histoire et de littérature ancienne de l'Institut de France*, par M. Silvestre de Sacy, sur les recherches faites dans les archives de Gènes, en exécution des ordres du Gouvernement et de la délibération de cette classe du 14 thermidor an 13. Small 8vo, sine anno aut 1800, 11 pages. See also the *Moniteur*, No. 180, July 7, 1807, page 728.

⁵ "J'ai examiné avec le plus grand soin tous les volumes et manuscrits, les cartons, liasses et portefeuilles qui y sont renfermés, et j'en ai fait un état sommaire." *Op. cit.*, page 5. The italics are not in the original.

recueil n'acquiesc-il est fait par désir d'attachement à la nation et non par orgueil national. Il faut tracer les ancêtres de la patrie."¹

The man of Genoa of her

Although in the Departments for the *spolia opima*, you to be stated.

It was the great patriot, Genoa. He had been sent with Republic to F

De Gerar

Junta appoint

As he was a made aware of it is not impossible removal to Paris the Ministry of those valuable department, Paris National Libr

But Cana Paris in 1808.

could be held in cases? Must rated from the impossible to a of inquirers.

As the real the main is pro to the most va else, we regret at the outset, v Genoese docu Affairs at Par

Extrait du

¹ As in 1812 G. ment, and was French Empire, it as foreign, and c coming to them y the Ministry of the And as its archive Rue de Grenelle, of Foreign Affairs 806 cause, after Genoese documen the present day.

recueil n'acquière un nouveau mérite, s'il est fait par des hommes qui, au désir d'attacher leurs noms à une collection recherchée, joindront encore cet orgueil national qui se plaît à retracer les anciens titres de gloire de la patrie."¹

The man who spoke in such terms certainly did not endeavour to deprive Genoa of her national archives!

Although it matters but little whether the Genoese archives now deposited in the Department of Foreign Affairs came to Paris in 1806, in 1808, or afterwards, for the fact is incontestable that they were forwarded to France as *spolia opima*, yet every circumstance calculated to elucidate the subject requires to be stated.

It was the celebrated Baron de Gerando, a scholar, a philanthropist and a great patriot, who suggested to Napoleon the idea of sending De Sacy to Genoa. He had himself occupied a high official position in that city, having been sent with De Champagny in 1805 to effect the annexation of the Ligurian Republic to France.

De Gerando returned to Italy in 1808, as one of the five members of the Junta appointed by the Emperor to reorganize the Kingdom of Etruria. As he was a colleague of De Sacy in the French Institute, he must have been made aware of the great importance of that series of Genoese documents, and it is not impossible that he availed himself of the circumstance to order their removal to Paris. And as he occupied then the office of Secretary General of the Ministry of the Interior, it is natural to suppose that the cases containing those valuable manuscripts may have been directed to the archives of his department, preparatory to a distribution between the Institute and the National Library.

But Canale asserts that twenty-five cases ("casse n. 25") were sent to Paris in 1808. Now, all the Genoese manuscripts at present preserved there could be held in one large box. What became then of the other twenty-four cases? Must we suppose that these were sent to Turin, whilst one was separated from the lot and forwarded to Paris? These are questions which it is impossible to answer at the present day with the information within the reach of inquirers.

As the reader will perceive, if the Parisian history of the Italian archives in the main is pretty well known, something yet remains to be ascertained relative to the most valuable portion of the archives of Genoa; and, more than anyone else, we regret to have failed to answer in a positive manner the question raised at the outset, viz.:—How does it happen that the Columbus Codex and other Genoese documents are at present preserved in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs at Paris?² After all, it is sufficient for us to know that the manu-

¹ *Extrait du rapport*, above quoted, page 10.

² As in 1812 Genoa had ceased to be independent, and was a mere department of the French Empire, its archives were not considered as foreign, and consequently every action pertaining to them was under the supervision of the Ministry of the Interior, or Home Secretary. And as its archives at that time were kept in the Rue de Grenelle, as well as those of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, this coincidence may be the sole cause, after all, of the presence of the Genoese documents in the State Department at the present day. We are convinced that they

additional value if made by men who, besides being incited by the desire of adding their names to a collection of that important character, would be further animated by the national pride which delights in reviving ancient testimonies to the glory of the country."

never went to the Soubise Palace; otherwise they would have been restored to Genoa in 1816 with the 151 other cases of Ligurian archives. And if perchance they had been omitted, owing, we suppose, to the case having been mislaid, but discovered afterwards, when Article 26 of the Treaty of Vienna made it lawful for the French to keep that class of archives, we would find the *Libri rariorum*, Columbus Codex, &c., &c., still in the great archival palace, side by side with the large residue from Simancas, which is yet there on file. We can see no reason why a different

script in that superb collection which alone interests the student of American history, viz., the Book of the Privileges of Christopher Columbus, is still preserved in the archival department of the Palace of the Quai d'Orsay, and generously placed at the disposal of the public.

course should have been pursued regarding this set of Genoese manuscripts. With the exception of the *Statuta* enacted by Marshal DE BOURCAULT, in the name of Charles VI., they do not interest French history. And as to the

Archives Nationales parting with them for the benefit of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, it is difficult to imagine of what use such foreign records of the Middle Ages could be to CHAMPAGNY or to TALLEYRAND.



Compa



"When I
on parchment
worn, contain
following title
*de la Concessi
Christiana Co
abundant use
no attempt to
by the publica
of a friend, of
surprised to fin
Genoa, suppos
city closely s
son document
more document
Ball of Alexan*

In the la
manuscript, w

"Los orig
Atenas e otra
Maria de las C

"Otrosy es
dichos, semeja

"Otro tra
Yndias, escript

"O.

Mentior.

ment and one

that procured

or what is mon

I hope to hav

particularly in

Mr. Ey

only descript

appeared alto

Edward Ey

Tisbury, Dec

800, pages 64-65

udent of American
lumbus, is still pre-
Quai d'Orsay, and

ring with them for the
of Foreign Affairs, it is
what use such foreign
le Ages could be to
EYRAND.

CHAPTER IV.

Comparison of the Paris, Genoa, and (lost) Boston Cartularies.



As we have already remarked, two of the four authenticated copies which Christopher Columbus caused to be made of his Book of Privileges at Seville in 1502 are the Paris and Genoese codices.

There has been in a private library of Boston a codex on parchment, which was perhaps the third one engrossed on that substance, and certified as above stated. We know of it only through the following statement written in 1824 by Mr. Edward Everett :

"When I was in Florence in 1818, a small folio manuscript was brought to me, written on parchment, apparently two or three centuries old, in binding once very rich, but now worn, containing a series of documents in Latin and Spanish, mostly the latter, with the following title on the first blank page, '*Traslado de las Fullas del Papa Alejandro VI. de la Comesion de las Indias y los titulos, privilegios, y cedula reales, que se dieron a Christoval Colon.*' I was led by this title to purchase the work; but, deterred by the abundant use of abbreviations and a limited acquaintance with the language, I made no attempt for several years to read it. My attention having been turned again to it, by the publication of the work in Genoa, and having had an opportunity, by the kindness of a friend, of seeing a copy of it, the only one perhaps in this part of the country, I was surprised to find my manuscript, as far as it goes, *nearly* identical in its contents with that of Genoa, supposed to be one of the only two in existence. My manuscript consists of about *eighty* closely-written folio pages, which coincide precisely with the text of the first *thirty* documents, contained in two hundred and forty pages of the Genoese volume. A few more documents, wanting in my manuscript, are found in the Genoese work; and a second Bull of Alexander VI., in Latin, is contained in the former, and is wanting in the latter.

In the last of the documents, contained in the Genoese volume and wanting in my manuscript, we read as follows :

'Los originales destes privilegios y cartas y cedula y otras muchas cartas de sus Altezas e otras escrituras, tocantes al Senior Almirante, estan en el Monasterio de Sancta Maria de las Cuevas de Sevilla.

'Otrosy esta, en el dicho Monasterio, un libro traslado de los privilegios e cartas susodichos, semejante que esto.

'Otro traslado leyo este año de M.D.II., y tiene Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal a las Yndias, escrito en papel e abtorizado.

'Otro traslado en pergamino tal como este.'

Mention is here accordingly made of four copies of these documents, three on parchment and one on paper. Two of them were sent by Columbus himself to Genoa. Whether that procured by me at Florence be a third; whether it be that supposed to be at Paris; or what is more probable perhaps, another copy, there are at present no means of deciding. I hope to have in my power, on some other occasion, to describe it more accurately, particularly in those respects in which it differs from the Genoese volume."

Mr. Everett never referred again to the subject, and the above is the only description ever made of that valuable manuscript, which has since disappeared altogether.

Edward EVERETT, *An Oration delivered at Plymouth, December 22, 1824.* Boston, 1825. Editions of that oration nor even in the complete 8vo, pages 64-65, note B. The above extract is from his works, 1850-59.

We notice first that its title was different from that of the Paris and Genoese codices, although to the same purport. Then the manuscript is reported to have contained "a series of documents in Latin and Spanish, mostly the latter." The Genoa and Paris cartularies contain only one document in Latin, and that is the *second* Bull of Alexander VI., said inadvertently by Mr. Everett to have existed in no other codex than his own. But as the title of the manuscript mentioned "Bullas," in the plural tense, we suppose that it embraced both Bulls (May 3rd and 4th, 1493).

On the other hand, Mr. Everett's codex was written on parchment, and set forth the first thirty-seven¹ documents of the Genoese manuscript, that is the original series which the great navigator exhibited to the notaries, and caused to be authenticated by the alcaldes.

These data, however, are not sufficient to identify beyond a doubt the Everett codex with the vellum one which was deposited at Las Cuevas. But if the former is ever found again, and shown to contain the preamble of Martin Rodriguez, as well as the authentication at the end of the thirty-sixth² document of the Genoese manuscript, then it will very probably be the Las Cuevas or Baldassare Colombo codex, though the documentary additions should be different from those in the Genoa and Paris cartularies. Baldassare may have taken that valuable manuscript to Italy, when he returned home in 1605; and its being discovered in Florence by Mr. Everett could be accounted for in that manner.

We now come to the codex preserved in Genoa, the vicissitudes of which have been already described in the preceding pages, as far as known. Not having it before our eyes just at present, we borrow Father Spotorno's description, having had occasion several times to ascertain its exactitude:

"The manuscript is on parchment, in a small folio volume, bound in Spanish leather, with two silver ornaments on the sides, and inclosed in a Spanish leather bag which had originally a silver lock, but it has been taken off, leaving only a mark on the place to which it had been fastened.

At the beginning of the manuscript is an original letter of Philip II., King of Spain, to Ottaviano Oderico, Doge of Genoa.³

Then follows a leaf of parchment, on the back of which is a memorandum relative to Lorenzo Oderico, who, in 1669, or 1670, gave this manuscript to the Republic.⁴

Then comes the title, written in red and black letters, with arabesque ornaments.

CARTAS,
PRIVILEGIAS, CEDULAS
Y OTRAS ESCRITURAS
DE
DON CHRISTOVAL COLON,
ALMIRANTE MAYOR DEL MAR OCEANO,
VISORREY Y GOVERNADOR
DE LAS ISLAS Y TIERRA FIRME.

¹ Actually thirty-six. The Genoa Codex inadvertently omits the figures xxxi. in numbering.

² Thirty-fifth in the Paris Codex.

³ The letter of PHILIP II. has no connection whatever with the codex. It contains only congratulations addressed by the King to Ottaviano Oderico on his being elected Doge of the Genoese Republic.

⁴ Here is the text of that memorandum, heretofore unpublished:

"Questo con l'altro simile Libro, che ambi contengono i privilegi concessi dal Re Ferdinando di Spagna e

This and the other similar book, both of which contain the privileges granted by King

Regina Isabella sua consorte a Cristoforo Colombo, furono donati alla Republica da Lorenzo Oderico, come da attestato e grazioso decreto accordatogli de Ser^{mo} Colleggi li 10. Gennaio 1670, che vedesi annesso ad altro simile Decreto concesso al M^{ro} Giovanni Paolo Oderico, Legio

Ferdinand of Spain and Queen Isabella his consort to Christopher Columbus, were presented to the Republic by Lorenzo Oderico, according to the certified and gracious decree awarded to him by the most serene Colleges on the 10th of January, 1670, which appears annexed to another similar decree granted to the Magnifico Giacomini Paolo

The writ
Christopher
The nex

Then b
only on one
each docum
speaking, th
the subscript
eight pages
demarcation
legalised in t

Next ce
defends his r
follows is of
the articles o
out on his
reasoning. T

After th
fills ten page

On the 1
the original
on parchment

The two
paper, are pa
Columbus.⁵

At the
symbolical of

Jal, wh
frontispiece

discovery o
having seen

affixed to o
which may l
a seal, whic

lately discov
Although ve

del detto Lore
29. Gennaro
ambi infilzati r
giaccio de' pr
onofici."

The text of
this memorand
274; for that c

⁵ That letter
Bordosti, in th
gave forth at N
printed from th
into English in
the Bank of St.

⁶ There is n
liability that t
Christopher C
stated.— *Christ
gnob.*, page 17.
project for a f

of the Paris and the manuscript is and Spanish, mostly by one document inadvertently by Mr. But as the title of we suppose that it on parchment, and manuscript, that is the notaries, and

beyond a doubt the Las Cuevas. But preamble of Martin ty-sixth⁹ document the Las Cuevas or conditions should be aldassare may have come in 1605; and counted for in that

circumstances of which as known. Not Spotorno's description:

bound in Spanish leather bag only a mark on the

Philip II, King of

memorandum relative to the Republic. esque ornaments.

Ferlinand of Spain: Queen Isabella his consort to Christopher Columbus, were presented to the Republic by Lorenzo Oderico, according to the certified and precious decree awarded to him by the most serene Colleges on the 26th of January, 1670, which appears annexed to another similar decree granted to the Magnificent Gio:anni Tu-

The writing is a species of Gothic. On the back of the title is the coat-of-arms of Christopher Columbus.

The next leaf contains the table of the documents contained in the manuscript.

Then begin the documents themselves, which occupy forty-two leaves, numbered only on one side. The initial letters are painted and ornamented; and the argument of each document is written in the margin in a beautiful miniature character. Strictly speaking, the MS. finishes at the end of the forty-second leaf (Document XXXVI.), where the subscriptions of the notaries and alcaldes of Seville are placed. . . . Then follows, on eight pages of parchment, the Bull of Pope Alexander VI. about the famous line of demarcation. Then follow eight other pages of documents, written after the first, and legalised in the usual form; and these are succeeded by five blank leaves.

Next comes a document in which Columbus comments upon his privileges and defends his rights; this occupies three pages, the fourth being blank. The piece which follows is of the same description; in this Columbus himself recapitulates methodically the articles of the convention which he made with the Catholic monarchs, on his setting out on his first expedition, and defends his rights with much warmth and force of reasoning. This occupies nine pages and part of a tenth.

After this comes Columbus's Letter to the Nurse of the Prince Don Juan, which fills ten pages.

On the last leaf is a memorandum of the different copies which had been made of the original privileges of Columbus; and this finishes the part of the MS. which is on parchment.

The two autograph letters of Columbus to his friend Nicolò Oderigo, written on paper, are pasted into the book; as is also the reply of the Magistrate of St. George to Columbus.

At the end of the whole, there is a pictorial sketch⁷ on half a sheet of paper, symbolical of Columbus and his discovery."

Jal, who examined the Genoa codex in 1834,⁴ says that "back of the frontispiece is to be seen the seal which Columbus used, when after his discovery of America he was made an Admiral."⁵ We do not recollect having seen that or any seal in the Genoa codex. Perhaps there was one affixed to one of his letters to Oderigo then inserted in the cartulary, and which may have since frittered away. It is certain that Columbus possessed a seal, which he frequently used. An impression on sealing wax has been lately discovered by the Duquesa de Alba in the archives of her family.⁶ Although very much injured by time, it can yet be reconstructed as follows:



del detto Lorenzo, di 26. Gennaio 1700, e ambi intitolati nel Fogliaccio de' privilegi onorifici."

Oderico, son of the said Lorenzo, on the 26th of January, 1700, both of them filed in the collection of honorary privileges."

The text of the decree of 1670 mentioned in this memorandum is given in facsimile on page 274; for that of the year 1700, see *supra*, xvii.

⁷ That letter was first made known by Girolamo BORBONI, in the edition of the *Historie* which he gave forth at Milan in 1614. It has been reprinted from the original text with a translation into English in our *Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George*, pages 7-11.

⁸ There is not a shadow of evidence or probability that this sketch was ever drawn by Christopher COLUMBUS, as we see it so often stated.—*Christophe Colomb et ses historiens espagnols*, page 17. In our opinion it is simply a project for a fresco, or for a canvas painting,

perhaps a ceiling, prepared by some Italian artist at the end of the sixteenth century by order of Ottaviano ODERICO.

⁴ *Codice Diplomatico Colombo-Americano*, pages lxx-1; translation taken from the English edition of 1823, pages cxxxviii-cxli.

⁵ *JAL, De Paris à Naples*, Paris, 1836, 8vo, vol. i., page 257.

⁶ "Dernière le frontispice se trouve le cachet de Colomb, celui dont il se servit lorsqu'après la découverte de l'Amérique il eut obtenu les dignités d'amiral, de vice-roi et gouverneur des Indes." We have ascertained that there is no trace of such a seal in the Codex at the present time. A. JAL, *Le Triomphe de Christophe Colomb dessiné par lui-même*, in *La France Maritime*, by GREHAN, Paris, 1852, 8vo, vol. ii., page 264.

⁷ *Autógrafos de Cristóbal Colon y Papeles de América, los publica la Duquesa de BERWICK y de ALBA, Condesa de SIREVELA*, Madrid, 1892, folio, fronting page 39.

This monogram constitutes the well-known signature of Christopher Columbus, but without the words "XFO FERENS," and with the addition of a terrestrial globe, which is not mentioned anywhere. The exact meaning of these initials has not yet been ascertained; and although his successors are ordered in his will to use the same signature, he has failed to give the necessary explanation. The clause reads as follows:

"D. Diego, mi hijo, ó cualquier otro que heredare este mayorazgo, despues de haber heredado y estado en posesion de ello, firme de mi firma, la cual agora acotrumbro, que es una X con una S encima, y una M con una A romana encima, y encima della una S, y despues una Y griega, con una S encima con sus rayas y virgulas."¹

"Don Diego, my son, or any other who shall inherit this entail, after inheriting and coming into possession of the same, shall sign with my signature which I now make use of, which is an X with an S over it, and an M with a Roman A over it, and over that an S, and then a Greek Y, with an S over it, with its lines and commas."

According to Spotorno, these seven letters signify the words *CHRISTUS, SANCTA MARIA, YOSEPHUS*, and, added to the last line read: *Salva-me, Kristus, Maria, Yosephus*.

Other interpretations, however, have been proposed:

SERVVS
SVM ALTISSIMI SALVATORIS
XRISTE MARIA VESV

I AM THE SERVANT OF THE MOST
HIGH SAVIOUR.
O CHRIST, MARY, JESUS.

SALVET ME
SALVATOR ADJVET SVCCVRAT
XSTVS MARIA YOSEPHVS

THE SAVIOUR SHALL SAVE, HELP AND
SUCCOUR ME.
CHRIST, MARY, JOSEPH.

SVM
SEQVAX AMATOR SERVVS
XRISTI MARIE YOSEPHI

I AM THE FOLLOWER, LOVER,
SERVANT, OF CHRIST, OF
MARY, OF JOSEPH.

SARACENOS
SVBIGAT AVERTAT SVBMOVET
XSTVS MARIA YOSEPHVS.

HE SHALL SUBJUGATE, TURN AWAY,
REMOVE THE SARACENS.
CHRIST, MARY, JOSEPH.

The letters, indeed, lend themselves to a multitude of combinations, but what Columbus really meant cannot at the present day be confidently affirmed.

As to the two autograph letters to Oderigo, both of which bear the above described signature, they are no longer pasted into the book.² The Syndic of Genoa ordered them, some years ago, to be taken out, and inserted each separately, between two panes of glass, and framed.

There is no necessity for describing the Paris codex, as a facsimile of it is presented herewith, complete, and taken direct from the original, recently on exhibition (on the occasion of the fourth centenary of the discovery of America), in the Geographical Department of the Paris National Library. The only additional details of interest are that each leaf measures 29 by 20 centimeters; that the vellum is particularly fresh, with some blank membranes

¹ NAVARRETE, vol. ii., Doc. CXXVI., page 229.

² The two letters to NICOLÒ ODERIGO are described, *infra*, page liiii.

between the
insert other
since 1848,
bearing on
Liberté, Éga-

As we
detail the
differences i
more compl
addition the

"Digo qu
de desconge
que mis serv
ejemplo es
futuro. Fag
de ombres li
non meresci
y con el mun
y se les cons

Christop
scripts certai
a sort of om
pair of waves
right of the
variety, espec
forearm is ad
There a
Genoa. Th
following wor

"E tengo
ganancias qu
mayor ovier
o por la mar
tes, e el dicho
e yendo el po
dicha flota,
parte della se
syn su mand

This re
believed to
him, might d
our analysis

The first
the forty-four
following ser
amended tex

¹ *Christophe C*
² *Infra*, page
³ For some of
on Columbus, fac
graphic facsimile

between the fifty-fourth and the sixty-second leaves, as if Columbus intended to insert other documents; and that the original binding has been torn away, since 1848, and replaced by a very common one, in dark green morocco, bearing on the recto of the first side, within a circle, the inscription: *R. F. Liberté, Egalité, Fraternité. Archives des Affaires Etrangères.*

As we had occasion to state when we first made known and described in detail the Paris codex, in 1884,¹ there are between the two codices many differences in the spelling and abbreviations. The Paris codex is somewhat more complete. Its text of the Letter to the Nurse, for instance, contains in addition the following sentence:

"Digo que la fuerça del mardesvr de desconçertados me ha mas de: que mis seruiçios fecho provecho, mal exemplo es por el presente y por lo futuro. Fago juramento que cantidad de ombres han ydo a las Yndias que non merescian el agua para con Dios y con el mundo, y agora buelven alla, y se les consiente."

"I assert that the violence of the calumny of turbulent persons has injured me more than my services have profited me; which is a bad example for the present and for the future. I take my oath that a number of men have gone to the Indies who did not deserve water in the sight of God and of the world; and now they are returning thither, and leave is granted them."²

Christopher Columbus frequently added to his printed books and manuscripts certain marks to call attention. They consist chiefly of a double cross, a sort of omega, small circles with a bar, resembling the head of a screw, a pair of waved lines, and a hand with extended finger generally pointing to the right of the reader.³ The latter sign is the most frequent, presenting great variety, especially in the shape of the cuff around the wrist; sometimes the forearm is added.

There are two such maniform signs in the Paris codex, and one in that of Genoa. The sign in the latter is on the verso of the third leaf, facing the following words:

"E tengo por bien que todas las ganancias que el dicho mi Almirante mayor oviere o fisiere en la mi flota, o por la mar, que aya Yo las doss partes, e el dicho Almirante la terçia parte, e yendo el por su cuerpo mesmo en la dicha flota, aunque la dicha flota o parte della se aparte por su mando, o syn su mandado."

"And I ordain that of all the gains which my said High Admiral may receive or make in my fleet or at sea, I shall receive two parts and the said Admiral the third part, he going in his own person in the said fleet, even though the said fleet or part thereof may go away by his order or without his order."

This refers to Columbus's claim of one-third of the gains, which he believed to apply to all lands which he, and the navigators who came after him, might discover. For further information, we beg to refer the reader to our analysis of the forty-third document in the Paris cartulary.⁴

The first maniform sign in the Paris codex is in red ink on the verso of the forty-fourth leaf (p. 184), in the Papal Bull of May 4th, 1493, opposite the following sentence addressed to Ferdinand and Isabella (we quote from the amended text):

¹ *Christophe Colomb*, vol. i, pages 20-22.

² *Infra*, page 254.

³ For some of these marks, see, in the *Notes on Columbus*, fronting pages 84 and 215, photographic facsimiles taken from Columbus's own

annotated copies of the *Imagie Mundi* of Pierre d'AILEY, and of the *Historia rerum ubique gestarum* of ENRIAS SYLVIUS PICCOLOMINI, Venice, 1477, folio.

⁴ *Infra*, pages lx and lxi.

"dilectum filium Christoforum Colon virum utique dignum et plurimum commendandum ac tanto negotio aptum cum navigiis et hominibus ad similia instructis . . . destinastis."

"You appointed [our] beloved son Christopher Columbus, a man particularly worthy and much to be commended, and well suited to so great an undertaking, with vessels and men equipped for such purposes, . . ."

This sentence is not in the first Papal Bull of May 3rd, 1493.

The second sign is on the recto of the fifty-third leaf (p. 211), in the letter addressed to Columbus by Ferdinand and Isabella, March 14th, 1502, and opposite the following important sentence:

"Y tened por cierto, que de vuestra prision nos peso mucho, y bien lo vistes vos y lo conosçieron todos claramente."

"And rest assured that we were much distressed about your imprisonment, and you yourself perceived it clearly, and it was well known to all."

This, let it be said, is the only allusion to the shameful treatment inflicted on Columbus by Bobadilla which we could find in documents emanating either from Ferdinand or Isabella at any time.

On the verso of the sixty-fifth leaf (p. 228) there is in the margin of the Paris codex, only, this exclamation, in some unknown handwriting of the time:

"Mira que dice que gana las Indias contra la opinion de todo el mundo."

"Observe that he says he gained the Indies contrary to the opinion of the whole world."

That marginal note is in a legal opinion concerning Columbus's rights and privileges, opposite the passage:

"La razon es por que Sus Altezas yslas e tierra firme le mandaron ganar, y dellas señalada mente le titularen Almirante, y dellas, y enellas deve aver el galardon como quien es Almirante dellas y con mucho peligro contra la opinyon de todo el mundo las gano."

"The reason is, because their Highnesses commanded him to gain island and mainland, and thereof especially they designated him Admiral, and from them and in them he ought to have his reward, as one who is Admiral thereof, and who gained them, at much risk, contrary to the opinion of the whole world."

The date of the legalisation of the Papal Bull, on the verso of the forty-seventh leaf (p. 196), has been tampered with in the Paris codex, apparently with the intention of making it agree with the Genoa codex, which reads thus: "Jueves treynta dias del mes de diciembre año de mill e quij[n]ientos e dos años:—Thursday, December 30th, 1502." In the Paris codex, part of the date is written over a very careful erasure, which is of course not apparent in the facsimile. In any case, the word "dos" is a slip of the pen on the part of the scribe, who, writing in 1502, and recollecting the date of the authentications at the beginning of the codex, thought that the Papal Bull had been authenticated at the same time. Instead of "dos" there should be "uno," not only because the complete codex was already in the hands of Ribarol in the spring of 1502 but because in the year 1502 the 30th day of December happened on a Friday whilst in 1501 it was on a Thursday, which is the day of the week set forth in both codices.

If the Paris Codex contains passages not to be found in the Genoese one it yet omits an important declaration which is found there. We refer to the statement, which we have frequently quoted from the Genoese Codex as the "Notarial Certificate," describing the copies, which, by the order of Christopher Columbus, were made of his Book of Privileges in 1502. It is as follows:—

"Los ori
cartas y ge
de Sus Al
cantes al S
Monasterio
Cuevas de
Otro sy
un libro tr
cartas suso
Otro tra
M.D.II. y
Carvajal a
e abtorizad
Otro tras
este."

It may
a leaf of v
probably in

[our] beloved son
us, a man particu-
h to be commended,
o great an under-
and men equipped
."

1493.
211), in the letter
h 14th, 1502, and

that we were much
imprisonment, and
ed it clearly, and it
ll."

treatment inflicted
s emanating either

the margin of the
riting of the time
says he gained the
the opinion of t

Columbus's rights

because their High-
im to gain island
d thereof especially
Admiral, and from
ie ought to have his
is Admiral thereof,
n, at much risk, con-
of the whole world.

the verso of the
Paris codex, appa-
codex, which reads
hill e quj[ni]entos e
s codex, part of the
rse not apparent in
pen on the part of
the authentications
been authenticated
," not only because
the spring of 1502
pened on a Friday,
e week set forth in

n the Genoese one
. We refer to the
noese Codex as the
order of Christopher
it is as follows:—

" Los originales destes preuilegios y cartas y cedulas y otras muchas cartas de Sus Altezas e otras escripturas tocantes al Señor Almirante, estan en el Monasterio de Sancta Maria de las Cuevas de Sevilla.

Otrosy esta en el dicho Monasterio un libro traslado de los preuilegios e cartas susodichos, semejante que esto.

Otro traslado leuo este año de M.D.II. y tiene Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal a las Yndias escripto en papel e abtorizado.

Otro traslado en pergamino tal como este."

" The originals of these privileges, patents, warrants and ma. y other letters of their Highnesses, and other writings, respecting the Lord Admiral, are in the Monastery of Santa Maria de las Cuevas, at Sevilla.

Also in the said Monastery is a book of transcripts of the aforesaid privileges and letters, similar to this.

Another transcript was made this year, 1502, and Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal has it, in the Indies, written on paper and legalised.

Another copy on parchment the same as this."

It may be mentioned, however, that at the end of the Paris Codex there is a leaf of vellum bearing the original folio number Lxxvi, but otherwise blank, probably intended to contain this declaration.



CHAPTER V.

The coat of arms which is emblazoned in the original Paris and Genoa Cartularies.



OTH in the Paris and Genoa codices, there is a large emblazoned coat of arms, which requires to be explained.

On the 20th of May, 1493, as an additional reward for his having discovered the New World, Ferdinand and Isabella granted arms to Christopher Columbus and his descendants.

By the terms of the letters patent, these arms were to bear in the first quarter, a castle *or on sinople*; in the third quarter, field argent with lion *purpure* langued *sinople*; in the second quarter, sea waves with islands *or*; in the fourth quarter, the original arms which Columbus was supposed to possess already. Here is the text itself:

"El Castillo de color dorado en campo verde, en el cuadro del escudo de vuestras armas en lo alto á la mano derecha, y en el otro cuadro alto á la mano izquierda un Leon de purpura en campo blanco rampando [*sic*] de verde, y en el otro cuadro bajo á la mano derecha unas islas doradas en ondas de mar, y en el otro cuadro bajo á la mano izquierda las armas vuestras que solades tener."

"The castle of gilded colour in a green field, in the quarter of the shield of your arms, on the top to the right hand, and in the other top quarter to the left hand a lion *purpure* in a white field rampant [langued] green, and in the other quarter at the bottom on the right hand, gilded islands in sea waves, and in the other quarter at the bottom on the left hand the arms which you have been wont to bear."¹

The most ancient graphic representation which we have of the arms of Christopher Columbus is this frontispiece in the original codices.

As already stated, this coat of arms was drawn and coloured by order of Christopher Columbus, during his stay at Seville, in 1502. It is painted in water-body colours, on vellum, twenty centimeters wide by twenty-nine high. The design is commonplace, but the colours are still very bright. The page containing the escutcheon is edged with twisted cord in green and red.

The arms are not conformable to the wording of the letters patent before mentioned, and the modifications which they show were introduced by Christopher Columbus on his own authority. These modifications will be more readily seen by comparison with the coloured representation given as the frontispiece to this volume.

If their Catholic Majesties authorized the great navigator to add a castle

¹ NAVARRETE, vol. ii., Document XX., page 37. It appears to us that the word *rampando* should be followed by a comma, besides another word corresponding to *languado*, because *rampando de verde* has no heraldic sense, and the adjective *verde* refers doubtless to a certain part of the

animal. Moreover, OYONDO says, *la lengua suada*, which corresponds to the English word *langued*, that is, the tongue protruding from the mouth, and of a different colour from that of the body. In this case, a green tongue.

and a lion they did not Casas,² to

In her the other, is sufficient Now, if it is of Spain, contrary to the first quarter towers like the letters other, *argenteo* quartered placing the be purple, illegitimate responding Ferdinand

These introduce in for example year 1500, country of thought to I

Finally or lying flat were the signs the same for the document an authentic Majesties, in

The coat enameled which to insert "of latter, in the

² "Le diero Castilla y de E. royal arms of C. *Arms General*, vol. i., page 30

"En todas las mismas armas gave him very royal arms, *Arms General*, vol. i., page 48

³ The King Aragon always los? baxo un In the 2, un field." *Arms of Alonso de Torre del Señor Rey I*

Paris National 317, leaf 97, ve

and a lion to the coat of arms which, out of politeness, they recognised as his, they did not permit him, as is generally believed, following Oviedo¹ and Las Casas,² to quarter the exact arms of Castile and Leon.

In heraldic science there can be no "nearly." It is entirely one thing or the other, and the least difference in a charge, in an enanel, or in a colour, is sufficient to establish a fundamental distinction between two coats of arms. Now, if it is possible that at the end of the fifteenth century, the lion in the arms of Spain, instead of being *gules*, as it is constantly represented, was on the contrary *purpure*, or violet,³ no one doubts that in the royal coat of arms the first quarter is, and always has been, *gules* with a castle *or*,⁴ surmounted by three towers likewise *or*, in masonry, and voided *azure*. Columbus, by the terms of the letters patent, was to have his first quarter *sinople* with a castle *or*; the other, *argent* with lion *purpure*, langued *sinople*. Nevertheless, Columbus quartered the enamels of the royal coat of arms; that is to say, instead of placing the castle on a green field, he put it on red; and the lion, which should be purple, is brown, and without the animal's tongue being tinted green. These illegitimate colours make this part of the coat of arms identical with the corresponding part of the royal arms, which was certainly not the intention of Ferdinand and Isabella.

These are not the only changes which Columbus took upon himself to introduce into the coat of arms granted to him in 1493. In the second quarter, for example, there are not islands *or* alone. It also contains a continent emerging. An addition of this sort can hardly have been made until after the year 1500, on the return from the voyage in which Columbus discovered the country of Paria; unless that mainland was meant for Cuba, which at first he thought to be identical with Cathay or Asia.

Finally, we observe in a supplementary quarter, *azure* with five anchors *or* lying flat, and placed two, one, and two. Oviedo⁵ says that these anchors were the sign of the Admirals of the Indies, an office which was placed on the same footing with the Admirals of Castile. We note, however, that in the documents relative to the prerogatives of the Admiral of Castile, of which an authenticated copy was given to Columbus, by order of their Catholic Majesties, in 1497, no mention is made of arms of dignities, interior or exterior.⁶

The coat of arms ends at the point by a division containing the charges and enamels which, according to Columbus, constituted the arms of his ancestors.

This was his right. The letters patent state that power is given to him to insert "on the sinister side, the arms which he was wont to bear." These latter, in the escutcheon in question, are *or with bend azure and chief gules*.

¹ "Le dieron las mismas armas reales de Castilla y de Leon:—They gave him the actual royal arms of Castile and Leon." OVEDO, *Historia General de las Indias*, book 1, cap. vii, vol. 1, page 30.

² "Dieronle muy hermosas armas, de las mismas armas reales, castillos y leones:—They gave him very handsome arms, from the actual royal arms, castles and lions." LAS CASAS, *Historia General de las Indias*, lib. 1, cap. lxxxv, vol. 1, page 489.

³ The King-at-arms of FERDINAND of Aragon always coloured them thus: "En los 2º bajo un leon morado en campo blanco:—In the 2^d, under [?], a violet lion in a white field." *Blason de Armas abreviado por Garcia Alonso de Torres, Rey de Armas, llamado Aragon, del Señor Rey Don Fernando el 5º*. MSS. of the Paris National Library, *Espagnol*, No. 483, cv-317, leaf 97, verso, and 101, recto.

⁴ "Un castillo amarillo en campo colorado . . . dos castillos de oro en campo colorado, e las puertas y ventanas de los castillos azules:—A golden castle in coloured field . . . two castles in gold in coloured field and the doors and windows of the castle blue." TORRES, *ibidem*.

⁵ "Cinco anclas de oro en campo azul, como insignia apropiada al mismo oficio e titulo de almirante perpetuo destas Indias:—Five golden anchors in a bluefield, as the insignia appropriate to the office and title of perpetual Admiral of these Indies." OVEDO, *ubi supra*. In most of the representations of COLUMBUS'S coat of arms, notably in the escutcheon sculptured on the front door of the residence of his descendant, the Duke of VERAGUA, in Madrid, these anchors are *in pale*, which is an error.

⁶ NAVARRETE, vol. 1, Appendix, Documents 1-6, pages 375-396.

We have explained elsewhere¹ the reasons which militate against the aristocratic pretensions of Christopher Columbus. It has nevertheless appeared to us necessary to consult, and we have examined with the greatest care, the numerous nobiliaries, manuscript and in print, which are found in the public libraries, and in the heraldic colleges, not only of Genoa, but of the whole of Italy. Such a coat of arms is nowhere in existence, and no known arms, whether in Italy, Spain, Portugal or elsewhere, at all resemble it.

After the escutcheon serving as frontispiece for the Paris and Genoa codices, and which we have just described, the most ancient heraldic representation, and that which has served as a type for most of the Columbus coats of arms, is the wood engraving inserted in the *Historia General de las Indias* of Oviedo, printed at Seville in 1535.²

The shield and the charges are conformable to the escutcheon in the two cartularies, but we observe in addition, in the vignette, some exterior ornaments. These consist of a helmet in profile; on the helmet, a globe surmounted by a cross, and a mantle of acanthus leaves. The enamels are only mentioned in the detailed and strictly heraldic description given by Oviedo, who was very expert in these matters. However, we observe, in his explanation, details which do not agree with the wording of the letters patent, a wording against which nothing can prevail, since it is authentic and complete. Thus, according to Oviedo, the first quarter, instead of being *sinople*, is *gules*: "en campo de goles ó sanguino:—on a field *gules* or *red*"; the islands are dotted with gold, but tinted very perceptibly with *sinople*: "muy verdes:—very green." In addition to the islands, he indicates a continent: "tierra continuada:—a continuous tract of land," and, if the lion is purpure and langued, it bears a golden crown.³

When we add to these divergences the addition of the motto (to which we shall return), the helmet and the mantle, marks of honour which the letters patent pass over in silence, but which Oviedo carefully details, we are convinced that the zealous historiographer wrote his description, not from authentic documents, but by drawing his inspiration exclusively from a coat of arms which was not even the one of which the family boasted, and without endeavouring to verify its composition.

Neither was Las Casas acquainted with the letters patent of the 26th May, 1493; otherwise he would not have said that the castle was on a field *gules*, and the lion *or* on a field *argent* (metal on metal!).⁴

There is, in the *Memorial del Pleyto*,⁵ an entire chapter devoted to the alleged original arms of the Colombi. It is in the documentary proofs and claim of Francisca Colon, wife of the licentiate Ortegon, and ancestor of the present holder of what is left of the titles and dignities conferred on Columbus. Justly opposing the pretensions of Baldassare Colombo, the valiant heiress denied that the escutcheon brought from Cucearo was that of the ancestors of Christopher Columbus, but she only furnished, as a proof, the description given by Oviedo.

This persevering, but very poor woman, the mother of a numerous family and legitimate great grand-daughter of Christopher Columbus, struggled energetically against the intruder, who had come from Italy to contend with her for a magnificent inheritance. She reproached Baldassare with not bearing

¹ *Christophe Colomb, son origine, sa vie, ses voyages*, &c., vol. I., pages 166-165.

² OVIEDO, *Historia General de las Indias*, book II., cap. VII., leaf x recto, of the original edition, and plate I., page 31, of vol. I. of the Madrid edition of 1851.

³ In the frontispiece of the cartularies, the lion does not bear a crown. This is also the case

with all the Spanish royal coats of arms of the fifteenth and beginning of the sixteenth centuries which we have examined.

⁴ "Y un leon en campo blanco, el cual leon esta dorado:—And a lion in a white field, which lion is gilded." LAS CASAS, *ubi supra*.

⁵ *Memorial del Pleyto*, Nos. 1289 to 1297, &c. 193. See *Christophe Colomb*, vol. I., page 51.

or with a be
their Catho
the arms of
azure with t

Brazen
Colombi, si
adopted arm
azure with
others a sing
others have
sare, bear az
of justice, an

And in
Christopher
produced a c
April, 1591,
ancient book
arms of Fer
traen de azul
a dove *argen*

Doña I
only consid
Aragon, wh
"Coloma."
that the Col
This unimp
Columbus of
nobles, or cl

Besides,
herald-at-arr
chief *gules*, v
scendant of t
lost in the ni

This di
nobility, had
of Fiaccenza,
proofs whate
came, bore a
dove *argent*.

This fac
dated 27th M
Antonio Col

"Porrò de
antiqua armo

¹ *Memorial de*

² The MS. of
at Paris is inco
Library at Madr
España con otras
subject only the
SARR, and witho
mentioned.

³ See the volu
of the National
I., pages 481,
No. 1150, 1500

or with a bend azure on a chief gules, an escutcheon which, on the authority of their Catholic Majesties, Columbus had intercalated in his new arms, as being the arms of his ancestors. Baldassare indeed produced simply a coat of arms azure with three doves argent.

Brazening the matter out, he replied to her that the house of the Cuccaro Colombi, six hundred and forty years old, may have had offshoots who adopted arms different from those of their ancestors. "Some," said he, "bear azure with two doves argent, with bends of that metal and a cross sinople; others a single dove, perched on a mountain, with three bends gules and or; others have three bends, two or and one gules; others, like himself, Baldassare, bear azure with three doves argent, a helmet surmounted by the emblem of justice, and the motto *Fides, Spes, Charitas*.¹

And in support of his assertion that these latter arms were also those of Christopher Columbus, even after his arrival in Spain, the Ligurian claimant produced a certificate by Diego de Urbina, King-at-arms, delivered the 3rd of April, 1591, by which the chief of the heralds declares "to have found in an ancient book of genealogies drawn up by Garci Alonso de Torres," King-at-arms of Ferdinand of Aragon, a chapter entitled: "*Los que se dizen de Colon, truen de azul con una paloma de plata*:"—Those called Columbus bear azure with a dove argent."

Doña Francisca retorted, and with reason, that Diego de Urbina had only considered the ancient Colons of Spain, that is, those of Valencia and Aragon, who, absolutely strangers to her family, were called, in reality, "Coloma." Baldassare replied by a fresh certificate from Urbina, declaring that the Colomas of Aragon and Valencia bore gules with a dove argent. This unimportant argument only proves that the Colombi of Cuccaro and the Columbus of Spain, like all the Columbuses, Colons, and Colombi of Europe,² nobles, or claiming to be such, had allusive arms.

Besides, is it probable that Columbus would have furnished the royal herald-at-arms, for insertion in his new coat of arms, with this bend azure on a chief gules, which is nowhere to be found, if he, the alleged legitimate descendant of the lords of Cuccaro, Conzano, and Rosignano, whose nobility was lost in the night of time, had possessed the right of bearing their arms?

This discussion shows that all the Colombi of Italy, with claims to nobility, had arms of which the distinctive sign was a dove. The Colombi of Piacenza, for example, that very family whom historians persist, without any proofs whatever, in regarding as the stock out of which Christopher Columbus came, bore azure with three mountains sinople, on the second of which was a dove argent.

This fact is clear from a diploma from Matthias, Emperor of Germany, dated 27th May, 1615, confirming and amplifying the ancient arms of a certain Antonio Colombo, of Piacenza, in which the following phrase is observed:

"Porrò de eadem Nostra auctoritate, *Moreover by Our same authority, we not only ratify and confirm the*

¹ *Memorial del Pleito*, No. 1291.

² The MS. of TORRES in the National Library at Paris is incomplete. That of the National Library at Madrid, entitled *Libro de Linajes de España con otras cosas* (K. 52), contains on this subject only the three lines quoted by BALDASSARE, and without Christopher COLUMBUS being mentioned.

³ See the voluminous *Armorial General*, MS. of the National Library in Paris: *Provençe*, vol. 1, pages 481, No. 511; 690, No. 704; 798, No. 1150; *Lyons*, pages 322, No. 70; 331, No.

solum ratificamus, et confirmamus, sed etiam augemus, et exornamus, et quatenus opus est de novo in hunc, qui sequitur, modum post hac deferenda gratiosè illi, siquæ concedimus et elargimur."¹

This diploma does not describe the ancient arms, but since it "ratifies and confirms them," they are necessarily comprised in the shield which includes the original arms as well as the new ones; a shield which is described in these terms:

"Scutum azureum, seu ceruleum, è cuius basi ad medietatem usque tres montes viridis coloris, medio illorum aliquid altiore; in summitate verò montis mediî Columba alba ramuscum olivæ rostro continens; scuto incumbent humanum caput."²

It is incontestable, moreover, that in none of the arms attributed to the Colombi of Piacenza³ do we find arms *or*, with bend azure on a chief gules. It is also certain that all the patricians of that name, in Italy, bore a dove, lapwing, or ringdove on their arms. The great Genoese navigator, then, would have been the only noble, amongst the Colombi, presenting the anomaly of possessing a coat of arms of which the principal piece did not express the name of the family to which it belonged, although homonymy as much as the traditions and taste of the period favoured the inclusion of a dove.

This is only a secondary induction, we admit; but when we add thereto the fact that the coat of arms given by Columbus as his own is absolutely unknown; that we are able to trace the filiation of the great navigator back to at least the fourteenth century, without ever connecting him, in spite of the existence of a mass of documents, with any of the patrician families of the name of Colombo; that a nobleman could hardly leave his caste, whatever his poverty, and his misfortunes might be; and finally, that the father, brothers, uncles, and cousins of Christopher Columbus, as well as himself, worked at a trade which none could exercise without derogating from nobility, it is difficult not to see in the arms of which the great Genoese boasted abroad, and in consequence of quite exceptional circumstances, a mere concession to the notions of the period and to the exigencies of his new position.

No; Christopher Columbus was not of patrician origin, and when their Catholic Majesties granted him arms with the privilege of inserting therein the blazon of his ancestors, by the phrase "las armas vuestras que solades tener:—The arms you have been wont to bear," those monarchs only made use of a sort of technical expression, regardless of its positive bearing. Columbus interpreted the words in a sense favourable to his new condition, and adapted to the surroundings in which he was henceforth to pass his life. He then composed, as is shown in the codices, we do not know with what materials, that escutcheon with the bend azure on a chief gules, which nobody before him had possessed, at any time or anywhere.

¹ CAMPB, *Historia Ecclesiastica di Piacenza*, Piacenza, 1651-1672, 3 vols. folio, vol. III, page 235.

² This description corresponds likewise to the shield of the old nobiliary, called "the Passerini," preserved in the Piacenza library, and which Count Giuseppe NASATI was good enough to consult for us in 1883.

ancient insignia of his arms, but we also augment and embellish them, and in as far as it is needful we graciously concede and grant anew to him and to his in this manner following the arms, which they are henceforth to bear."

"Shield azure or blue, from the base thereof up to the middle three mountains of green colour, the central one somewhat higher than the others; and on the summit of the central mountain a white Dove bearing in its beak a slip of olive; a human head reclines upon the shield."

³ Thus, there is still in the town of Piacenza an old house which once belonged to the Colombi of that town. Over the principal door can be distinguished an escutcheon sculptured in the stone. In the first quarter is cut a dove in full flight; in the second, a chevron with two doves affrontee.



The word
The first is th

That is to say
The other

The reader w
Columbus four
but that he ga

We have
sou
Spain,

especially amo
as a charge, a
Mendozas (be
was even con
1540, sporting

In the usu
the shield.¹ It
it would certa
Columbus, for

Do may have
which it has sou
convey the sense
we are constrained
the rendering, "I
is, "thanks to C
we confess, is less
wise noted that th
of seven syllables
phis. Castilla é a
second verse woul

his arms, but we
embellish them, and
useful we graciously
new to him and to
following the arms
forth to bear."

ence it "ratifies and
which includes the
described in these

blue, from the base
middle three mountains
central one somewhat
hers; and on the
l mountain a white
beak a slip of olive,
es upon the shield."

s attributed to the
e on a chief gules.
Italy, bore a dove,
igator, then, would
g the anomaly of
express the name
much as the tra-

ive.
en we add thereto
n is absolutely un-
navigator back to at
n spite of the exist-
ies of the name of
atever his poverty
others, uncles, and
d at a trade which
fficult not to see in
in consequence of
ions of the period.

in, and when their
f inserting therein
estras que solia des
onarchs only made
positive bearing
his new condition.
h to pass his life
ot know with what
les, which nobody

in the town of Piacenza
e belonged to the C
ver the principal door
escutcheon sculptured
st quarter is cut a dove
nd, a chevron with two

CHAPTER VI.

No heraldic motto in the Paris and Genoa Cartularies.



HE reader was doubtless struck with the omission, in the coat of arms which Christopher Columbus caused to be added to these cartularies, of a certain heraldic device which accompanies the escutcheon in all its representations except the present.

It behoves us therefore to speak of this motto, written it is not known when, nor by whom, but consecrated by time and become inseparable from the name of Christopher Columbus and his arms.

The wording has come down to us in two or three forms, equally fine. The first is thus expressed:¹

*POR CASTILLA É POR LEON
NUEVO MUNDO HALLÓ COLOM.*

That is to say: "For Castile and Leon, Columbus found a new world."

The other form marks an important modification:

*A CASTILLA Y Á LEON
NUEVO MUNDO DIÓ COLON.*

The reader will observe that in this case the motto does not only say that Columbus found a new world for the sovereign of Castile and Leon (Isabella), but that he gave it to her.

We have searched in vain in the archives of the Spanish Peninsula to find the source of this fine sentiment.

In Spain, mottoes, extremely rare as they were in the fifteenth century, especially amongst the Castilians, were placed within the shield and blazoned as a charge, as may be seen by that of Ibarollas (1365), Acedos (1378), Mendozas (before 1398), Anduagas y Espinosa (1462), &c. The practice was even continued, for we find the escutcheon of the Pascuales, dated in 1540, sporting the device inside.²

In the usual Columbus coat of arms it is inscribed on a banderole outside the shield.³ If this motto had been given by their Catholic Majesties, in 1493, it would certainly figure in the letters patent granting arms to Christopher Columbus, for we have the integral and authentic text of that document.

¹ *Por* may have here the meaning of "for," which it has sometimes in Spanish, and thus convey the sense of *para*, above given. But we are constrained to say that *por* also permits the rendering, "By Castile and by Leon," that is, "thanks to Castile and to Leon," which, we confess, is less flattering. It should be likewise noted that the motto constitutes two verses of seven syllables each (owing to the synalephas, *Castilla é*, and *y á*). In the first form, the second verse would be lame, on account of its

containing a syllable too much: for at the time when OVIEDO wrote (1535) the *é* in *halló* was aspirated, and never elided.

² GARCÍ ALONSO DE TORRES, *loc. cit.*, leaf 6. AMBROSIO DE SALAZAR, *Libro de Armas*, PARIS, 1642, 4to, page 35, and the *Nobliario* of P'FERREK.

³ According to OVIEDO, the motto was "por defuera del escudo en un rótulo blanco, con unas letras de sable:— outside the shield on a white label, with sable (or black) letters."

There is no mention of a motto therein. Lastly, if Columbus owed the device to the sovereigns, its terms are too flattering for him not to have made use of it. Now, as we have just stated, the motto does not figure in either of the two coats of arms drawn by his order, under his eyes, at Seville, in 1502, and which accompany the cartularies which he sent to the ambassador of Genoa, to perpetuate the proof of his rights.

Neither Peter Martyr, who was quite a man of letters, particularly of the Italian type, and whose attention would have been attracted therefore by this ingenious *conceit*, nor Las Casas, nor Geraldini, nor Bernaldez speak of it. The first one who mentions the motto is Oviedo, in his *Historia General de las Indias*,¹ which he wrote only a couple of years before 1535. He is the earliest author who gives it, and in the first form indicated by us, in a heraldic description which was not borrowed from authentic documents, but from a coat of arms then doubtless current, without being nevertheless very exact.

The second time the motto appears is in the *Historie* attributed to Fernando Columbus, written at the earliest in 1537, and printed in 1571. There it is given in the other form, the one which has prevailed to this day.

The motto, in the form adopted by the *Historie*, surrounds the escutcheon sculptured on the tombstone of Fernando Columbus in the cathedral of Seville. As the latter died in 1539, we have here a rather old wording, although subsequent by four years to that of Oviedo. Unfortunately, the pavement of the cathedral has been repeatedly renewed since that time. We have frequently and in vain surveyed the lanes which lead to Sierras, lanes paved at the beginning of the century (according to tradition) with the worn-out tombstones of the cathedral. We hoped to discover traces of that of Don Fernando. The tombstone which now exists, must, however, be an exact copy of the old one, for it corresponds to the description which is to be read in Fernando's will,² but it would be useful to compare it with "el escudo que debió grabarse en la losa:—the shield that was to be cut in the pavement," which is found in the manuscript copy of the will preserved in the archives of the chapter of the Seville Cathedral.

Pedro de Medina, in his *Cronica de los Duques de Medina Sidonia*, a chronicle dated 1561, and consequently anterior by ten years to the publication of the *Historie*, says: "Los Reyes Catolicos le hicieron grandes mercedes, y le mandaron dar un escudo de armas con una letra que dice: Mundo nuevo de Colon á Castilla y á Leon:"—Their Catholic Majesties gave him great thanks and ordered a shield of arms to be given to him with a motto saying: Columbus gave a new world to Castile and Leon." The word *dió* instead of *hizo* indicates a source in the direction of the tombstone of Fernando Columbus.

Finally, the monk Juan de Victoria, who wrote, in Mexico, so late as 1574, is reported to state in his yet unpublished work, *De los Reyes Catolicos*, that the device was as follows:

POR CASTILLA Y POR LEON
NUEVO MUNDO GANÓ COLON.

or, "For Castile and for Leon, Columbus won a new world."⁴

Strangely enough, however, in the *Historie* it is no longer a motto, but

¹ OVIEDO, lib. ii., cap. vii., fo. x verso, original edition; vol. i., page 31, edition of 1851.

² Our *Don Fernando Colon, historiador de su padre, Ensayo critico*, pages 125 and 157.

³ *Colección de documentos inéditos para la historia de España*, vol. xxxiv., page 295.

⁴ With regard to the assertion that "sulla sua tomba esotto il suo stemma gentilizio di tre Colombi l'argento in campo d'azzurro con quattro anore

di oro . . . d'ordine del Re Ferdinando fu posta la seguente iscrizione:—on his tomb and under his coat of arms of three doves of silver in a blue field with four anchors of gold . . . the order of King Ferdinand was placed the following inscription."—*Patria e biografia del gran Ammiraglio D. Cristoforo Colombo de Colon*, Roma, 1853, 8vo, page 408—it is a pure invention.

simple epitaph in the cathedral of Columbus; etc. It would not, Gomara prete-

Therefore in the information contrary to the Catholic Majesty of Columbus; this is entirely apo-

¹ "Per ordine perpetua memoria scoprimenti delle Spagnuola"—By there was put in memorial deeds an epitaph in the *Historie*, edition of 1571, *Fernand Colomb, Scrittore di Giograpia*, 1874, pages 498-5

Columbus owed the
in not to have made
not figure in either of
at Seville, in 1502,
ambassador of Genoa.

s, particularly of the
ed therefore by this
naldez speak of it.

Historia General de las
He is the earliest
y us, in a heraldic
ents, but from a coat
very exact.

Historie attributed to
d printed in 1571.
ailed to this day.
urrounds the escut
ous in the cathedral
rather old wording.

Unfortunately, the
nce that time. We
ad to Sierpes, lanes
cion) with the worn
races of that of Do-
er, be an exact copy
ch is to be read
"el escudo que debia
pavement," which
the archives of the

Medina Sidonia,
rs to the publicati-
undes mercedes, y
: Mundo nuevo de
ve him great thank
o saying: Colum-
llo instead of *San*
mando Columbus.
Mexico, so late
de los Reyes Católi-

simple *epitaph*,¹ which King Ferdinand of Aragon is said to have had placed in the cathedral of Seville² at the time of the obsequies of Christopher Columbus; consequently three years after the death of the great navigator. It would not, then, be Columbus himself, as the inaccurate historian Lopez de Gomara pretends,³ who added this motto to his coat of arms.

Therefore, in the face of these contradictions and the little authenticity in the information furnished by the chronicles, we are inclined to believe, contrary to the generally received opinion, that the motto was not a gift of their Catholic Majesties; that it was not contemporaneous with the arms granted to Columbus; that he never even knew of it; and, however true and fine, that it is entirely apocryphal.

¹ "Per ordine del Re Catolico fu messo a perpetua memoria de' suoi memorabili fatti, et scoprimenti delle Indie vno Epitafio in lingua Spagnuola:—By order of the Catholic King there was put in perpetual memory of his memorable deeds and discoveries of the Indies an epitaph in the Spanish language." *Historie*, edition of 1571, leaf 247, recto. See our *Fernand Colomb*, page 147, and *Bulletin de la Société de Géographie de Paris*, for November, 1874, pages 498-501.

² "Il suo corpo fu poi condotto a Siuiglia, & quiui nella Chiesa maggiore di quella Città fu sepolto con funebre pompa." *Historie*, leaf 247, recto.

³ "Puso Cristóbal Colon, al rededor del escudo de armas que le concedieron, esta letra:— Christopher Columbus put, around the shield of arms granted to him, this motto." FRANCISCO LOPEZ DE GOMARA, *Historia de las Indias*, VEDIA's edition, Madrid, 1858, vol. i., page 167.



1."4
onger a motto, but

Al Re Ferdinando fu posta
—on his tomb and under
three cloves of silver in
anchors of gold
and was placed the follo-
Historia e biografia del gran
alfonso Colombo de Con-
e 408—it is a pure inven-

CHAPTER VII.

Description of the Documents comprised in the Paris Cartulary.



It remains now to give a succinct analysis of the documents themselves.

DOCUMENT I. Pages 10-37.

A letter from Ferdinand and Isabella, dated April 23, 1497,¹ directing Ferdinand de Soria to render to Christopher Columbus an authenticated copy of the letters patent and privileges relative to the charge of High Admiral of Castile. The letter is followed by the required authenticated copy.

The reason why this document occupies such a prominent place in the Codex is that, according to the Capitulations of April 17, 1492, Columbus was appointed High Admiral of the Indies, and this office was placed on the same footing as the High Admiralty of Castile,² with power to transmit the same to his descendants and heirs for ever. In fact, the present holder of the prerogative granted to Columbus still enjoys that honorary distinction.

But for the first grantee the office was of capital importance, as it entitled him to one third of all the gains arising from every maritime expedition carried out by anyone whomsoever within his admiralty, and to possess original jurisdiction, civil and criminal, over its entire extent.

These two rights, which Columbus seems to have valued above all others, were constantly denied to him; but he never ceased to claim them.³

•• These documents were also published by Navarrete, from the authenticated copy preserved in the archives of the Duke of Veragua.⁴ Columbus here omits the privileges, not less important, of June 10, 1476, September 4, 1473, January 28, 1429, February 2, 1390, March 6, 1411, June 10, 1426, January 24, 1429, copies of which were also rendered to him, by order of Ferdinand and Isabella.

DOCUMENT II. Pages 37-40.

This consists of the famous Capitulations or Articles of April 17, 1492,⁵ recited only in a confirmation of the same, granted by Ferdinand and Isabella at Burgos, April 23, 1497, and preceded by a preamble, containing the expression of noble sentiments, to which we refer the reader.⁶

•• This is the document, a copy of which, printed at the time, was lately discovered by the Duchess of Alba in the archives of her family, and the first page of which has been reproduced in facsimile in her valuable *Autographs*. Thanks to the kindness of our friend Don M. R. Zarco del Valle, we are enabled to give here a minute bibliographical description of that important Americanum, which, thus far, stands unique.

It is a folio, printed in middle size black-letter, of four unnumbered leaves, or six pages, the first four of which contain 45 lines, the fifth only eight lines, and the rest

¹ "Noventa e siete años," and not "noventa e seis," as is printed in SPOTORNO'S *Codex*, page 10.

² NAVARRETE, *Doc. V.*, vol. ii., page 7, and *Doc. VI.*, page 9.

³ *Infra*, Docs. XI. II. and XI. III., and *Doc. V.* of ALBA, *Autographs*, pages 17 and 23.

⁴ NAVARRETE, *vol. I.*, pages 355-370.

⁵ *Infra*, pages 37-41.

the page as we
title, nor date
commences or

Este es tras
de vna carta
reyes don Fe
gloriosa mem
de cuero & fir
& librado & fi
consejo & sella
pendiente en f
que enellos se
es q[ue] so sig

The text
representing a
and 7. In the
three-pointed
on top. In the
At the end we

"Yo Fernan
tario del rey &
la fize escreuir
doctor. Regista
Antonius doc
Velazquez &
carta de privi
ente: Sin char
mandado de su

The entire
cate, was publi
las Indias de B.

This is th
1492, and Ma
and Govern
Document II,
the same roya

•• This
Las Casas disc

This is a
of the profits
net receipts.

The doc
but its wordi
receive the ch
and we shall s

For the imp
water mark, see
de Christophe Co
Bibliothekswesen,

⁶ Duchess of A
⁷ NAVARRETE,
195. So as not
themselves, the le

the page as well as the three remaining pages are absolutely blank. There is no separate title, nor date, nor printer's mark or name, nor place of printing. The first page commences on top, with the following lines:

Este es traslado bien y fielmente sacado de vna carta de priuilegio delos catholicos reyes don Fernando y doña Ysabel de gloriosa memoria: escrito en || pergamino de cuero & firmado de sus reales nombres & librado & firmado delos || del su muy alto consejo & sellado con su real sello de plomo pendiente en filos de || seda a colores segun que enellos se contiene: su tenor del qual es q[ue] so sigue.||

This is a copy well and faithfully taken from a patent of privilege of the Catholic Sovereigns, Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella of glorious memory: written on parchment of skin and signed with their royal names, and delivered and signed by those of their high council, and sealed with their royal seal of lead suspended by threads of coloured silk according to what is therein contained: the tenor whereof is as follows.

The text immediately follows, beginning with an ornamented E, of 20 millimeters, representing a tree surrounded with acanthus leaves. There are two signatures, viz., 1 and 7. In the third leaf there is a water mark, viz., a hand extended, with a wrist and three-pointed cuff; the middle finger bears a petiolate flower with five petals, one of which on top. In the fourth leaf there is another water mark, viz., a sort of large capital M.¹ At the end we notice the same authenticating certificate which is in the Codex, viz.:

"Yo Fernand Aluarez de Toledo secretario del rey & de la Reyna nuestros señores la fizé escreuir por su mandado. Antonius doctor. Registrada doctor Rodericus doctor Antonius doctor Fernandaluarez. Juan Velazquez & en las espaldas de la dicha carta de priuilegio estaua escrito lo siguiente: Sin chancilleria & sin derechos por mandado de sus altezas."

"I, Ferdinand Alvarez de Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. Anthony Doctor. Registered. Doctor Roderick, Doctor Anthony, Doctor Ferdinand Alvarez, John Velazquez. And on the back of the said patent of privilege was written as follows: Without chancery and without fees, by command of their Highnesses."

The entire document, in the present form, excepting the last three lines in the certificate, was published by Navarrete.² It is also inserted, with comments, in the *Historia de las Indias* of Bartolomé de Las Casas.³

DOCUMENT III. Pages 49-66.

This is the confirmation of April 23, 1497, of the letters patent of April 30, 1492, and May 28, 1493, conferring on Columbus the titles of Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the Indies. It is preceded by a repetition of the preamble of Document II., as well as of the text of the said letters patent, and followed by the same royal declarations.

••• This document has been omitted by Navarrete from his Collection of Voyages.⁴ Las Casas discusses its contents.

DOCUMENT IV. Pages 66-69.

This is a further concession made June 12, 1497, whereby Columbus's eighth of the profits was to be taken from the gross, and not as heretofore from the net receipts.

The decree seems to convey other privileges besides, during three years, but its wording is ambiguous. It may mean that Columbus would hereafter receive the eighth without being obliged to advance a proportion of the cost,— and we shall see further on that such was his understanding of the Capitulations

¹ For the importance of these details of the water mark, see *Qui a imprimé la première lettre de Christophe Colomb?* in the *Centralblatt für Bibliothekswesen*, Leipzig, 1892, 111.

² Duchess of ALBA, *Autographes*, pages 10-16.

³ NAVARRETE, vol. II., Doc. CLX., pages 191-195. So as not to repeat the Capitulations themselves, the learned Spanish editor refers the

reader to the text of the latter, already inserted in the same volume, pages 7-8, Doc. V.

⁴ LAS CASAS, *Historia de las Indias*, lib. I., cap. CXIV., vol. II., pages 184-186.

⁵ NAVARRETE, *Coleccion de los viajes*, etc., vol. II., page 195, note.

⁶ LAS CASAS, *op. cit.*, cap. CXIV-V., vol. II., pages 187-193.

of 1492 in that respect.' It may also mean that to the year 1497, Columbus had not supplied his share of the expense which he had to assume to be entitled to the eighth, and that, being in debt to the Crown in consequence, Ferdinand and Isabella released him from the indebtedness.

These interpretations, however, are contradicted by the sentence, "nor shall you be obliged to contribute anything more than you did for the first voyage," as it is now known that he then furnished one eighth of the cost, the money being lent to him by certain Genoese and Florentine merchants settled in Andalusia.²

•• The document has been published by Navarrete, with the date of June 2.³ The Paris and Genoa codices give "doce", apparently equivalent to "doce"—12. It is also commented upon by Las Casas,⁴ who gives the date "á 2 dias de Junio de 1497 años."

DOCUMENT V. Pages 69-70.

It refers to the appointment of administrators and umpires, May 30, 1497, chosen by the Crown and by Columbus, to ascertain what should be his parts of the gains in the expeditions to the New World, sent and to be sent.

This is the gist of great difficulties which arose, and never were entirely settled, between their Catholic Majesties and Christopher Columbus. The question requires to be explained.

By the Capitulations of 1492, Columbus was entitled to three parts of the gains. Those parts were unequal. The first part he claimed to consist of one third of the whole, by virtue of his office of Admiral of the Indies; that being the share of the Admiral of Castile, with whom he had been placed on an equal footing.⁵ The second part consisted of one tenth, as a reward for his services, past, present, and future. The third part amounted to one eighth, predicated upon his bearing an eighth of the cost of the merchandise embarked for the purposes of trade and barter. This latter participation was altogether optional with Columbus, but this eighth,—as we understand the clause,—inured to him only when he supplied a corresponding part of such expenses.

We have seen from Document IV, that originally all expenses incurred had to be first deducted. But the real difficulty lay in the mode of extracting those three kinds of parts from the net proceeds.

Columbus claimed that the third, the tenth, and the eighth should be each taken from the whole, without being made to bear any diminution in consequence of the other two parts. His reasoning, which has lately been brought to light is very clear, and as follows:

"A gentleman fits out a ship, and tells one of his men: 'I appoint you captain, and for your trouble you shall receive one third of the gains after deducting the cost.' To another, he says: 'You will be the mate, and get one tenth.' To a third, he says: 'You will be the purser, with one eighth.'

"The ship returns to port, bringing profits amounting to 1000 crowns. The captain then asks for a third of these 1000 crowns, and the gentleman gives them to him. The mate claims one tenth of these 1000 crowns, and he receives it. Finally, the purser demands one eighth of the 1000 crowns, and he gets that amount."⁶

According to that mode of calculating, Columbus would have been entitled to his heirs for ever, to a larger share of the profits even than the Spanish Crown.

¹ *Infra*, Document XLIII.

² *Christophe Colomb devant l'Histoire*; Paris, 1892, 8vo, pages 74 and 118.

³ NAVARRETE, vol. II, Doc. CXIV, pages 202-203.

⁴ LAS CASAS, lib. I, cap. cxv, vol. II, page 191.

⁵ *Infra*, Document I, page 10, lines 28-32.

⁶ *Autógrafos de Cristóbal Colón y Papeles de América*; los publica la Duquesa de Berwick y Alba, Condesa de Sironela; Madrid, 1892, 8vo, page 19, where the document is published in facsimile and in type.

Let us
voyage,—as
account of C
We will

The tota
agents, on his
and at Burgo
all the gold ac
1495), was r
Consequently

Now, wha
Taking th
Columbus the
£708 18s. 6d.
or twelve, to r
to the share o
13,628 francs i

Unfortuna
for fixing the
three expeditio
accountants, it

In the fir
third which he

The tent
expenses; the

Las Casas
the administrat
Crown conjoint

¹ Our first impre
gold were made in
of CARVAJAL as one
abouts, which we h
now to believe th
COLUMBUS returns
See *Faeti Columbin*

² *Relación del or*
Autógrafos, pages 2

³ We take as a
pragmatics of the
ALONSO HEISS, *Descr*
Hispano-Christiano
Arabe, Madrid, 1

325-413.

Let us see how it worked in respect of the proceeds of the second voyage,—as we suppose; ¹ so far as this can be deduced from data in an autograph account of Christopher Columbus recently discovered.²

We will first take as a basis the following weights: ³

1 marc	=	230,04646 grammes.
1 once	=	28,75581 —
1 ochava	=	3,59447 —
1 tomine	=	0,59908 —
1 grano	=	0,04992 —

The total amount of gold, in ingots, or in parcels, sold by Columbus's agents, on his own personal account, at Seville, from July to December, 1496, and at Burgos from January to March, 1497, which we assume to represent all the gold accumulated by himself and for himself, in two years (1494 and 1495), was 12 marks, 80 ounces, 57 ochavas, 36 tomines, and 20 grains. Consequently:

12 marcs	=	2760,5575200 grammes.
80 onces	=	2300,468000 —
57 ochavas	=	204,8851320 —
36 tomines	=	21,5668548 —
20 grains	=	0,9984656 —

Total 5288,4727724 grammes.

Now, what does this weight represent in francs?

Taking the figure 948 for gold refined, the gramme is worth 3,2587 francs. Columbus therefore received for his share 17,228 francs, or about \$3,450 = £708 18s. 6d. in two years. This sum, however, should be multiplied by ten or twelve, to represent its real value at the close of the fifteenth century. As to the share of Spain, for the same period it would have amounted only to 13,628 francs in gold, or about \$2,720 = £558 18s. 4d. of our time.

Unfortunately, the Spanish government adopted a very different method for fixing the respective shares of the parties in interest; and as, in the last three expeditions of Columbus, he was accompanied by Crown treasurers and accountants, it had to be enforced.

In the first place, no notice was ever taken by those functionaries of the third which he claimed by virtue of his Admiraltyship of the Indies.⁴

The tenth was, naturally, taken from the whole, after deducting the expenses; then the eighth, out of what was left.

Las Casas understands ⁵ the present document as referring exclusively to the administration of the Indies, which thenceforth was to be carried on by the Crown conjointly with Columbus, through attorneys or agents appointed by

¹ Our first impression was that those sales of gold were made in 1499-1500. But the mention of CARVAJAL as one of the agents, and his whereabouts, which we have since ascertained, lead us now to believe that the gold was sold when COLUMBUS returned from his second voyage. See *Fausto Colombini*, under the above dates.

² *Relación del oro vendido en Castilla*, in the *Auditorías*, pages 21-22.

³ We take as a basis for these figures the pragmatics of the time, published by the LIEBIGER, *Descripción general de las Monedas Hispano-Christianas desde la invasión de los Arabes*, Madrid, 1865, 4to, vol. i., pages 323, 325, 413.

⁴ The total was about \$16,400 in gold, of the time, for two years. In our opinion it is the average yielded after the first voyage of COLUMBUS, and until the arrival of NICOLAS DE OVANDO, when the mines of Hispaniola were worked more extensively, not only with native Indians, but with others, kidnapped from all the adjoining islands. As the reader is doubtless aware, gold, however, commenced to be obtained in relatively great quantities only with the discovery of the province of Darien.

⁵ On this point, see LAS CASAS, *Historia de las Indias*, vol. ii., page 192.

⁶ LAS CASAS, *ibid.*, page 193.

both. It is so, but the wording of the decree explicitly states that the measure was devised "that he might receive that part which belongs to him."

•• This document is also in Navarrete, vol. II, No. CXII, pages 199-200.

DOCUMENT VI. Pages 73-78.

This consists of instructions given to Columbus for his third voyage. Here, as well as in the original in the archives of the Duke of Veragua, they are undated, but correspond to April 23, 1497.¹

A provision to be noted is the one instructing Columbus to coin the gold found in the Indies into pieces like the "excelentes de la Granada."² To that effect he is to take with him coiners and machinery. It is to be regretted that these orders were never obeyed. It is true that under the circumstances he might have taken with him dies engraved in Spain, and consequently there would be no difference between 'excelentes' coined in Hispaniola and 'excelentes' coined in the mother country. But there are no traces of such transatlantic money in the documents of the time. Then again, if Columbus had been able to transform his gold into currency, he would not have sent it in ingots or parcels to Medina del Campo, Seville, and Valladolid to be sold to jewellers, as we know he did from his own memoranda.

We see it stated³ that in 1522, Fernand Cortez caused gold and silver money to be coined in Mexico; but no such pieces have ever been seen anywhere. The earliest evidence of American coinage is derived from the ordinance of March 11, 1535,⁴ which implies that before the latter date silver reals were issued by a mint established in Mexico; but these pieces even are not known to exist in any collection.

•• This document is to be found also in Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CIV., pages 182-185.

DOCUMENT VII. Pages 78-82.

An order directed by Ferdinand and Isabella to the Chief Justice and judicial officers of the kingdom, April 23, 1497, to compel the Spanish merchants to sell at the usual price whatever merchandise, victuals, tools, ships, &c., may be necessary for the expedition to the Indies: the said merchants having refused to sell the same on ordinary terms, hoping thereby to enhance prices.

•• Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CII., page 180.

DOCUMENT VIII. Pages 82-89.

This consists of other instructions given to Columbus, June 15, 1497, chiefly as regards the colonists already in Hispaniola, and those who were to accompany him in the third expedition. It may be observed that these instructions provide only for the 330 persons which by Doc. XVIII., 23 April, 1497, Columbus was authorized to convey to the Indies, and make no mention of the increase of number permitted by Doc. XXI.

•• Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CXV., pages 203-206.

¹ See in NAVARRETE, vol. I, page 278.

² As soon as caravels arrived in Seville, with the precious metal on board, it was immediately sent to the mint: "El oro que trujeron estas carabelas debéis hacer labrar ende en la casa de la moneda, para que dello se pague lo que se debe a los que vinieron agora de las Indias y a los que alla quedaron." Letter addressed by

their Catholic Majesties to Juan DE FONTE, December 3, 1494. NAVARRETE, vol. II, No. XXIX., page 502.

³ Manuel OROZCO Y BERRA, *Diario de la Universidad de Historia y Geografía, México*, 1855.

⁴ *Recopilación de leyes de las Indias, Ley* título 23, libro 4°.

This con-
tion given
islands and
part is a rev
Columbus, a

The A
Christopher
hoped to di
Columbus co
on vessels in
1495, Ferdin
authorizing a
isles and cor
firme á la pa
prior rights.
selves at one
hemispherii

Who th
actually disc
with certain
already disco
se han descu
in parts ther
those expedi
Hojeda, Pin

Columb
jealous eye,
Ferdinand a
new ordinanc
shown to be
That ordinan
He did
him advocatin
to accomplish

"Para en
los que quisie
manera, a fin d
it seems to m
should open th
themselves of

NAVARRETE
As the dec
and ISABELLA, o
"algunas perso
unas Ciudades
nuestras. Reine
Spaniards, but
subjects could
Discovery of N
See also *Docum
page 317.*

ANGHIERA,
II, 1495), page
"Detendun
algunas persona
das, the forme
cortina dellas,

DOCUMENT IX. Pages 89-98.

This consists of two parts. The first is a recital of the general authorization given to the subjects of Queen Isabella "to go and discover other islands and mainland in the Indies," dated April 10, 1495. The second part is a revocation of the same, dated June 2, 1497, issued at the request of Columbus, as the first was a violation of his privileges.

The Articles or Capitulations of April 17, 1492, did not concede to Christopher Columbus the monopoly of expeditions to the country which he hoped to discover. This privilege was shared with the Crown. All that Columbus could claim absolutely was one-tenth of the tax or royalty imposed on vessels intending to trade in the new regions. Hence on the 10th of April, 1495, Ferdinand and Isabella did not hesitate to publish a general decree authorizing anyone¹ to equip expeditions for the distinct purpose of discovering isles and continents in the Indies and Ocean: "descobrir otras islas é tierra-firme á la parte de las Indias en el mar Océano," subject, of course, to certain prior rights, taxes, and regulations. A number of sea captains availed themselves at once of the authorization: "Diversi navium ductores ad diversa alterius hemispherii litora missi sunt,"² wrote Peter Martyr, on the 11th of June, 1495.

Who those commanders were, where they went, what countries they actually discovered or visited, are questions which no one can to-day answer with certainty. We only know that, being forbidden to explore the regions already discovered—"de mas de las islas e tierra-firme que por nuestro mandado se han descubierta en la dicha parte del mar Océano"—they must have landed in parts theretofore unknown. The date at which, according to Peter Martyr, those expeditions set out, prevents their being mistaken for the enterprises of Hojeda, Pinzon, Lepe, &c., which were four years later.

Columbus, who always watched over his rights and privileges with a jealous eye, complained of that decree. Two years afterwards, June 2, 1497, Ferdinand and Isabella, without yielding entirely to his requests, published a new ordinance cancelling all authorizations theretofore granted which could be shown to be contrary to the privileges possessed by Christopher Columbus.³ That ordinance is the present document.

He did not, however, long maintain such an exclusive policy, and we find him advocating the principle that permission should be granted to all who wished to accomplish discoveries:

"Para en lo de descubrir de nuevas tierras, paresçeme se deva dar licencia á todos los que quisieren yr, y alargar la mano en lo del quinto, moderandolo en alguna buena manera, á fin de que muchos se dispongan á yr.—Concerning the discovery of new lands, it seems to me that permission ought to be given to all who want to go, and that we should open the hand as regards the fifth, moderating it so as to induce many to avail themselves of the permission."⁴

¹ NAVARRETE, *Doc. LXXXVI*, vol. ii., page 201. As the decree is in the name of FERDINAND and ISABELLA, one might suppose that the terms, "algunas personas, vecinos é moradores en algunas Ciudades, Villas é Lugares é Puertos de nuestros Reinos é Señorios," apply to all Spaniards, but in reality only ISABELLA'S own subjects could avail themselves of the privilege. *Dis. of North America*, page 130, note 15. See also *Tratado de las Indias*, vol. xxx., page 317.

² ANGHIERA, *Opus Epistol.*, Epist. cix (June 11, 1495), page 90.

³ "Detendamos firmemente que alguna ni alguna persona no sean osadas de ir contra ellas [the former mercedes . . .], é si el tenor é forma dellas, . . . en algo le perjudica la dicha

provisión que así mandamos dar, que de suso va ençorporada, por la presente la revocamos." NAVARRETE, vol. ii., pages 201-202. A certain phrase of COLUMBUS seems to apply to new intrangements of that ordinance: "Fago juramento que cantidad de ombres han ydo a las Indias que no mereçian el agua para con Dios y con el mundo, y agora buelven alla." *Trata*, page 254. That sentence is not to be found in the Genoa codex.

⁴ *Cartas de Indias*, *Doc. I*, page 5. AMERICUS VESPUTICUS was far from being so liberal, but expressed his opinion several years later. Having been asked by Cardinal NIMENSEZ, on the 9th of December, 1508, whether it was not desirable that "cada uno tenga libertad de yr á llevar lo que quysiere," which was the policy of Portugal

Consistently with his altered views in this respect, Columbus authorized many commanders, "muchos capitanes," to explore the newly-discovered lands. This we learn from Andres Bernaldez,¹ who was an eyewitness:

"Y estando él en la corte se negoció é concertó, é se dió licencia á otros muchos capitanes que la procuraron para ir á descubrir, é fueron é descubrieron diversas islas. —And being at the Court, authorization was negotiated, agreed, and granted to many other captains, who obtained it for the purpose of going to discover; and they went, and discovered various islands."²

. The first of those two documents has been published by Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. LXXXVI, pages 165-168; the second, in the same vol., Doc. CXIII., pages 201-202.

DOCUMENT X. Pages 98-101.

An order, April 23, 1497, addressed to the customs-officers, receivers of rents, &c., of Seville and Cadiz, that all goods shipped for or brought from the Indies should be exempt from customs-duty, market-toll, or any other duties.

. This document has been published by Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CVII., page 189.

DOCUMENT XI. Pages 101-106.

Further and more explicit orders, May 6, 1497, addressed to the governors, magistrates, customs-officers, tith-collectors, &c., of Seville and Cadiz, for the free lading and unlading of goods destined for or brought from the Indies, on production of a certificate signed by Columbus or his agents, so as to prevent fraud and deception.

. Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CX., pages 196-198; but without the mandamus addressed to all the judicial officers in Seville and Cadiz, fixing January 1, 1498, as the day when those regulations would commence to be enforced. We have found that important order only in the Paris and Genoa codices.

DOCUMENT XII. Pages 106-113.

Licence, June 22, 1497, to subjects of Queen Isabella who have been guilty of certain crimes, to settle in Hispaniola, at their own cost, with a prospective pardon.

We find this practice from the very beginning. There is an ordinance to that effect, dated as early as April 30, 1492.³ No wonder therefore that Columbus's intention to return to Spain was hastened by the desire to escape from the villains who accompanied him in his first voyage: "Por quitarse de la mala compañía que tenia, y que siempre habia dicho que era gente desmandada."⁴

. Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CXX., pages 212-215.

DOCUMENT XIII. Pages 113-117.

An order to the judicial officers in the kingdom, June 22, 1497, directing that persons who are or may be under sentence of banishment and to work in the mines, should be sent to Hispaniola, and that those under simple sentence of banishment should also be sent thither but with reduction of the term of the sentence.

. This document has been published by Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CXVI., pages 207-208.

concerning her African colonies—"segun que lo hizo el rey de Portugal en lo de la mina del Oro"—VESPUCCIUS raised considerable objections against such an enlightened course of action. *Ibidem*, Doc. III., page 11.

¹ BERNALDEZ, *Historia de los Reyes Católicos*, vol. II, cap. xxxi., page 79.

² *Discovery of North America*, pages 125-126.

³ NAVARRETE, vol. II, Doc. IX., page 15.

See also *Bibliotheca Americana Vetusissima*,

Additions, No. 10, page 14.

⁴ Logbook, January 7, 1493, in NAVARRETE, *Colección de los Viajes que hicieron los Españoles*, vol. I, page 129.

Warrant to t
of Seville, June 2
justices, and reta
Admiral or his ag

. Also publi

An order di
name is omitted,
and provisions at

. Navarrete,

Orders direct
permit Columbus
from the thirds l
Archbishopric.

. Navarrete,

This is a mer
23, 1497, to give
taining to the pri
mentioned.

. See above,

An authoriza
for the Indies, so
hundred and thirt

. Navarrete,

An order to
and sums due to
April 23, 1497.

. Navarrete,

The Chief A
lent to certain par

. Navarrete

Columbus is
hundred, of perso
note that this is
amplify. See Do

. Navarrete

DOCUMENT XIV. Pages 117-118.

Warrant to the Conde de Cifuentes, Chief Standard Bearer and Assistant of Seville, June 22, 1497, to receive such prisoners sent to him by the various justices, and retain them in safe custody till he should deliver them to the Admiral or his agents on board the vessels when ready to sail.

- Also published by Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CXVII, page 209.

DOCUMENT XV. Pages 118-121.

An order directed, June 22, 1497, to an officer of the Crown, whose name is omitted, to compel underwriters and ship-chandlers to furnish ships and provisions at the usual prices.

- Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CXVIII, page 210.

DOCUMENT XVI. Pages 121-122.

Orders directed, June 22, 1497, to the port officers in Seville and Cadiz, to permit Columbus to ship free of charge a certain quantity of wheat and barley, from the thirds belonging to their Majesties and held of their right in the Archbishopric.

- Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CXIX, page 211.

DOCUMENT XVII. Page 122.

This is a mere duplicate of the order directed to Ferdinand de Soria, April 23, 1497, to give to Columbus an authenticated copy of the documents pertaining to the privileges of the Admiral of Castile, which we have already mentioned.

- See above, Doc. I, page xlviil.

DOCUMENT XVIII. Pages 122-125.

An authorization given to Columbus, April 23, 1497, to take into pay for the Indies, soldiers, labourers, gardeners, &c., to the number of three hundred and thirty persons, including thirty women.

- Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CIII, page 181.

DOCUMENT XIX. Pages 125-126.

An order to the Crown Treasurer to pay out of the receipts all salaries and sums due to employees of the Spanish government in the New World. April 23, 1497.

- Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CVII, page 189.

DOCUMENT XX. Page 126.

The Chief Accountant is authorized to reimburse Columbus for monies lent to certain parties in the Indies. May 9th, 1497.

- Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CXI, page 199.

DOCUMENT XXI. Pages 126-129.

Columbus is authorized, April 22, 1497, to increase the number, to five hundred, of persons to accompany him to the West Indies. It is curious to note that this is dated a day earlier than the order which it appears to amplify. See Document XVIII.

- Navarrete, vol. II, Doc. CVI, page 188.

DOCUMENT XXII. Pages 129-133.

Columbus, July 22, 1497, is authorized to apportion land amongst settlers.

•• Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXXI., page 215.

DOCUMENT XXIII. Pages 133-137.

Bartholomew Columbus is appointed "adelantado"¹ of the West Indies, July 22, 1497.

•• Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXXII., page 217.

DOCUMENT XXIV. Page 137.

Columbus, December 23, 1497, is authorized to pay whatever may be due to certain persons in the West Indies.

•• Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXXIII., page 219.

DOCUMENT XXV. Pages 137-138.

Ferdinand and Isabella write, December 23, 1497, to Fonseca and Columbus jointly, in reply to a letter sent by them, concerning the purchase of provisions for the third voyage.

We notice that Fonseca and Columbus are designated as both belonging to the Royal Council: "ambos del nuestro consejo."

•• Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXXIV., page 219.

DOCUMENT XXVI. Pages 138-141.

Mandamus addressed to all men in the West Indies to obey Columbus as Viceroy and Governor of the same. August 16, 1494.

•• Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. LXXX., page 156.

DOCUMENT XXVII. Pages 141-145.

Mandamus to all officers and men on board the ships of the second expedition, to obey Columbus, May 28, 1493, and appointing him Captain General of the fleet.

•• Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XLII., page 62.

DOCUMENT XXVIII. Pages 145-146.

Columbus having been authorized to grant charters and decrees patent and seal them with (a duplicate) of the royal seal and to appoint a proxy to act in his absence, that proxy is now authorized to exercise these powers while Columbus is engaged in prosecuting maritime discoveries.

•• Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XLIV., page 65.

DOCUMENT XXIX. Pages 146-149.

The King and Queen forego their right to choose functionaries from a certain list prepared by Columbus, and leave the sole right with him. May 28, 1493.

•• Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XLIII., p. 64.

¹ We feel constrained to use the Spanish term, there being no corresponding word in English. The office of "Adelantado" is described by SALAZAR DE MENDOCA (*Origen de las Indias*, Toledo, 1618, folio 61) as follows: "El Adelantado en la paz, es Presidente, y Justicia mayor

de algun Reyno, provincia, ó distrito: y en la guerra el Capitan general:—The Adelantado, in time of peace is President and Chief Justice of any Kingdom, province or district, and, in time of war, Captain-General." It corresponds to the *Grand Sénéchal de France* in the Middle Ages.

Letters patent of entail called "I

It is very much also the deed created document in not complete the serie

•• Navarrete, vol. ii., pages 148-16

This is the l March 30, 1493, o Court at once to texts of that lett noventa y tres años the date of March Majesties were no expedition. The de Rossi, by the letters to Piero N news of the disco circulate in North been informed of l stances of Colum above-mentioned l

•• This letter the archives of the L lib. i., cap. lxxvii., ve

Letter from sending him a copy send, as soon as li received that letter

Already, on t Columbus to make prompted by the f the Queen failed t and the degrees of omission was evid request says: "Y And if it appears s

•• Navarrete, page 2.

Ferdinand an which Columbus h of February prece

¹ The account was s to Barcelona, from Cas in the Tagus, March 4

DOCUMENT XXX. Pages 149-161.

Letters patent of April 23, 1497, authorizing Columbus to create the sort of entail called "Mayorazgo."

It is very much to be regretted that Columbus should not have inserted also the deed creating the entail, February 22, 1498. We possess the latter document in notarial copies absolutely authentic, but in this place it would complete the series.

•• Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXXVI., pages 221-226. See our *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii., pages 148-163, 265-270, 287-292, 325-327.

DOCUMENT XXXI. Pages 161-162.

This is the letter which Ferdinand and Isabella addressed to Columbus, March 30, 1493, on his return from the first voyage, bidding him come to the Court at once to relate his discovery of the New World. We possess three texts of that letter, all dated "De Barcelona á treinta dias de Marzo de noventa y tres años." There can be no doubt therefore as to the exactness of the date of March 30th, 1493. It does not follow, however, that their Catholic Majesties were not already in possession of all the details of that memorable expedition. The *Fasti Columbini* show, by the Journal of Tribaldo d'Amerigo de Rossi, by the Chronicle of Pietro Parenti, by one of Simon Verde's letters to Piero Niccoli, and by other contemporaneous authorities, that the news of the discovery, borrowed from Columbus's own letter, commenced to circulate in Northern Italy at a time when their Catholic Majesties had not yet been informed of his arrival at Palos; and that they knew the leading circumstances of Columbus's voyage twenty-one days before he was invited by the above-mentioned letter to come to Barcelona.¹

•• This letter is also in Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XV., page 21, from the original in the archives of the Duke of Veragua; and in Las Casas, *Historia General de las Indias*, lib. i., cap. lxxvii., vol. i., pages 475-476.

DOCUMENT XXXII. Pages 162-165.

Letter from the Queen individually to Columbus, September 5, 1493, sending him a copy of a book which he had left with her, and requesting him to send, as soon as finished, the sailing chart which he was to prepare. Columbus received that letter, September 8, 1493, in the Puerto de Santa Maria.

Already, on the 4th of August preceding, Queen Isabella had reminded Columbus to make and give her that map. The request seems to have been prompted by the fact that the relation of the first voyage which he remitted to the Queen failed to state the geographical position of the newly-found regions, and the degrees of longitude which he traversed to reach those countries. This omission was evidently intentional on the part of Columbus, as Isabella in her request says: "Y si vos pareciere que no la debemos mostrar, nos lo escribid:— And if it appears to you that we ought not to show it, write so to us."²

•• Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. LXX., page 107. Las Casas, lib. i., cap. lxxxiii., vol. ii., page 2.

DOCUMENT XXXIII. Pages 165-166.

Ferdinand and Isabella, April 13, 1494, acknowledge receipt of the letter which Columbus had sent them by Antonio de Torres, apparently on the 2nd of February preceding. That letter is lost.

¹ The account was sent direct by COLUMBUS to Barcelona, from Cascaes, or from the Rastello, in the *Cartographia Americana Velutissima*, No. 16, in the *Discovery of North America*, page 402.

² in the Tagus, March 4th, 1493.

*• Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. LXXIII, page 115. Las Casas, lib. i, cap. ciii, vol. ii, page 91, where this letter of Ferdinand and Isabella is dated, "á diez y ocho:—the eighteenth," instead of "a tres:—the thirteenth."

DOCUMENT XXXIV. Pages 166-170.

Reply of their Catholic Majesties, August 16, 1494, to the letters which Columbus sent to them by Antonio de Torres.

This letter implies the fact of a voyage of Torres heretofore unnoticed, and which must have taken place, to and fro, between April and August, 1494. The present letter was conveyed by Torres in the course of a subsequent transatlantic expedition, from which he returned to Spain in April, 1495.¹

It is by this letter that Columbus was first informed of the treaty of Tordesillas, and of the new line of demarcation established thereby. The reader will notice that their Majesties express the wish that Columbus will go himself and join the Portuguese mariners appointed to fix the point where the boundary line is to pass. For Columbus's opinion concerning that infringement of his rights, see below, Document XXXVI.

*• Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. LXXIX, page 154. Las Casas, *Historia General de las Indias*, lib. i, cap. ciii, vol. ii, pages 92-94.

DOCUMENT XXXV. Pages 170-177.

Authorization and powers addressed to Columbus and Fonseca, May 24, 1493, to enable them to fit out the second expedition.

To this act, which completes the first series of authenticated documents, is added the certificate delivered by the Alcaldes and authenticated by the Sevillian notaries, January 5, 1502. (This certificate, beginning on p. 10, is continued on p. 177, and ends on p. 181.)

*• Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. XXXIII, pages 48-51.

DOCUMENT XXXVI. Pages 182-197.

This is the second Papal Bull (of May 4, 1493), preceded here by an authenticating preamble from the Bishop of Barcelona, and ending with a certificate of legalization, apparently by the same, which bears the date of July 19, 1493, with a further authentication delivered at Seville, Thursday, December 30, 1501, but erroneously dated 1502.

The importance of this Bull to Columbus is that it establishes a line of demarcation from the North to the South Pole, one hundred leagues west and south of the Azores and Cape Verd islands, thus fixing the transatlantic domain of Spain, together with Columbus's rights (by implication), west of that line. Portugal being dissatisfied with only 100 leagues, entered into negotiations to have the apportionment increased; the outcome of which was the Treaty of Tordesillas, of June 7, 1494, in which the new dividing line was drawn 370 leagues west of the Cape Verd islands. These facts are well known. But historians have failed to notice that neither Christopher Columbus nor his heirs ever assented to such a great concession on the part of Ferdinand and Isabella.

In fact, those 370 leagues corresponded to 28° 13' longitude, of which about 16°, according to the anonymous Weimar chart, encroached on the South American Continent, thus depriving Columbus of the third, tenth, and eighth of the profits which were afterwards obtained by Portugal from Brazil.

It is for this reason that when Columbus has occasion to speak of his rights, he always ignores not only the Tordesillas Treaty, but at times even the Papal Bull of May 4th, and goes so far as to fix a Demarcation Line of his own

¹ *Chronology of Voyages, in the Discovery of North America*, No. viii, page 670.

invention. For in light by the Duke Columbus, and co nobis in via, he ma

"Por vuestro p laçion parece que almirante del ma fizieron marcar por de las yslas del e de los açores de pu

The reader w west of that line, g

But in the en he is- plicitly accep Line mentioned in

"Y plugo a Sus su Almirante en e de una raya imag señalar sobre las y aquellas de los que pasa de Polo á

And as in the and confirmed al Line of Demarca never assented to Portugal, June

*• This Bull authentications abo Navarrete, vol. ii, D in the Archives of t Indiana of Solórzan We do not kn "original" is the Bu London, at auction £4 8s., or whether it

Proclamation ordering that ce which are specific

¹ *Informacion de l Amavante, reproduc de Cristobal Colon de Beruak y de Albu*

² *Memorial del P* No. 885, and NAVAR

³ Legalized copy of Pedro DE HINCO COLUMBUS, April 27 of the Indies at Sev

⁴ *Leg. 3^a, Part 6*, p. 313.

⁵ *Ibidem*, and our pages 148-163.

vention. For instance, in the very curious legal opinion lately brought to light by the Duchess of Alba,¹ which is entirely in the handwriting of Columbus, and commences with the pious invocation, *Jesus cum Maria sit nobis in via*, he makes his lawyer say to him:

"Por vuestro privilegio y capitulacion parece que S. A. os fizieron su almirante del mar oceano, el qual fizieron marcar por vna raya que pasa de las yslas del cabo verde a aquellas de los açores de polo a polo."

"It appears from your privilege and agreement that their Highnesses made you their Admiral of the Ocean sea, which they caused to be marked [divided] by a line passing through the islands of Cape Verd and those of the Azores, from Pole to Pole."

The reader will notice that no mention is made therein of the 100 leagues west of that line, granted by the Bull of May 4th, 1493.

But in the entail which Columbus created on the 22nd of February, 1498, he explicitly accepts the concession of 100 leagues, as we find the Demarcation Line mentioned in these words:

"Y plugo a Sus Altezas de me hacer su Almirante en el mar Oceano, allende de una raya imaginaria que mandaron señalar sobre las islas de Cabo Verde, y aquellas de los Azores, cien leguas que pasa de Polo á Polo."

"And it pleased their Highnesses to appoint me their Admiral of the Ocean sea, beyond an imaginary line which they ordered to be drawn from Pole to Pole, 100 leagues from the islands of Cape Verd and those of the Azores."²

And as in the will which Columbus executed at Segovia, August 25, 1505,³ and confirmed almost *in articulo mortis*, May 19, 1506,⁴ that description of the Line of Demarcation is repeated word for word, it is evident that Columbus never assented to the concession of the 270 leagues additional made by Spain to Portugal, June 7, 1494.

* * This Bull has been frequently printed and translated, but the legalizations and authentications above mentioned are to be found only in the Paris and Genoa codices. Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XVIII., pages 28-35, takes his text from what he calls "the original in the Archives of the Indies at Seville," and his Spanish translation from the *Poltica Indiana* of Solórzano.

We do not know, and it is impossible to ascertain from the title, whether that "original" is the Bull which was printed, in a sort of broadside, at the time, and sold in London, at auction, by Puttick and Simpson, May 24th, 1854, and bought by Rich for £4 8s., or whether it is the Bull of May 3rd.

DOCUMENT XXXVII. Pages 198-205.

Proclamation from the King and Queen, issued September 27, 1501, ordering that certain wrongs committed by Bobadilla against Columbus, and which are specified, be set right.

Informacion de los privilegios y mercedes del Almirante, reproduced in facsimile in *Asígrafos de Cristóbal Colon . . . los publica la Duquesa de Berwick y de Alba*, Madrid, 1892, pages 17-20.

¹ *Memorial del Ptoyo*, verso of the 136th leaf, No. 885, and NAVARRETE, vol. ii., page 226.

² Legalized copy delivered by the successor of Pedro de HISOJEDO, the original notary, Pedro DE ASCOVIA, at the request of Diego COLCARES, April 27, 1524. MS. in the Archives of the Indies at Seville, *Patronato*, Est. 1, Caj. 1, Leg. 13, Pieça 6. See also NAVARRETE, vol. ii., p. 313.

³ *Ibidem*, and our *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii., pages 148-163.

⁴ *Bibliotheca Americana Vetusissima, Additions*, No. 1, pages 1-2. During a late visit to Rome, we made great and fruitless efforts to discover a printed copy (of the time) of either of those bulls, particularly in the Archives of the Lateran. While on the subject, we beg to recommend to the reader the *Demarcation Line of Alexander VI.: an Episode of the Period of Discoveries*, written by Mr. Edward Gaylord BOWNE, and published in the number for May, 1892, of the *Yale Review*. In our humble judgment, that little pamphlet exhibits more original research and greater critical acumen than many recent and ponderous histories of COLUMBUS which we could name.

•• Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. CXLII, pages 275-278, from the original record in the Archives of the Indies in Seville, with slight verbal differences, which do not affect the sense, and of course with the omission of the two annotations: "Vala o dis que escrípte sobre raydo en esta plana;" that is, the passage is written over an erasure.

DOCUMENT XXXVIII. Pages 205-206.

Order and instructions to execute the preceding, addressed to the Commander de Lares (Nicolas de Ovando), September 28, 1501.

•• Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. CXLIV, page 279. Las Casas, lib. ii, cap. iv., vol. ii, page 24.

DOCUMENT XXXIX. Pages 206-209.

Order of September 27, 1501, addressed to Ximeno de Bribiesca,¹ recalling that Columbus is entitled to one eighth part of the profit, provided he ships, at his own cost, one eighth of the merchandise exported to the Indies; and, in consequence, ordering that he be informed of the amount of the goods which the King and Queen are about to send thither, in order that he may contribute an eighth part thereof.

•• Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. CXLIII, page 278.

DOCUMENT XL. Pages 209-213.

Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella to Columbus, March 14, 1502, in reply to his letter of February 26 preceding, which is lost.

•• Navarrete, vol. i, pages 277-279. Las Casas, lib. ii, cap. iv., vol. ii, pages 26-27. The latter omits five short clauses, and also the authentication of the three Seville notaries of March 22, 1502. This document is also to be found in the *Historie*, cap. lxxxvii., fo. 193, verso.

As regards the sketch of a hand with extended finger, drawn by Columbus in the margin of the present, see above, page xxxvii.

DOCUMENT XLI. Pages 218-221.

The Capitulations or Articles of 17 April, 1492. These five Articles are recited in the Confirmation granted by Ferdinand and Isabella, 23 April, 1497. Document II., pages 37-49.

DOCUMENT XLII. Pages 222-226.

Legal opinion given by Columbus's lawyer, as to his privileges and right to the thirds, eighths, and tenths, under the Capitulations or Articles of 17 April, 1492.

•• This document is to be found only in the Paris and Genoa codices.

DOCUMENT XLIII. Pages 229-245.

Rejoinder from Columbus to legal objections raised by the Crown against his interpretation of the Capitulations relative to his share of the profits.

The preceding document and the present should not have been separated, although the first is of a date anterior to the second, which we take to be of the year 1501. They present a certain interest as belonging to the series of legal papers which have rendered the name of Columbus proverbial in Spain as an indefatigable scribbler.² These two legal opinions, and two others lately

¹ That is the menial of Bishop FONSECA, whom COLUMBUS had kicked out of his ship in 1497. LAS CASAS, lib. i, cap. cxxvi., vol. ii, page 199.

² The buffoon of CHARLES V., Francesillo DE ZÚRIGA, once exclaimed: "Ruego à Dios que a Gutierrez nunca le falte papel, porque escribe

mas que Tolomeo y que Colon, el que halló las Indias.—I hope to God that Gutierrez will always have plenty of paper, for he writes more than Ptolemy and than Columbus who discovered the Indies." *Crónica de Don Francesillo de Zúñiga*, in the *Curiosidades bibliográficas*, published by RIVADENEYRA at Madrid, 1855, page 59.

brought to light by which have been printed the present are against the Spanish

The reader will find the gains made over land, and of the land discovered beyond apparently, as a sor

Their Catholic Majesty the Capitulations, a sphere of mere discovery source of great litigation by his son and heir, of the grant, Viceroy Alonso de Hojeda, on the coast of South America besides one tenth of

Another exportation Christopher Columbus though he should not his own words:

"Porque en la parte que resultado las dichas de la ganancia que tal dicho Almirante ochava parte, y aun de la costa de donde petuo tytulo al dicho resultado de la dicha a

Nowhere else does one eighth of the cost one eighth of the price June 12, 1497,³ certify that part of the gain

•• This document

Columbus's favorite title of this letter who died prematurely addressed was his son Forres, one of Columbus afterwards repeated

³ *Información de los privilegios del Almirante, and Responso de las Capitulaciones de sus privilegios*, pages 17 and 23.

⁴ *Pruebas hechas por NAVARRETE*, vol. iii., *Pleitos de Colon*, vol. vi. the *Colectcion de documentos*, Madrid, 1892, 8vo.

⁵ *Supra*, Document "Hortantur medic

brought to light by the Duchess of Alba,¹ are the only documents of the kind which have been preserved. The loss of the others is not to be regretted, as the present are amply sufficient to initiate us into the cause of his complaints against the Spanish Government.

The reader will notice that Columbus first claims one third, not only of the gains made over the seas, in virtue of his office of Admiral, but over the land, and of the land itself, whether insular or continental, discovered or to be discovered beyond the Ocean, either by himself or others: the land to be held, apparently, as a sort of fief or feud by him and his heirs for ever.

Their Catholic Majesties always opposed that Leonine interpretation of the Capitulations, and it remained during the lifetime of Columbus in the sphere of mere discussion. But after his death, this alleged right became the source of great litigation, initiated, before the Council of the Indies and Fiscal, by his son and heir, Diego Columbus. The latter claimed that in consequence of the grant, Vicente Yañez Pinzon, Diego de Lepe, Rodrigo de Bastidas, Alonso de Hojeda, indeed, all the Spanish navigators who discovered the north coast of South America, from the Gulf of Paria to Yucatan, owed him one third, besides one tenth of all the profits arising and to arise from their discoveries.²

Another exorbitant pretension, certainly unjustified, on the part of Christopher Columbus, was that one eighth of the profits belonged to him, though he should not have furnished a corresponding eighth of the costs. In his own words:

"Porque en la primera armada de que resulto las dichas Yndias es a saber la ganancia que dellas proçede, tal dicho Almirante contribuyo en su ochava parte, y aun cerca de la mitad de la costa de donde conyugie perpetuo tytulo al dicho ochavo por ser el resultado de la dicha armada senpyterno.

"Because in the first expedition, from which resulted the said Indies, that is to say the gain which arises from them, the said Admiral contributed his eighth share, and even about half of the cost; whence he acquired a perpetual title to the said eighth, because the result of the said expedition is [likewise] perpetual."

Nowhere else do we find that Columbus at any time supplied more than one eighth of the cost; and as to his perpetual right under all circumstances to one eighth of the profits, it existed only in his imagination. True it is that, June 12, 1497,³ certain additional concessions were made to him in regard to that part of the gains, but only for three years.

*• This document is to be found only in the Paris and Genoa codices.

DOCUMENT XLIV. Pages 246-265.

Columbus's famous letter "to the Nurse." The prince mentioned in the title of this letter is the son of Ferdinand and Isabella, and heir apparent, who died prematurely, September 28, 1497.⁴ The lady to whom it is addressed was his nurse, Doña Juana de Torres,⁵ the sister of Antonio de Torres, one of Columbus's lieutenants in the second expedition, and who afterwards repeatedly commanded squadrons sent to the New World.⁶

¹ *Informacion de los privilegios y mercedes del Almirante, and Respuesta del Almirante a los capitulos de sus privilegios*, in the *Autografos*, pages 17 and 23.

² *Pruebas hechas por el fiscal del Rey*, in NAVARRETE, vol. iii., pages 538-591, and *Los Papeles de Colon*, vol. vii. of the second series of the *Coleccion de documentos inéditos de ultramar*, Madrid, 1892, 8vo.

³ *Supra*, Document IV., page xlix.

⁴ *Hortantur medici Reginam, hortatur et*

Rex, ut à Principis latere Margaritam aliquando semoveat, interpellat, inducias precantur, protestantur periculum ex frequenti copula ephebo imminere." Peter Martyr D'ANGHEIRA, *Opus Epistolarum*, Amstelodami, 1670, folio, Epist. clxxvi., page 100.

⁵ NAVARRETE, vol. i., page 265, note.

⁶ LAS CASAS, lib. i., cap. lxxxii., vol. i., page 497; vol. ii., pages 85, 90; vol. iii., page 18. *Discovery of North America, Chronology of Voyages*, No. viii., p. 690.

The letter is undated as to month and day, but, contrary to our first impression,¹ it was written by Columbus on board the caravel² which brought him in chains, and forwarded immediately upon his landing in Spain, about November 20, 1500. It first appeared in print as an Italian translation published by the Genoese Academicians in 1814. They doubtless borrowed their text from some relatively modern extract of the Paris cartulary, as it contains a paragraph which exists only in that Codex.³

It was published for the first time in the original Spanish in Spotorno's *Codice Diplomatico*, from the Genoese manuscript,⁴ in 1822. The second time it appeared in that language was in Navarrete's *Coleccion*, in 1825, from a copy taken by Muñoz, we do not know whence, but revised on Spotorno's text.⁵

The letter exists in the manuscript *Historia de las Indias* of Las Casas,⁶ borrowed apparently from a copy which he seems to have found among the papers of Fernando Columbus, when they were still deposited, *pendente lite*, in the Monastery of San Pablo at Seville, in 1544.⁷

Columbus in the course of his manifold troubles may have written two or more letters like the present to Doña Juana de Torres; but we know of no other than the above. The *Historie* speaks of only one: "Ch' egli a' 13 se in vna sua lettera alla Nutrice del principe Don Gioan di Castiglia (= Maria) wrote in a letter of his to the Nurse of Prince Don Juan of Castile." If the letter alluded to is the one which we are now describing, then the latter lacks an important passage, viz.:

"Io non sono il primo Ammiraglio della mia famiglia. Meitanmi pure il nome, che vorranno, che in ultimo David, Re sapientissimo, fu guardiano di pecore, et poi fu fatto Re di Gierusalemme; et io scrivo son di quello istesso Signore, che mise lui in tale stato."

"I am not the first Admiral of my family. Let them call me by whatever name they please, for after all, David, the wisest of kings, who at first had been a mere shepherd, became king of Jerusalem; and I am a servant of the same Lord who raised him to such a position."

Whether Columbus actually made such a statement, or it is a vain boast of his son Fernando, we claim to have shown that there had never been any admiral in the family of Columbus, except himself.⁸

* * * The text of this Letter to the Nurse, taken from the Paris Codex, with an introduction, notes, and the different readings in the Genoa cartulary, and in Las Casas, has been published in the *Raccolta di tutti gli scritti autentici conosciuti di Cristoforo Colombo tolti dagli archivi di Simancas, di Siviglia, di Madrid, di Genova, e del suo discendente Sua Eccellenza il Duca di Veragua, annotati, commentati, e pubblicati sui testi originali in occasione del quarto centenario della scoperta del Nuovo Mondo da Henry Harrisse—Genova, Tipografia del R. Istituto Sordo-Muti, MDCCCXCVI [sic, pro 1896]. Fol. (Specimen number), pages 7-25.*

¹ *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii., page 114.
² The heading of the letter states that COLUMBUS wrote it "while on his way from the Indies as a prisoner:—viniendo preso de las Indias." Then LAS CASAS (lib. i., cap. clxxii., vol. ii., page 501) says that as soon as the Admiral arrived at Cadiz, the captain of the ship *La Gorda*, on which he came, named ANDRES MARTIN, kindly allowed him to send one of his servants secretly with his letters for their Majesties and other persons: "con sus cartas para los Reyes y para otras personas." We are indebted for this correction to Don José Maria ASENSIO Y TOLEDO, of Seville.

³ *Ragionamento*, of Seville, in *Memorie dell' Accademia delle scienze, lettere ed arti di Genova*, vol. iii., Genova, 1814, 4to, pages 97-107.

⁴ See the *Codice Diplomatico Colombo-Imperiale*, SPOTORNO'S edition, pages 298-318.

⁵ NAVARRETE, *ubi supra*.

⁶ LAS CASAS, lib. i., cap. clxxii., vol. ii., pages 501-510.

⁷ *D. Fernando Colon, historiador de su padre*, Sevilla, 1871, 4to, pages 96-107; *Christophe Colomb*, vol. i., pages 128-9.

⁸ *Historie*, cap. ii., verso of leaf 6.

⁹ *Christophe Colomb*, chap. ii., § iv., vol. i., page 162. *Les Colombo de France et d'Italie, fameux marins du XV^e siècle. D'après des documents nouveaux ou inédits tirés des archives de Milan, de Paris et de Venise. Mémoire lu à l'Académie des inscriptions et belles-lettres dans ses séances des 1^{er} et 15 mai 1874.* Paris, 1874, 4to, page 74.



Afterwards, the having been found files, and added t municipality. This text, and translation

The first letter of the other two e mentioned only nee

Niccolò Oderigo in 1501, 1502, and 1 to meet the King of

Francesco Rill Seville. We first having equipped a March 19, 1501, against being taxed genoves."³ We t

silent partners who fore in the spring Isabella in connect of the letters of ex in December, 1504

"Micer Juan of the time show t lina" is his wife. Columbus says he

¹ Federico FEDERICO the Berio Library in G della Repubblica di G pages 26-30 et seq.

² NAVARRETE, vol. 513-514; *The Discovery the Chronology of Pizarro Archivo municipal tolo*, vol. i., *carpetas*

CHAPTER VIII.

The Autograph Letters of Columbus to Oderigo and to the Office of Saint George. Pages 268-275.



HEN Lorenzo Oderigo presented to the Republic the two cartularies which we have described, there were pasted in one of them two autograph letters of Christopher Columbus.

Those two letters are addressed to Nicolò Oderigo; and as they refer to the two codices, there is added to the present publication a facsimile of both, together with an elucidated reproduction of the text and a translation.

Afterwards, the letter addressed to the Bank of St. George by Columbus having been found in the archives of that institution, it was taken out of the files, and added to the two letters to Oderigo, in the *Custodia* of the municipality. This is reproduced likewise here in facsimile, with a printed text, and translation into English.

The first letter is dated March 21, 1502. Its meaning, as well as that of the other two epistles, is too clear to require explanation. The persons mentioned only need to be made known.

Nicolò Oderigo was ambassador to France in 1495 and 1515; to Spain in 1501, 1502, and 1506; and a member of the deputation sent by the Genoese to meet the King of France, Francis I., at Milan in 1515.¹

Francesco Ribarol, or di Rivarola, was a Genoese banker established in Seville. We first see his name February 4, 1500, when he was fined for having equipped and sent a clandestine expedition to the New World.² March 19, 1501, Ribarol appeared before the Fiscal in Seville, to protest against being taxed, on the plea that he was a Genoese: "per razon de ser genoveses."³ We then notice his figuring with countrymen of his among the silent partners who advanced Columbus's eighth for the fourth voyage, therefore in the spring of 1502.⁴ July 5, 1503, he is mentioned by Queen Isabella in connection with the expedition of Juan de la Cosa to Uraba.⁵ One of the letters of exchange which Columbus sent to his son Diego, at the Court, in December, 1504, was furnished by Ribarol.⁶

"Micer Juan Luys" is doubtless Gian Luigi Fieschi, whom the documents of the time show to have been a personal friend of Oderigo. "Madona Catalina" is his wife, daughter of Gian Maria del Caretto. The letter which Columbus says he sent to them is lost.

¹ Federico FEDERICI, *Moltà Ligust.*, MS. in the Beato Library in Genoa. CASONI, *Annali della Repubblica di Genova*, 1707, fol. 1, lib. 1, pages 26-30 et seq.

² NAVARRETE, vol. III, Doc. MII., pages 513-514; *The Discovery of North America*, in the *Chronology of Voyages*, No. XXX, page 681.

³ *Archivo municipal de Sevilla*, Sevilla, 1860, tomo, vol. 1, *carpetas* 110 and 111, No. 22

⁴ VARGAS PONCE's Collection of Transcripts. MS. in the Library of the Academy of History at Madrid, vol. liv, page 1423.

⁵ *Carta de la Reina Católica Doña Isabel á los oficiales de la Contratación de Sevilla*; in the *Colección de documentos ineditos de España*, vol. XIII., page 501.

⁶ Letter of COLUMBUS to his son Diego, from Seville. NAVARRETE, vol. I, page 345.

ese traveller
no in a noted
ber 27, 1504.
ter in Seville,
fourth voyage,
famous Office
ceeding letter,
her Columbus
detail.

CHAPTER IX.

The Engraving of the Monastery of Las Cuevas and of the Mansion of Fernando Columbus.



THE ornamental headpiece of the present Introduction is taken from the admirable bird's-eye plan of Seville in the sixteenth century, drawn on the spot about the year 1563 by the Antwerpian painter George Hoefnagel, and afterwards engraved for Braun or Bruin and Hochenberg, who inserted it in their well-known *Civitates orbis terrarum*, published at Cologne in 1572.¹

The monumental arch (26) on the right of the reader is the "Puerta de Goles:—the Gate of Hercules," which was one of the main entrances into Seville. The figure 8 indicates the street "Calle de las Armas." The buildings (4) extending on the west side of the gate, to the banks of the Guadalquivir, are the "Casas de Colon—the houses of Columbus," and comprise the celebrated dwelling-place of Fernando, the illegitimate son of Christopher, which that enlightened bibliophile commenced to build in 1526, and where he died² on the 12th of July, 1530. The famous Biblioteca Fernandina (now Colombina) was apparently located in the largest of those four structures. If Hoefnagel had been able to give the details of the front, we should doubtless see the white marble portico and architectural ornaments which Fernando, in the summer of 1529, requested Nicolao de Grimaldi to have sculptured in Genoa, and which, having been partly paid for in advance, were doubtless executed.³ The large garden adjoining, labelled "Guerta de Colon:—Columbus' Grove," was an enclosure of about eight English acres, planted with 5,000 trees, the majority of which came from the New World.⁴ All that was left of that princely abode in 1871 consisted of a single tree, a sapote (*Achras Sapota*, L.), which we in vain endeavoured to purchase from the city with the ground on which it stood, enclose the same in an iron railing, and save the venerable tree from impending destruction.⁵

As to the edifice on the other side of the river, bearing the inscription "Monsterio de las Cuevas," it is the Carthusian convent founded in 1400 by Archbishop Gonzalo de Mena, who named it "Monasterio de Nuestra Señora Santa Maria de las Cuevas:—the Monastery of our Lady Saint Mary of the Caves." It contained a chapel, built in 1507 by the Prior Diego de Luxan, and dedicated to "Santa Ana," wherein the ashes of Christopher Columbus

¹ *Excerpta Colombiana*, page 27, note 2. The same plan of Seville is to be found in all the editions of the *Civitates orbis terrarum*, which work contains also a smaller sketch of the city, presenting certain differences relative to the "Casas de Colon." We have found lately a smaller and rougher copy, 23 x 16 mm., coloured, with the legends in French, and the inscription: "à Paris chez Chereau le Jeune, rue S. Jacq.," where "la Maison de Colon" is somewhat different.

² See the contract drafted by Stefano SAULI-

CARRIGA, September 10, 1529, borrowed from the Notarial Archives preserved in the Palazzo in the city of Genoa, and published in our *Excerpta*, pages 289-291.

³ Juan DE MAT-LANA, *Relacionamiento que hizo la muy noble ciudad de Sevilla a la C. R. M. del Rey D. Philippe*, Sevilla, 1572, 8vo, fo. 50.

⁴ *Fernand Colomb*, pages 158-161. Mr. Clements R. MARKHAM, *Life of Christopher Columbus*, London, 1892, 8vo, p. 325, says it is a star-apple tree (*Chrysophyllum Cautito*).

were deposited in 1509. Those of his brother Diego, in 1515; of his legitimate son, of the same name, in 1526; and of his worthless grandson, Luis, after 1572, were also interred in that chapel.¹

On the 2nd of June, 1537, Charles the Fifth granted to Doña Maria de Toledo, widow of Diego, son of the great Genoese, the privilege to have the remains of the latter and of his descendants buried in the chancel of the cathedral church of St. Domingo.² Those of Columbus and of his son Diego were consequently transferred to that city, probably when Doña Maria de Toledo returned to Hispaniola, on the 6th of April, 1538, with the squadron of Hernandez de Soto,³ or perhaps later;⁴ but, at all events, before 1549.⁵

It was also in that chapel of the Monastery of Las Cuevas that the archives of Christopher Columbus and, until 1609, of his descendants were preserved.⁶ All these facts certainly entitle Hoefnagel's fine sketch to a place in the present work.

Las Cuevas still exists, outwardly, as it stood in the days of Christopher Columbus. But the building is no longer a monastery. Everything inside has been destroyed or removed, leaving only naked walls, whitewashed with lime; and the chapels are now occupied by an English company which manufactures porcelain wares for the Seville market. Not only no vestiges remain of Columbus's grave or tombstone, but there are no local traditions as to its real position and appearance. Nay, the people in the neighbourhood do not even know that Las Cuevas was during more than thirty years the burial-place of the discoverer of America.

H. H.

Paris, October, 1893.

¹ *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii., pages 141-144, 243, 261, 372.

² *Los restos de Don Cristoval Colon*, Sevilla, 1878, 8vo, pages 41-42.

³ St. Jacopo DE LA PEZUELA, *Historia de la isla de Cuba*, Madrid, 1868, vol. i., page 155.

⁴ We have seen it stated that GARDIAN, in a manuscript work, gives 1544 as the date when the remains of COLUMBUS were removed from Seville; but that "credulous compiler of old fables," as TICKNOR justly calls him, is so un-

reliable that before accepting his statement we would require some other proof. For instance, he is made to say in the same breath that Doña Maria DE TOLEDO died the next year; that is, in 1545. Now, her will is not dated till September 27, 1548, and she died on the 11th of May, 1549. —

⁵ *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii., pages 250, 511-521.

⁶ *Les sépultures de Christophe Colomb*, Paris, 1879, 8vo, pages 6-7.

⁷ *Autographes de Christophe Colomb récemment découverts*, page 6.



5; of his
son, Luis,
a Maria de
ge to have
chancel of
of his son
Doña Maria
e squadron
1549.⁸
he archives
preserved.⁸
ace in the

Christopher
g inside has
with lime;
manufactures
remain of
as to its real
do not even
rial-place of

H. II.

is statement we
For instance,
eath that Doña
year; that is, in
till September
of May, 1549—
8 250, 511-521.
Columb, Paris,
Columb récoment

CODEX DIPLOMATICUS OF
CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS

1502



D

W

W

Chris

Hig

O

G

W



Patents Privileges
Warrants & other
Writings of Don
Christopher Columbus
High Admiral of the
Ocean Viceroy and
Governor of the
Islands and
Main Land



otras

Do

Qu

del

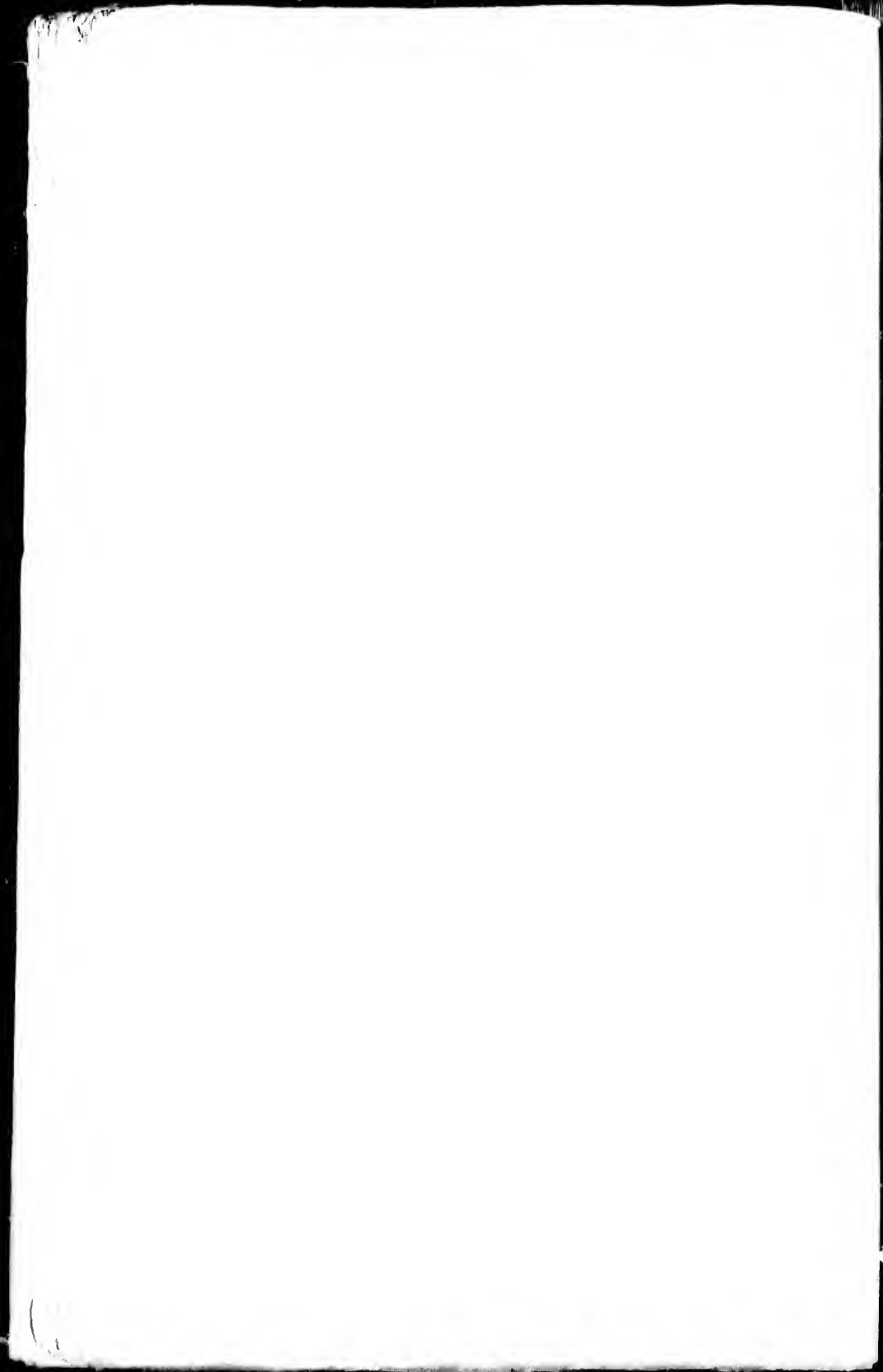
forey

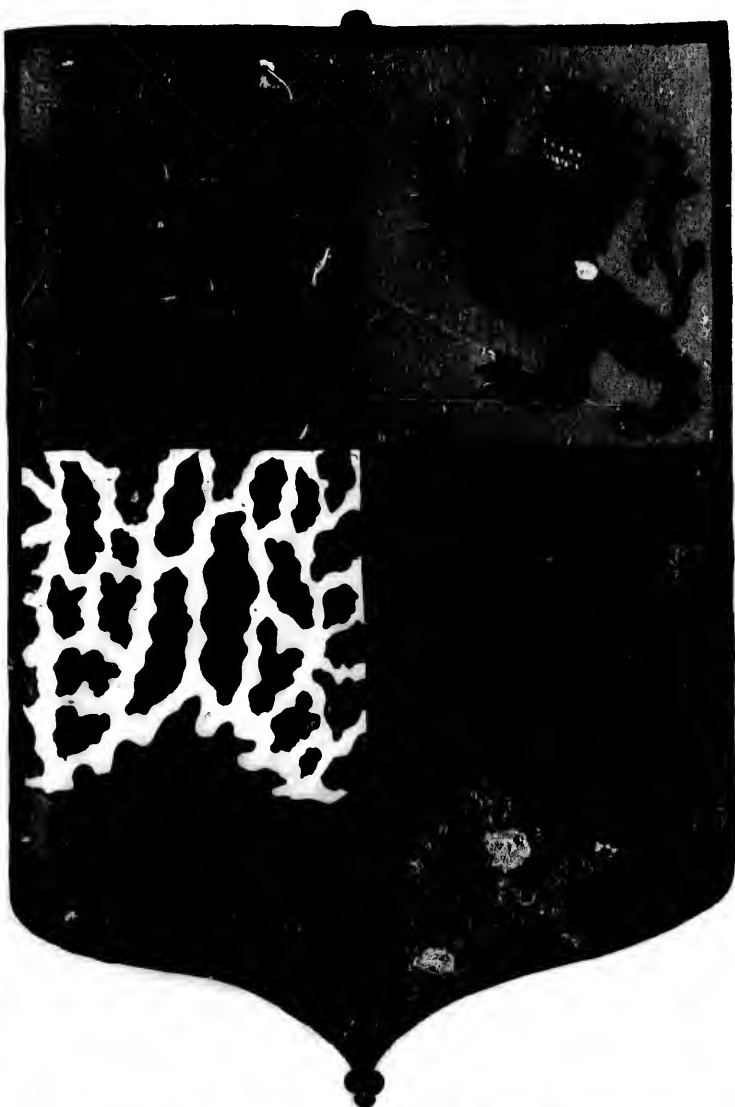
las

de



Cartas Breuilegios
Cedulas y
Otras Escrituras de
Do Xpoual Colon
Almirante Mayor
del Mar Oceano
Cofrey y Governador de
las Islas y Tierra Firme





[No
is w
is he
is in
of tr

[NOTE.—*The original CODEx on vellum is written on both sides of the leaf, and is here reproduced in the same form, but is interleaved with corresponding pages of transliteration and translation.*]

In the most noble and most loyal city of Seville, Wednesday the fifth day of the month of January, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand five hundred and two. On this said day, at the hour when Vespers are said, or a little before or after, being

in the dwelling house of the Lord Admiral of the Indies which is in this said city in the parish of St. Mary, before Stephen de la Roca and Peter Ruyz Honrero, ordinary Alcaldes in this said city of Seville for the King and Queen our Lords, and in the presence of me Martin Rodriguez, public scrivener of this said city of Seville, and of the undermentioned witnesses, did appear there present the very magnificent Lord Don Christopher Columbus, High Admiral of the Ocean, Viceroy and Governor of the Islands and Main Land, and laid before the said Alcaldes certain patents and privileges and warrants of the said King and Queen our Lords, written on paper and parchment, and signed with their royal names, and sealed with their seals of lead hanging by threads of coloured silk, and with coloured wax on the back, and countersigned by certain officers of their royal household, as appeared in all and each of them. The tenor whereof, one after the other, is as follows.

The King and the Queen.

Francis de Soria, Lieutenant of our High

Admiral of Castile, We command you to give and to cause to be given to Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, a copy, so authenticated as to obtain credence, of any letters of grace and privilege and confirmations which the said High Admiral of Castile holds of the said charge and office of Admiral, whereby he and others for him may obtain and collect the dues and other things appertaining to him in the said charge; for we have granted to the said Don Christopher Columbus the favour of having and enjoying the graces, honours, prerogatives, liberties, dues and salaries in the Admiralty of the Indies, which our said High Admiral has, holds and enjoys in the Admiralty of Castile. And this do and fulfil as soon as you are required by this our letter, without making any excuse or delay therein. And if you do not so perform and fulfil it, we command our Governor and other justices of the city of Seville to compel and force you to so perform and fulfil it. And neither you nor they shall do contrary thereto. Done in the city of Burgos, on the twentieth third day of the month of April of the year ninety-seven. J. the King. J. the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvarez.

Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Francisco de Soria, Lieutenant de nuestro Almirante mayor de Castilla, a todos los señores que de herey e jodades del dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante mayor de Castilla, un traslado en manera que sepa de qualquier cartas de merced e privilegio, e confirmacion, que de los dichos Señores Rey e Reyna de Castilla tiene el dicho cargo e oficio de Almirante, por donde el y otros de su parte e de los derechos e otras cosas a él pertenecientes en el dicho cargo, por que yo yo he merced al dicho Don Christoval Colon, que sea e goze de los mercedes e honras e prerrogativas e libertades e derechos e salarios que el Almirante de las Indias que ha e tiene e goza el dicho nuestro Almirante mayor en el Almirantazgo de Castilla. Lo qual fazed e cumplid luego como fuerdes e quisierdes en la manera dicha, sin que en ello pongays escusa ni dilacion alguna. E sy asi non lo fizierdes cumplido e cumplid al nuestro Almirante e otras justicias de la cibdad de Sevilla, que vos compellan a cumplir de asi fazed e cumplid. Fecha en la cibdad de Burgos, a tres dias del mes de abril de noventa e siete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna.

Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Francisco de Soria, Lieutenant de nuestro Almirante mayor de Castilla, a todos los señores que de herey e jodades del dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante mayor de Castilla, un traslado en manera que sepa de qualquier cartas de merced e privilegio, e confirmacion, que de los dichos Señores Rey e Reyna de Castilla tiene el dicho cargo e oficio de Almirante, por donde el y otros de su parte e de los derechos e otras cosas a él pertenecientes en el dicho cargo, por que yo yo he merced al dicho Don Christoval Colon, que sea e goze de los mercedes e honras e prerrogativas e libertades e derechos e salarios que el Almirante de las Indias que ha e tiene e goza el dicho nuestro Almirante mayor en el Almirantazgo de Castilla. Lo qual fazed e cumplid luego como fuerdes e quisierdes en la manera dicha, sin que en ello pongays escusa ni dilacion alguna. E sy asi non lo fizierdes cumplido e cumplid al nuestro Almirante e otras justicias de la cibdad de Sevilla, que vos compellan a cumplir de asi fazed e cumplid. Fecha en la cibdad de Burgos, a tres dias del mes de abril de noventa e siete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna.



de las yndias
esta en el
dicho de
de mi ym
songo y
en ym
nada de
no es y
en pabel
con que
olorada en
no. p
las que

Stan
remend
de de
otimo. V
que me
havor de
Al votivo
peitene
de de
a p
de y
almir
de
alguna
no de
de y
gran en
no de
de y

THIS is a copy of a document written on paper and signed and certified by a scrivener and notary public, as appeared thereby; the tenor whereof is expressed in this manner. In the town of Valladolid, the court and chamber of our Lord the King being there, on Tuesday the fifth day of the month of July, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and threetyne, before the Lords Auditors of our said Lord the King, sitting to make reports in the palaces and houses of the Lord Don Gutierrez de Toledo, Bishop of Palencia, Auditor of the said chamber, in the palace and customary place, where the said Lords Auditors are continually accustomed to hold and do hold public audience and report, in the presence of us John Martinez de Leon and Peter Garcia de Madrigal, scriveners of our said Lord the King and of his chamber, and his notaries public in his court and in all his kingdoms and dominions, and in the presence of the witnesses written below, appeared Gonzalo Fernandez de Medina, attorney here in the court of our said Lord the King, in the name and with the authority of the Lord Admiral Don Fadrique, whose attorney he declared himself to be, and presented before the said Lords Auditors, and caused to be read by us and before us the said scriveners, a patent of privilege of our said Lord the King, bearing the title of signatures, written on parchment of skin, and signed with his name, and sealed with his seal of lead hanging by threads of silk; the tenor whereof is as follows. **DON** John, by the grace of God, King of Castile, Leon, Toledo, Galicia, Seville, Cordoba, Murcia, Jaen, Algarbe and Algeiras, and Lord of Biscay and Molina, to all prelates, masters of orders, dukes, counts and grandees, and to the members of my council and auditors of my chamber, and to the alcaides, notario, justices and other officers of my court and chamber, and of my palace and precinct, and to governors, chief justices, knights and esquires, and to all counsellors, negociators, alcaides, bailiffs, judges, prelatos, probos and other justices and officers whosoever of the most noble city of Seville, and of all the other cities and towns and places of my kingdoms and dominions, and to the captains of the sea, and to my superintendent of the fleet, and to the masters and boatswains of my galleys, and to masters, mariners, merchants and other persons whosoever who navigate by sea and river, and all and any other persons of whatsoever state, and condition, pre-eminence or dignity they may be, to whom what is written below appertains or may appertain, or to whom this my patent of privilege may be shown, or the copy thereof authenticated and signed by a public scrivener, and to each of you, health and grace. Know ye that I have given a patent of privilege bearing the title of signatures, and sealed with my seal of lead hanging thereto, which by my command was given to Don Alfonso Enriquez, my uncle, my high Admiral of the sea, written on parchment of skin, the tenor whereof is as follows. **IN THE NAME** of God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, who are three persons and one only true God, who reigns for ever and ever, and of the most blessed glorious Virgin Saint Mary his mother, whom I regard as my sovereign and as intercessor

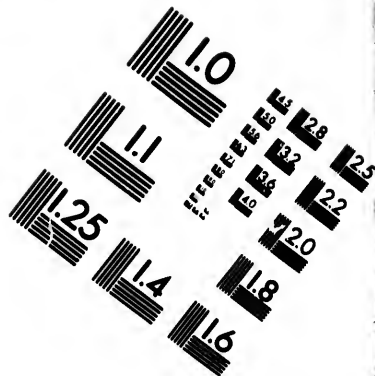
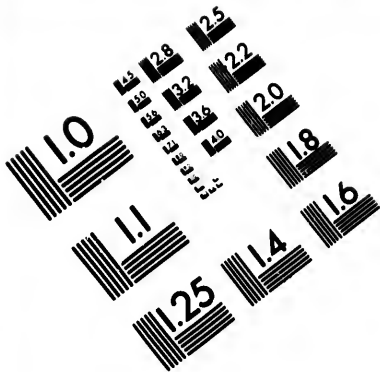
ESTE es traslado de una e riptura escrivida en papel e signada e firmada de escrivano e notario publico, segund por ella parecia, su tenor dela qualidize en esta guisa. **EN LA** villa de Valladolid, estando ay la corte e chancilleria del Rey nuestro Señor, martes cinco dias del mes de Julio, año del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e treynta e cinco años, ante los Señores Oydores del dicho Señor Rey, estando haciendo relaciones en los palacios e casas del señor don Gutierrez de Toledo obispo de Palencia oydor dela dicha audiencia, en el palacio e lugar acostumbrado, aho continua mente se suelen fazer e faser audiencia publica e relacion los dichos señores oydores, en presencia de nos Juan Martinez de Leon e Pero Garcia de Madrigal, escrivanos del dicho Señor Rey e de las suabdiencia, e sus notarios publicos en la su corte, e en todos los sus Reynos e señorios, e de los testigos yuso escritos, parescio Gonzalo Fernandez de Medina procurador aqui en la corte del dicho Señor Rey, en nombre e en boz del señor almirante don Fadrique, cuyo procurador se dixo, e presentante los dichos señores oydores, que fizo leer por nos e ante nos los dichos escrivanos, una carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey, rodado, escrito en pergamino de cuero, e firmado de su nombre, e sellado con su sello de plomo pendiente en filos de seda. El tenor del qual es este que se sigue. **DON** Johan por la gracia de Dios Rey de Castilla, de Leon, de Toledo, de Galicia, de Sevilla, de Cordova, de Murcia, de Jaen, del Algarbe, de Algeiras, e Señor de Vizcaya e de Molina, a todos los perallos, maestros de las ordenes, duques, condes, ricos omes, e a los del mi consejo oydores dela mi audiencia, e alcaides, e notarios, e justicias, e otros oficiales dela mi corte e chancilleria, e dela mi casa e rastro, e adelantados e merinos mayores, cavalleros, escuderos, e a todos los concejos, reguladores e alcaides e alguaciles, merinos e prestameros, prebostes e otras justicias e oficiales quales quier dela muy noble cibdad de Sevilla, e de todas las otras cibdades e villas e logares de los mis Reynos e señorios, e a los capitanes dela mar, e al mi armador dela flota, e patrones de las mis galeas, e a los maestros e marineros e a otras personas quales quier que navegaren por la mar e rio, e todas las otras e quales quier personas de qual quier estado e condicion, prebeminencia, o dignidad que sean, a quien atañe o atañer puede lo yuso escrito, o a quien esta mi carta de privilegio fuere mostrada, o el traslado della abtorizado e signado de escrivano publico, e a cada uno de vos, Salud e gracia se pades, que vide una carta de privilegio rodado, e sellado con mi sello de plomo pendiente, que por mi mandado fue dado a Don Alfonso Enriquez mi tío mi Almirante mayor dela mar, escrita en pergamino de cuero, su tenor del qual es este que se sigue. **EN EL** nombre de Dios Padre e Fija e Spiritu Santo que son tres personas e un solo Dios verdadero que Reyna por siempre jamas, E dela bienaventurada Virgen gloriosa Sancta Maria su madre a quien yo tengo por Señora e por abogada

en todas mis fechos e a honrra e servicio del bien aventurado Apostol Santiago, luz e espejo de todas las Españas e patron, e guardador de los Reyes de Castilla mis antecesores e mio e de todas los Santos e Santas de la corte celestial e por que es natural cosa todos los que bien sirven a los Reyes con limpia voluntad, en lo qual han grande trabajo por ende grande galardón dello, por que sea grande tribgerio e consolación de sus afanos, e otrosy, por que esta bien a los Reyes de dar galardón a los que bien le sirven, lo heyo por faser lo que deven, lo otro por que sea exemplo a los que lo supieren e oyeren, por que de mejor manera le sirven, el Rey que lo faser ha de catur en ello tres cosas, la primera que merced es aquella que faser se guarda quien es, quel quien la haze e como se la mereca e la tercera que es el premio el dano que le puede venir si la fiziere, por ende tratandolo e considerando todo esto e otrosy los muchos e buenos servicios que vos don Alfonso Enriques mi tio, e mi adelantado mayor de la mar, fizeses en la guerra de moros, e en otras que Dios e santos paraxos, e al Rey don Enrique mi padre e Señor que Dios perdone e ayudes fecho e fazedes a mi de cada dia e el linaje de donde vos venades e el noble que con vosco he e quien vos veys e por vos dar galardón dello, quiero que sepan por este mi privilegio todos los omes que agora son o serán de aqui adelante, como yo don Johan por la gracia de Dios Rey de Castilla, de Leon, de Toledo, de Galicia, de Sevilla, de Cordova, de Murcia, de Jaben, del Algarve, de Algezira, e Señor de Vizcaya e de Molina, si una carta del dicho señor Rey don Enrique mi padre e mi señor, que Dios perdone, escrita en papel e firmada de su nombre e sellada con su sello en las espaldas, fecho en esta guisa: DON Enrique por la gracia de Dios Rey de Castilla, de Leon, de Toledo, de Galicia, de Sevilla, de Cordova, de Murcia, de Jaben, del Algarve, de Algezira, e Señor de Vizcaya e de Molina, por faser bien e merced a vos don Alfonso Enriques mi tio por los muchos e leales e señalados servicios, que fizeses al Rey don Johan mi padre e mi Señor, que Dios perdone, e ayudes fecho e fazedes a mi de cada dia, e por dar galardón dello, fize vos mi Almirante mayor de la mar, e quiero e es mi merced que seades de aqui adelante mi Almirante mayor de la mar, segund que lo solia ver el Almirante don Diego Furtado de Mendosa que es finado, e que ayades el dicho Almirantazgo con todas las rentas e derechos e jurisdicciones que le pertenegen e pertaxieren de aqui, en qual quier manera, segund mejor e mas cumplida mente los ave

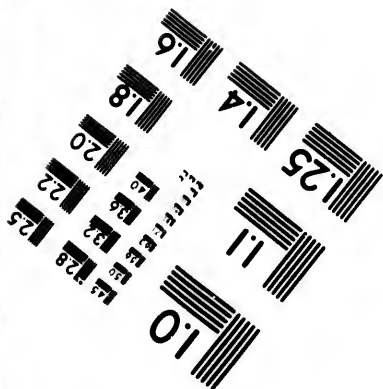
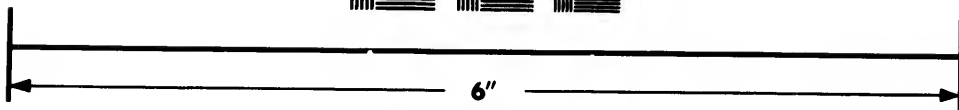
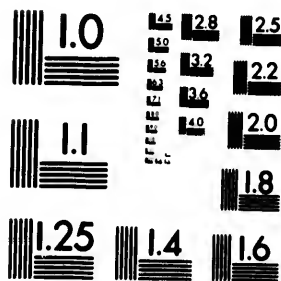
in all my doings, and to the honour and service of the most blessed Apostle Saint James, the light and mirror of all the Spains and patron and guide of the Kings of Castile my predecessors and mine, and of all the saines of the celestial court. Now since it is natural that all those who serve kings well and with sincere disposition, in a service wherein they have great labour and toil, should receive large reward on account thereof, in order that it may be a great comfort and consolation for their distresses, and likewise because it is well for kings to give reward to those who serve them well, firstly in order to do what they ought, secondly in order that it may be an example to those who may know it or hear of it, so that they may serve them with better disposition: the king who does this must consider three things therein. Firstly what labour it is which he confers, secondly who it is upon whom he confers it and how far it is deserved, thirdly what is the gain or the loss which may accrue to him if he should confer it: wherefore I, taking into account and considering all this and likewise the many and good services which you Don Alfonso Enriques my uncle, and my high prefect of the sea, rendered to King Don John of illustrious memory, my grandfather, to whom may God grant his holy paradise, and to King Don Henry my father and lord, whom may God pardon, and have rendered and do render to me daily, and the lineage from which you come, and the duty which I owe you, and who you are, and to give you reward for them, do will that all men that now are or hereafter shall be may know by this my privilege that I Don John by the grace of God King of Castile, Leon, Toledo, Galicia, Seville, Cordoba, Murcia, Jach, Algarbe and Algezira, and Lord of Biscay and Molina, have seen a patent of the said Lord King Don Henry my father and my lord, whom may God pardon, writren on paper and signed with his name and sealed on the back with his seal, drawn up in this maner. **DON** Henry by the grace of God King of Castile, Leon, Toledo, Galicia, Seville, Cordoba, Murcia, Jach, Algarbe and Algezira, and Lord of Biscay and Molina, in order to confer labour and grace on you Don Alfonso Enriques, my uncle, for the many and good and special services which you rendered to King Don John my father and my lord, whom God pardon, and have rendered and do render to me daily and to give you reward for them, I make you my high Admiral of the sea, and it is my will and pleasure that you shall be from henceforth my high Admiral of the sea, in the same maner as Don Diego Furtado de Mendosa, deceased, used to be, and that you hold the said Admiralty with all the revenues, rights and jurisdictions which belong and ought to belong therein in what soever manner, according as they were best and moor completely possessed by

en todas mis fechos e a honrra e servicio del bien aventurado Apostol Santiago, luz e espejo de todas las Españas e patron, e guardador de los Reyes de Castilla mis antecesores e mio e de todas los Santos e Santas de la corte celestial e por que es natural cosa todos los que bien sirven a los Reyes con limpia voluntad, en lo qual han grande trabajo por ende grande galardón dello, por que sea grande tribgerio e consolación de sus afanos, e otrosy, por que esta bien a los Reyes de dar galardón a los que bien le sirven, lo heyo por faser lo que deven, lo otro por que sea exemplo a los que lo supieren e oyeren, por que de mejor manera le sirven, el Rey que lo faser ha de catur en ello tres cosas, la primera que merced es aquella que faser se guarda quien es, quel quien la haze e como se la mereca e la tercera que es el premio el dano que le puede venir si la fiziere, por ende tratandolo e considerando todo esto e otrosy los muchos e buenos servicios que vos don Alfonso Enriques mi tio, e mi adelantado mayor de la mar, fizeses en la guerra de moros, e en otras que Dios e santos paraxos, e al Rey don Enrique mi padre e Señor que Dios perdone e ayudes fecho e fazedes a mi de cada dia e el linaje de donde vos venades e el noble que con vosco he e quien vos veys e por vos dar galardón dello, quiero que sepan por este mi privilegio todos los omes que agora son o serán de aqui adelante, como yo don Johan por la gracia de Dios Rey de Castilla, de Leon, de Toledo, de Galicia, de Sevilla, de Cordova, de Murcia, de Jaben, del Algarve, de Algezira, e Señor de Vizcaya e de Molina, si una carta del dicho señor Rey don Enrique mi padre e mi señor, que Dios perdone, escrita en papel e firmada de su nombre e sellada con su sello en las espaldas, fecho en esta guisa: DON Enrique por la gracia de Dios Rey de Castilla, de Leon, de Toledo, de Galicia, de Sevilla, de Cordova, de Murcia, de Jaben, del Algarve, de Algezira, e Señor de Vizcaya e de Molina, por faser bien e merced a vos don Alfonso Enriques mi tio por los muchos e leales e señalados servicios, que fizeses al Rey don Johan mi padre e mi Señor, que Dios perdone, e ayudes fecho e fazedes a mi de cada dia, e por dar galardón dello, fize vos mi Almirante mayor de la mar, e quiero e es mi merced que seades de aqui adelante mi Almirante mayor de la mar, segund que lo solia ver el Almirante don Diego Furtado de Mendosa que es finado, e que ayades el dicho Almirantazgo con todas las rentas e derechos e jurisdicciones que le pertenegen e pertaxieren de aqui, en qual quier manera, segund mejor e mas cumplida mente los ave





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

the said Don Diego Hurtado and the other Admirals who have been up to this time. And by this my patent I command all prelates and masters, counts, grandees, knights and esquires and all counsellors, alcaldes, bailiffs, judges, prestameros, probosts and other justices whomsoever, of the most noble city of Seville and of all the other cities, towns and places of my kingdoms and dominions, and captains of the sea, and my superintendent of the fleet, and the masters and boatswains of my galleys, and the masters, macliners, merchants and other persons whatsoever who may trade and navigate the sea, and each and all of them, to receive and obey you the said Don Alonso Enriquez, as my High Admiral of the sea in all things which appertain to the said office of Admiralty, and in each separately, and to pay and cause to be paid to you all the revenues and dues which by right of the said office belong and ought to belong to you, well and completely, in such manner that you may not suffer loss in any thing, according as they best and most completely received, obeyed and rendered payment to the said Admiral Don Diego Hurtado and the other Admirals that have been until now. And by this my patent I give you my full and complete power, in order that you may be able to exercise and may exercise the civil and criminal jurisdiction which belongs and ought to belong to the said office of Admiralty in any manner whatsoever, in all the rights of the sea, both to issue letters of marque and to judge all the suits which may arise at sea and also in the harbours and their environs, as far as the salt water enters and vessels navigate, and that you the said Admiral may have the power of appointing and may appoint your alcaldes, bailiffs, scribes and officers in all the towns and places of my kingdoms which are sea-ports, and that they may take cognizance of and may decide all the suits, criminal and civil, which may arise at sea and in the river where the currents rise and fall, in accordance with the manner in which my other former Admirals most fully and completely appointed them and in which you will appoint them in the said city of Seville. And by this my patent I command the members of my council and the auditors of my chamber, the alcaldes of my court, and all the other justices of the said towns and places of the sea-ports, and of my kingdoms, not to intermeddle in taking cognizance of and deciding the said suits, nor to disturb you or your said officers belonging to your said jurisdiction, whom you may appoint in your stead to take cognizance of the said suits in the manner aforesaid. And moreover I command my High Chancellor, notaries, scribes and other officers whomsoever who are in the commission of my seals, to give, deliver and seal for you my strongest, truest and most sufficient patents of privileges, with the greatest securities that may be needful, and according as they were given to the other Admirals

mengue en lo cosa alguna, segund que mejor e mas conplida mente avian e obedecian e recullian al dicho Almirante don Diego Hurtado e otros otros Almirantes que fasta aqui han seydo. E por esta mi carta vos do todo mi poder conplida mente, para que podades usar e usedes dela jurisdiccion civil e criminal, que al dicho oficio de Almirantazgo pertenece e pertenecer deve en qual quier manera en todos los derechos dela mar, asy para dar cartas de represarias e judgar todos los plitos que en ella accediere, como en los puertos e en los lugares dellos, fasta lo entra el agua salada e navegan los navios, e que vos el dicho Almirante ayales poder de poner e pongades vuestros alcaldes e alguaziles y escrivanos e oficiales en todas las villas e lugares de los mis reynos que son puertos de mar, e para que conoscan e libren todos los plitos criminalis e civiles que accedieren en la mar e en el rio donde llegaren las creyentes e menguaren segund e en la manera que mejor e mas conplida mente los otros mis Almirantes passados lo pusieron e pusierdes en la dicha cibdad de Sevilla. E por esta mi carta mando a los del mi consejo e a los oydores dela mi abdiencia e alcaldes dela mi corte e a todas las otras justicias delas dichas villas e lugares de los puertos dela mar, e de los mis reynos, que se non entremetan de conoscer e librar los dichos pleytos ni perturbar a vos ni a los dichos vuestros oficiales dela dicha vuestra jurisdiccion que pusierdes por vos para conoscer de los dichos plitos en la manera que dichas es. E sobre esta mando al mi chanciller mayor e notarios e escrivanos e otros oficiales quales quier que estan en la tabla de los mis sellos que vos den e libren e sellen mis cartas de privilegios las mas fuertes e firmes e bastantes e con mayores firmas que fueren menester e segund fueron dadas a los otros Almirantes

el dicho don Diego Hurtado e los otras Almirantes que fasta aqui han seydo, e por esta mi carta mando a todos los perlados e maestres, condes, ricos omes, cavalleros e escuderos, e a todos los conçejos e alcaldes, e alguaziles, e merinos e prestameros e probostes e otras justicias, quales quier, dela muy noble cibdad de Sevilla e de todas las otras cibdades e villas e logares de los mis reynos e señorios, e a los capitanes dela mar, e a los armados dela flota, e patrones, e comitres delas mis galeas, e a los maestres e marineros e marcanes e otras personas quales quier que andovieren e navegaren por la mar, e a qual quier o quales quier dellos, que vos ayan e obedescan a vos el dicho don Alonso Enriquez, por mi Almirante mayor dela mar en todas las cosas e en la una delas cosas, que al dicho oficio de Almirantazgo pertenescen, e que vos recudan e fagan recudir con todas las rentas e derechos que por razon del dicho oficio pertenescen e pertenecer vos deven, bien e conplida mente en guisa que vos non

vuestros antecessores, o a qual quier dellos, que mas complida mente lo oviere, e los unos ni los otros non fagades ende al por alguna manera, so pena dela mi merced. E desta mandado dar esta mi carta firmada de mi nombre, e sellada con mi sello dela paridad. Dada en la cibdad de Toro, a quatro dias del mes de Abril, año del nacimiento de nuestro Salvador Jeshu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e cinco años. Yo Juan Martinez Chanciller del Rey la fis escrivir por su mandado. Yo el Rey. Registrada. E agora el dicho don Alfonso Enriquez mi tío e mi Almirante mayor dela mar, pide me por merced que le confirmase la dicha carta del dicho Rey mi padre e mi Señor, que Dios perdone, e las mercedes en ella contenidas e gela mandase guardar e cumplir en todo e por todo, segund que en la dicha carta se contiene, mandándole dar mi carta de privilegio escrita en pergamino de cuero, e sellada con mi sello de plomo pendiente para que mejor e mas complida mente el pudiese gozar e gansar del dicho oficio de Almirantazgo, e delas dichas mercedes en la dicha carta del dicho Señor Rey mi padre contenidas, e otras para que le recudiesen con todas las rentas e derechos, e le fuesen guardadas, e usase todas las jurisdicciones e franquegas e privilegios e libertades que le pertenecen e perteneser deven en qualquier manera por rason del dicho Almirantazgo, segund que mejor e mas complida mente lo oviere en los otros mis Almirantes sus antecessores o qual quier dellos en la dicha carta del dicho Señor Rey mi padre e mi Señor, que Dios perdone, se contienen. E yo el sobre dicho Rey don Juan por Jaser bien e merced al dicho don Alfonso Enriquez mi tío e mi Almirante mayor dela mar, lo velle por bien, e confirmole la dicha carta del dicho Rey mi padre e mi Señor, e las mercedes en ella contenidas, e mando que valan e que sean guardadas en todo e por todo bien e segund que en la dicha carta se contienen. E por este mi privilegio o por el traslado del signado publico, sacado con abtoridad de juez o de alcaide, mande a todos los prebados, maestros, priores, abades, e condes, e ricos omes, e comendadores e subcomendadores, cavalleros, escuderos, e otros del mi consejo, e a los oydores dela mi abstençia e alcaides e alguaciles dela mi corte, e a todos los justiceros e alcaides e alguaciles e merinos e prestameros e prebotes, alcaydes de los castillos e casas fuertes e linas, e otras justicias e oficiales e aporcellados quales quier desta muy noble cibdad de Sevilla e de todas las otras çibdades e villas e logares de los nuestros reynos e señorios, e a los capitones dela mar e patrones e comitres e naviebelos e maestros de las naos e galeas, e a los armadores dela flota, e a los marineros e marçantes, e a todos los omes dela mar e riuo, e a los pescadores e barqueros que navegan en la mar e riuo, e a todos los otros que andan en la mi flota e fuerda en la qual quier manera, o en quales quier navios que anduxieren de aqui adelante de qual quier estado e condicjon

your predecessors, or to any one of them who held it most completely, and neither one nor other of you shall do the contrary in any way under pain of my displeasure. And herof I command to be given this my patent signed with my name, and sealed with my privy seal. Given in the city of Toro, on the fourth day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and five. I, John Martinez, Chancellor of the King, caused this to be written by his command. I the King. Registered. **NOW** the said Don Alfonso Enriquez my uncle and my High Admiral of the sea, has supplicated me as a favour to confirm to him the said patent of the said King my father and my lord, whom God pardon, and the favours therein contained, and to command that they should be observed and fulfilled, in everything and by everything that according to what is contained in the said patent, by directing that my patent of privilege should be given to him written on parchment of skin, and sealed with my seal of lead hanging thereto, in order that he may most fully and completely be able to enjoy and may enjoy the said office of Admiralty and the said favours contained in the said patent of the said lord the King my father; and moreover that he should be paid all the revenues and dues, and that they should be preserved to him, and that he should have all the jurisdictions, franchises, privileges and liberties which belong and ought to belong to him in any manner whatsoever by reason of the said Admiralty, according as my other Admirals his predecessors, or any one of them, held it most fully and completely, and which are contained in the said patent of the said lord the King my father and my lord, whom God pardon. And I the above said King, Don John, in order to confer kindness and favour on the said Don Alfonso Enriquez my uncle and my High Admiral of the sea, found it good, and I confirm to him the said patent of the said King my father and the favours therein contained, and I command that they be valid and be observed fully, perfectly and completely, according as they are contained in the said patent. And by this my privilege and by the copy thereof signed by a notary public and drawn up under the authority of a judge or an alcaide, I command all prelates, masters, priors of orders, counts, grandees, commanders, sub-commanders, knights, esquires, and members of my council and auditors of my chamber, alcaides and bailiffs of my court, and all counsellors, alcaides, bailiffs, judges, prestameros, probosters, commanders of castles and of fortified and unfortified palaces, and other justices, officers and magistratses whomsoever of the most noble city of Seville and of all the other cities, towns and places of our kingdom and dominions, and captains of the sea, masters, boatswains, barge-men and masters of ships and galleys, and my superintendent of the fleet, and sailors, merchants, and all seamen, rivermen, fishermen and boatmen who navigate sea and river, and all others who go in my fleet and out of it in whatsoever manner, or in whatsoever ships they may go, from this time forth, of whatsoever state and condition

Handwritten notes in a cursive script, likely a marginal gloss or commentary, written in dark ink on the right edge of the page. The text is partially obscured by the binding of the book.

they may be, that you and they do hold and receive the said Alfonso Enriquez, my uncle, as my High Admiral of the sea in all parts of my said kingdoms and dominions, and that you act under him in the said office of the said Admiralty and civil and criminal jurisdiction, appearing upon his citations and summonses or upon those of the persons whom he may appoint in his stead, according as your predecessors and you acted under the said Admirals who were in the time of the kings from whom I descend, or towards any one of them, and that you act similarly in respect of the said parent of the said King my father and my lord, whom God pardon, and that you pay and cause to be paid all the revenues and dues which belong and ought to belong to the said office of Admiralty in whatsoever manner and by whatsoever right that may exist, and likewise that you obey him and execute his command, as that of my High Admiral of the sea, and as you would do in my own presence and for my royal person. And likewise I ordain and command that if any person or persons of the sea or of the said rivers should do anything on sea or in the river or elsewhere for which it may be necessary to prosecute and punish him or them, or if they should be disobedient to the said Don Alfonso Enriquez my uncle and to his officers appointed by him in his stead, on sea or in the river or on land, that the said Admiral may have power to execute and may order to be executed and may execute justice upon him or upon them, and inflict or order to be inflicted on the spot the punishment or punishments which they have legally deserved. And I ordain that of all the gains which my said High Admiral may receive or make in my fleet or at sea, I shall receive two parts and the said Admiral the third part, he going in his own person in the said fleet, even though the said fleet or part thereof may go away by his order or without his order, and likewise in the case of all galleys which I may order to be equipped apart from the fleet for the purpose of making gains, that of the gain which I may receive I am to have two parts and the said Admiral the third part. Likewise I ordain and command that in the case of all galleys, ships, mayors, bresses and other foists whatsoever which may be equipped for other parts whereof the fifth part is payable to me, I am to receive two-thirds of the said fifth and the said Admiral one-third thereof. Likewise I ordain that whenever my said Admiral shall fit out a vessel by my command, he may have power to take and may take any four men who may be under arrest, being accused of any crime whatsoever for which they ought to be condemned to death, who may go and come embarked or to embark in the said city of Seville and any other parts of my kingdoms and dominions, that my said Admiral may be able to place to his own account the third part for such person or persons, according to the price or prices at which they may come embarked or to embark. Likewise I ordain that my said Admiral shall have my said Admiralty and fleet and jurisdiction, civil and

que sean, que ayades e ayen e recibades e reciban al dicho Alfonso Enriquez mi tio por mi Almirante mayor dela mar en todas las partes delos dichas mis reynos e señorios, e que usedes conel enel dicho officio del dicho Almirantazgo e jurisdiccion civil e criminal, e vengays a sus llamamientos e emplazamientos o delos que el por sy pusiere, segund que mejor e mas cumplida mente usaron usades con los dichos Almirantes que fueron en tiempo delos Reyes donde yo vengo o con qual quier dellos, e otrosi enla dicha carta del dicho Rey mi padre e mi Señor que Dios perdone, e que recudades e fugades recudir con todas las ventlas e derechos que al dicho officio de Almirantazgo pertenecen e pertenecer deven en qual quier manera, e por qual quier rason que sea, e otrosi que lo obedescades e fagades su mandado asi como de mi Almirante mayor dela mar, e como fariades por mi cuerpo mesmo e por mi persona real. E otrosi tengo por bien e mando que sy alguno o algunos dela mar e delos dichos rios fizieren enla mar o

enl rio o fuera porque menester sea fazer derecho del, e justicia enel o enellos, o sy le fuerin desobedientes al dicho don Alfonso Enriquez mi tio e a sus oficiales que el por sy pusiere enla mar o enel rio, o en tierra, sy el dicho Almirante pueda fazer e mandar fazer e faga la justicia enel o enellos, e desles dar o mandar dar sy, la pena o penas, que de derecho mereciessen aver. E tengo por bien que todas las ganancias que el dicho mi Almirante mayor oviere o fiziere enla mi flota o por la mar, que aya Yo las duas partes, e el dicho Almirante la tercia parte, e yendo el por su cuerpo mesmo enla dicha flota, aunque la dicha flota o parte della se aparti por su mando, o syn su mandado, e otrosi que todas las galeas que yo mandare armar syn flota para ganar, que dela ganancia que oviere, que aya Yo las duas partes, e el dicho Almirante la tercia parte. Otrosi tengo por bien e mando que todas las galeas e naos e pavesas e leños e otras justas quales quier, que armaren a otras partes de que Yo aya de aver el quinto, que Yo aya las duas partes deste dicho quinto, e el dicho Almirante la tercia parte del. E otrosi tengo por bien que cada que el dicho mi Almirante fiziere armar por mi mandado, que pueda sacar e saque quatro omes acusados de qual quier delito, por que devan ser condenados de muerte, que esten presos, quales quier que fueren e vinieren enla dicha cibdad de Sevilla, e otros puertos quales quier delos mis reynos e señorios flotados o por flotar, que pueda el dicho mi Almirante cargar la tercia parte enel o enellos para si, segund el presio o presios que vinieren flotados o flotare. Otrosi tengo por bien que el dicho mi Almirante que aya el dicho mi Almirantazgo e auilaje e jurisdiccion civil e

to oppose or contrabene it, or any part of it, the equivalent of the said penalty of the said two thousand doblas from each person for each time, and to retain them for disposal according to my good pleasure. And likewise you shall compensate and cause to be compensated my said High Admirall, or whosoevr may have his said proceucion, by double for all the said damages and losses, which he may suffer from the said cause, as aforesaid. And further, whosoevr you may be through whom it may remain undone and unfulfilled, I command the person who shall present this my privilege, or a transcript thereof signed as aforesaid, to cite you to appear before me wheresoevr I may be, or two of the officers of every city or town where this may occur, personally, with the procuracion of the other officers your colleagues, within fifteen days following the day of citation, under the said penalty, to state the reason why you have not executed my order. And I command, under the said penalty, that any public scrivener who may be summoned for such purpose shall thereupon deliver to the person presenting this patent a certificate signed with his signature, in order that I may know in what manner my order is executed, and hereof I command you to deliver to the said Don Alfonso Enriquez, my uncle, and my High Admirall of the sea, this my privilege written on parchment of skin, bearing the circle of signanices and sealed with my seal of lead fastened with threads of silk. Given in the town of Valladolid on the seventeenth day of August in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and sixteen. **NO** The abovesaid King Don John, reigning together with the Queen Donna Catherine, my mother and my Lady and my Guardian and Regent of my kingdoms, and with the Infanta Donna Catherine, my sister, in Castile, Leon, Toledo, Galicia, Seville, Cordoba, Murcia, Jaen, Baeja, Badajoz, Algarbe, Algeciras, Vizcaya and Molina, grant this privilege and confirm it. The Infant Don John, cousin of the said Lord the King and his High Steward, confirms it. Don Henry his brother, cousin of the said Lord the King, Master of Santiago, confirms it. The Infant Don Peter his brother, cousin of the said Lord the King, confirms it. Don Louis de Guzman, Master of the order of the Knights of Calatrava, confirms it. Don Peter, Lord of Ponte Alegre, Alcazal of the King, confirms it. Don Louis de la Cerda, Count of Medinaceli, Alcazal of the King, confirms it. Don Paul, Bishop of Burgos, High Chancellor of the King, confirms it. Don Lopez de Mendoza, Archbishop of Santiago, High Chaplain of the King, confirms it. Don Farther Alonso, Bishop of Sigüenza, confirms it. Don John, Bishop of Segovia, confirms it. Don Diego, Bishop of Cuença, confirms it. Don Gonzalo de

yr a pasar, por la dicha pena de las dichas dos mill doblas, a cada uno por cada vez, e las guarden para fazer de las lo que la mi merced fuere. E otrosi que emendades e fagades emendar al dicho mi Almirante mayor a a quien la dicha su voz toriere, de todas los dichos daños a menoscabos, que por la dicha rason recibiere doblas como dicho es, e demas, por qual quier n quales quier por quien ficare de lasi fazer e cumplir, mando a nome que este mi privilegio mostrare a el traslado sygnado como dicho es, que vos enplase que parescades ante mi do quier que yo sea, vos los dichos concejos por vuestros procuradores suficientes e uno o dos de los oficiales de cada cibdad o villa de esto necessiere personalmente con procuracion de los otros oficiales vuestros compañeros, del dia que vos enplazaren en quinze dias primeras syguientes, sola dicha pena a desyr por qual rason no cumplades mi mandado. E mando sola dicha pena a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que vos la mostrare testimonio sygnado con su sygno, por que yo sepa en como se cumple mi mandado e desto le mando dar el dicho don Alfonso Enriquez mi tío e mi Almirante mayor de la mar este mi privilegio escrito en pergamino de cuero, roldado e sellado con mi sellado de plomo colgado en filox de seda. Dada en la villa de Valladolid dies e syete dias de Agosto, año del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e diez e syete años. E yo el sobredicho Rey don Juan reynante en uno con la Reyna doña Catalina mi madre e mi Señora e mi futura e regidora de los mis reynos e con la ynfanta doña Catalina mi hermana, en Castilla e en Leon e en Toledo e en Galicia, e en Sevilla e en Cordova, e en Murcia e en Jaen e en Baeja e en Badajoz e en el Algarbe e en Algecira e en Vizcaya e en Molina otorgo este privilegio e confirmo. El ynfante don Juan primo del dicho Señor Rey e su mayordomo mayor confirma. Don Enrique su hermano, primo del dicho Señor Rey, maestro de Sanctiago, confirma. El ynfante Don Pedro su hermano primo del dicho Señor Rey confirma. Don Lays de Guzman maestro de la orden de la Cavalleria de Calatrava confirma. Don Pedro Señor de Montalegre vasallo del Rey confirma. Don Lays de la Cerda Conde de Medina Veli, vasallo del Rey confirma. Don Pablo Obispo de Burgos, Chanciller mayor del Rey confirma. Don Lope de Mendoza Arçobispo de Santiago, capellan mayor del Rey confirma. Don fray Alfonso Obispo de Santiago Sigüenza confirma. Don Johan Obispo de Segovia confirma. Don Diego Obispo de Cuença, confirma. Don Gonzalo de

tere testimonio sygnado con su sygno, por que yo sepa en como se cumple mi mandado e desto le mando dar el dicho don Alfonso Enriquez mi tío e mi Almirante mayor de la mar este mi privilegio escrito en pergamino de cuero, roldado e sellado con mi sellado de plomo colgado en filox de seda. Dada en la villa de Valladolid dies e syete dias de Agosto, año del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e diez e syete años. E yo el sobredicho Rey don Juan reynante en uno con la Reyna doña Catalina mi madre e mi Señora e mi futura e regidora de los mis reynos e con la ynfanta doña Catalina mi hermana, en Castilla e en Leon e en Toledo e en Galicia, e en Sevilla e en Cordova, e en Murcia e en Jaen e en Baeja e en Badajoz e en el Algarbe e en Algecira e en Vizcaya e en Molina otorgo este privilegio e confirmo. El ynfante don Juan primo del dicho Señor Rey e su mayordomo mayor confirma. Don Enrique su hermano, primo del dicho Señor Rey, maestro de Sanctiago, confirma. El ynfante Don Pedro su hermano primo del dicho Señor Rey confirma. Don Lays de Guzman maestro de la orden de la Cavalleria de Calatrava confirma. Don Pedro Señor de Montalegre vasallo del Rey confirma. Don Lays de la Cerda Conde de Medina Veli, vasallo del Rey confirma. Don Pablo Obispo de Burgos, Chanciller mayor del Rey confirma. Don Lope de Mendoza Arçobispo de Santiago, capellan mayor del Rey confirma. Don fray Alfonso Obispo de Santiago Sigüenza confirma. Don Johan Obispo de Segovia confirma. Don Diego Obispo de Cuença, confirma. Don Gonzalo de

Cuenga Obispo de
Placencia confirma.
Don Diego Gomes de
Sandoval Adelantado
mayor de Murcia
confirma. Don Johan
Hainres de Arellano
Señor de los Cameros,
vasallo del Rey con-
firma. Don Gaspar
Fernandes Marragar,
Señor de Aguilar,
vasallo del Rey con-
firma. Don Vago Lopez de
Mendoza Señor de la
Yega vasallo del Rey
confirma. Yo Juan
Fernandes de Pis-
lencia escrivano del
dicho Señor Rey he
escrito por su manda-
do en la dha dizeña
que el dicho Señor
Rey reyno. Fer-
nandus Nachalaterus
in legibus Affonso,
Regis strada. Fagora
el dicho Don Alfonso
Enriquez Almirante
mayor de la mar, pre-
sente por merced
que le confirmase el
dicho privilegio de
merced aqui conten-
tida e gelo mandase
guardar en todo bien
e cumplida mente se-
gund que en el se
contiene. E yo el
sobrito dicho Rey don
Juan por favor bien
e merced al dicho
don Alfonso Enriquez
mi tio e mi Al-
mirante mayor de la
mar e acatando al
dicho que conmigo
ha e los muchos e
buenos e señaladas
servicios que ha al
Rey don Juan mi
abuelo e al Rey don
Enrique mi padre e mi señor que Dios perdona e fave a mi de cada dia, tovelo por bien e parente de mi pro-
prietario e de la suya, es mi voluntad y merced de confirmar e confirmole el dicho privilegio e todas las merces e en-
tendidas, e do gelo agora de nuevo en todo segund e en la manera que en el dicho privilegio se contiene, e que pueda
usar e usar del dicho oficio de Almirantado con toda la justicia e jurisdiccion alta e baxa civil e criminal e en el me-
mo iure, e con todas las otras cosas e cada una de las en la dicha carta de privilegio suso incorporadas e contenidas,
e use dello e de cada cosa dello e los que por sy puxiere asi en la mi corte e chancilleria e casa e rastro, como juera della,
e pueda faver e faga lo los que por sy puxiere todas las otras cosas e cada una de las contenidas en la dicha carta de pre-
vilegio suso incorporada, las quales yo agora do e otorgo con libre e plenaria jurisdiccion e poderio e abtoridad
segund que yo la he, e de fredo firme mente por esta mi carta de privilegio o por el traslado sygnado de escrivano
publico sacado con abtoridad de juez o de alcalde que de aqui adelante ninguno ni algunos, non sean osados de lo
ni pasar contra el dicho privilegio ni contra parte del, para gelo quebrantar o amenazar en alguna cosa de lo
que en el se contiene, que a qual quier o quales quier que lo fizieren o contra el o contra parte del fuesen o passaren
arrian la mi yra e de mas pechar meyan las penas en la dicha carta de privilegio suso incorporada contenidas, e
al dicho Don Alfonso Enriquez mi tio e mi Almirante mayor o a qual que sy bus toviere, todos los dineros e
monedas que por ende recibiere. E yo mismo pagarlo bon diez mill maravedis de pena para su camera, e
dicho Don Alfonso Enriquez mi tio e mi Almirante, en los quales dichos diez mill maravedis de pena quiero e es mi
merced e voluntad que castiga por esso mesmo fecho qual quier que viniere o tentare venir contra el contenido en esta

Zuriga, Bishop of Placencia confirms it. Don Diego Gomes de Sandoval, High Prefect of Murcia, confirms it. Don John Ramirez de Arellano, Lord of Los Cameros, Vassal of the King, confirms it. Don Garcia Fernandez Henriquez, Lord of Aguilar, Vassal of the King, confirms it. Ignatius Lopez de Mendoza, Lord of La Yega, Vassal of the King, confirms it. J. John Fernandes de Palencia, Scribe of the said Lord the King, have caused it to be written by his command in the tenth year of the reign of the said Lord the King. Ferdinand, Bachelor of Laws, Alfonso, Registered. And now the said Don Alfonso Enriquez, High Admiral of the sea, has prayed me as a favour to confirm to him the said privilege of labour herein contained, and to command that it be preserved to him in all things, fully and completely, according to what is contained therein. And I the aforesaid King Don John, in order to confer labour and grace upon the said Don Alfonso Enriquez, my uncle and my High Admiral of the sea, and having respect to the merit which he enjoys with me and the many, good and notable services which he rendered to King Don John my grandfather, and to King Don Henry my father and my lord, whom God pardon, and which he renders to me daily, approved it, and therefore of my own motion and certain knowledge, it is my will and pleasure to confirm and I do confirm to him the said privilege, and all the labour therein contained, and now I grant it to him anew in its entirety according and in such manner as is contained in the said privilege, and that he may have power to exercise and may exercise the said office of Admiralty, with all the authority and jurisdiction, high and low, civil and criminal, and in micro et micro imperio, and with all the other things, and each of them, contained in the said patent of privilege incorporated above, and may avail himself thereof and of everything therein, as may also those whom he may appoint in his place, both within my court, chancery, palace and precinct and outside thereof; and he, and those whom he may appoint in his stead, shall have power to perform and may perform all the other things and each of them contained in the said patent of privilege incorporated above, with things I now give and grant with free and full judgment and power and complete authority, according as I possess it. And I firmly forbid, by this my patent of privilege or by the transcript thereof signed by a public scribe, extracted under the authority of a judge or of an alcaide, that from now henceforth any person or persons should dare to act or proceed to ward him contrary to the said privilege or contrary to part thereof, so as to violate or diminish in anything what is therein contained; for any person or persons who may do so, or who may act or proceed either contrary to it or to part thereof, will incur my anger, and moreover shall pay to me the penalties contained in the said patent of privilege incorporated above, and to the said Don Alfonso Enriquez, my uncle and my High Admiral, or to whomsoever may have his procuration, all the damages and losses which he may suffer thereby. And also they must pay a penalty of ten thousand maravedis to the chamber of the said Don Alfonso Enriquez, my uncle and my Admiral; to which said penalty of ten thousand maravedis I desire, and it is my will and pleasure, that any person by the very fact itself shall become liable who shall contravene or attempt to contravene what is contained in this

Handwritten marginal notes in a cursive script, likely a continuation of the document or a commentary. The text is dense and difficult to decipher due to the cursive style and some fading.

my privilege or any clause or part thereof, so: I confer the
grant thereof upon the said Alfonso Enriquez, my uncle and
my High Admiral, or upon whomsoever he may select and ap-
prove. And moreover I command all the abovesaid prelates,
masters of orders, commanders and subcommanders, dukes,
counts, grandees and members of my council, auditors of my
chamber, alcaldes, notaries, bailiffs, justices and other officers
of my court and chancery and of my palace and precinct, and
my prefects, chief judges, knights and esquires, and all the
counsellors, governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, judges, prestameros,
probosts and other justices and officers of every kind of the
most noble city of Seville, and of all the cities, towns and
places of my kingdoms and dominions, and the captains of the
sea and my intendant of the fleet, masters and superintendents
of my galleys, and the masters, mariners and merchants and
any other persons who may traverse or navigate the sea, and
all other persons of whatever state, condition, pre-eminence or
dignity, who shall see this my patent of privilege, or the tran-
script thereof signed as aforesaid, to observe and perform, and
cause to be observed and performed, towards the said Don Al-
fonso Enriquez, my uncle and my High Admiral of the sea, or
of whomsoever ought to receive it for him, this said privilege
and all the labours therein contained, in all things fully and
completely, as and in the manner therein contained, and that
they are not to oppose or contravene nor agree to oppose or
contravene it or part thereof, at any time or for any possible
reason, under pain of my displeasure and of the penalty im-
posed in the said patent of privilege incorporated above, upon
any person through whom it may remain undone and unful-
filled. And I command the High Chancellor of my privy seal,
and members of my council, auditors of my chamber, alcaldes
and notaries, and my high Treasurers and my officers and
scribblers who are at the board of my seals, that if with re-
spect to all the things abovesaid, or any one or more of them,
my said Admiral, or those whom he may appoint in his stead,
shall demand from them any of my patents and privileges with
the circle of signatures, or any others whatsoever, to give them
to him and to deliver, pass and seal them as strongly, suffi-
ciently and completely as they are able and as they may find
necessary for all that is abovesaid and every clause and part
thereof, and the execution thereof. And neither you nor they shall
act contrary thereto, under the said penalty; and moreover if
through any of you or of them it remains undone and unfulfilled,
I command the person who may exhibit to you this my patent
of privilege or the said transcript thereof signed as aforesaid,
to cite you to appear before me in my court, the counsellors by
your attorneys, and the officers and other individual persons

condición preheminiencia o dignidad que sean que esta mi carta de privilegio vieren o el traslado dello
signado como dicho es, que guarden e cumplan e fagan guardar e conplir al dicho don Alfonso En-
riquez mi tío, e mi Almirante mayor de la mar o al que lo oviere de aver por el, este dicho privilegio e
todas las mercedes en el contenidas, en todo bien e cumplida mente segund e en la manera que en el se
contiene, e que le no vayan ni pasen ni consentan yr ni pasar contra el ni contra parte del en alguno
tiempo ni por alguna razon que sea, so pena de la mi merced e de la pena contenida en la dicha carta de
privilegio suso encorporada, a cada uno por quien fincare dello así fazer e conplir, e mando al mi
chanciller mayor del mi sello de la porridal e a los del mi consejo e oydores de la mi abdiencia e al-
caldes e notarios, e a los mis contadores mayores e a los mis oficiales e escrivanos que estan a la tabla
dolos mis sellos, que si sobre todas las cosas suso dichas o sobre qual quier o quales quier dellas, el
dicho mi Almirante o los que el por sy pusiere, les pudieren quales quier mis cartas e privilegios ro-
dados o otros quales quier, que gelos den e libren e pasen e sellen los mas firmes e bastantes e com-
plidos que pudieren e menester ovieren para todo lo suso dicho e para cada cosa e parte dello e para
la execucion dello. E non sagades ni fagan enle al, sola dicha pena, e demas p r qual quier o quales
quier de vos o dellos por quien fincare dello así fazer e conplir, mundo al ome, que vos esta mi carta
de privilegio mostrare o el dicho su traslado signado como dicho es, que vos enplase que parescades ante
mi en la mi corte, las coneyras por vuestros procuradores, e los oficiales e las otras personas singulares

mi privilegio o con-
tra casa o parte dello,
ca yo le fago merced
al dicho Alfonso En-
riquez mi tío e mi
Almirante mayor o a
quien el quisiere e
por bien loviere, e
sobresto mando a to-
das las sobre dichos
perlados, maestres de-
las ordenes e comen-
dadores e subcomen-
dadores, duques e
condes e ricos omes e
alos del mi consejo e
oydores de la mi ab-
diencia e alcaldes e
notarios e alguaziles
e justicias e otros
oficiales de la mi corte
e chancilleria e de la
mi casa e rastra, e
alos mis adelantados
e merinos mayores
cavalleros e escude-
ros, e a todos los
concejos e corregi-
dores e alcaldes e
alguaziles e merinos
e prestameros e pre-
bostes e otras justi-
cias e oficiales quales
quier de la muy noble
ciudad de Sevilla e
de todas las ciudades
e villas e logares de-
los mis reynos e se-
ñorios, e a los capi-
tanes de la mar, e al
miramador de la flota
e patrones e comitres
de las mis galas e
alos maestres e mari-
neros e marcanles, e
otras personas quales
quier que anduvieren
e navegaren por la
mar, e a todas las
otras personas de
qual quier estado e

personal mente del dia que vos emplazaren fasta quinze dias primeros syguientes, cada uno a desyr por qual rason non complides mi mandado, sola dicha pena, e a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que vos la mostrare testimonio sygnado con su sygno, por que yo sepa en como se cumple mi mandado. E desto le mando dar al dicho mi Almirante mi tio, esta mi carta de privilegio escrita en pergamino de cuero firmado de mi nombre rodado e sellado con mi sello de plomo pendiente en filis de seda. Dada en la cibdad de Segovia a seys de junio año del nascimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christa de mill e quatroçientos e dies e nueve años. Yo El Rey. Yo El sobre dicho Rey don Juan rey nante en uno con la Reyna doña Maria mi esposa e con la ynfante doña Catalina mi hermana, en Castilla e en Leon e en Galicia e en Toledo e en Sevilla e en Cordova e en Murcia e en Jaben e en haça e en Badajoz, e enel Algarbe e en Algezira e en Vizcaya e en Molina, otorgo este privilegio e confirmo. El ynfante don Juan primo de dicho Señor Rey, ynfante de Aragon maestre de Santiago confirma. El ynfante don Pedro primo del dicho Señor Rey confirma. Don Alfonso Enrriques tio del Rey Almirante mayor delo mar confirma. Don Rui Lopes Davalos Conde estable de Castilla, Adelantado mayor de Murcia confirma. Don Luys de Gusman maestre dela orden dela cavalleria de Calatrava confirma. Don Luys dela Cerda Conde de Medina Çeli vasallo del Rey confirma. Don Juan Alfonso Pimentel conde de Benavente vasallo del Rey confirma. Don Pedro Señor de Montalegre vasallo del Rey, confirma. Don Lope de Mendoza Arçobispo de Sanctiago capellan mayor confirma. Don Rodrigo de Velasco, obispo de Palencia confirma. Don Alfonso obispo de Çiguenya confirma. Don Juan obispo de Segovia confirma. Don Juan Obispo de Avila confirma. Don Avaro obispo de Cuenca confirma. Don Fernando obispo de Cordova confirma. Don Gutierre Gomes administrador dela iglesia de Palencia chanciller mayor dela Reyna de Castilla, confirma. Don Rodrigo obispo de Jaben confirma. E yo Johan Fernandes de Guadaluajara, la fis escrivir por su mandado del Rey nuestro Señor. Fernandus bachelaurus in legibus Registrada. La qual dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey presentada e leyda en la manera que dicha es, el dicho Gonçalo Fernandes en nombre del dicho Señor Almirante

Handwritten notes and signatures in a cursive script, likely a later addition or a separate document. The text is partially illegible due to the cursive and some fading. It appears to contain names and possibly dates or locations, such as 'Yo de Segovia' and 'Yo de Avila'.

declared to the Lords Auditors aforesaid, that inasmuch as the said Admiral intended and found it necessary to send the said patent of privilege and present it in certain places in execution of the service of our said Lord the King and of the common wealth of his kingdoms and dominions and of the subjects and natives thereof, and for the care and conservation of the said Admiralty and of the said Admiral, and that it was feared that the said patent of privilege might be lost and damaged, as well by theft, as by fire or by water or by other cause or accident or by any danger that might befall, and that hence might follow disservice to the said Lord the King and that damage might accrue to the said Admiral, therefore he said that he asked and he did ask the said Auditors, in the best manner and form that he could and ought of right, that in virtue of their office, which he solicited, they would order and give licence to us the said John Martines and Peter Garcia, Secretaries, so that we both jointly as public persons might transcribe or cause to be transcribed from the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King one copy or two, or as many more as might suffice and be needful for the said Admiral Don Fabricue, and that we should deliver them signed by each of us jointly in such wise that they might obtain credence, being collated with the said original patent of privilege; and that such copy or copies of the said patent of privilege of the said Lord the King as we should thus deliver to the said Admiral, or to whomsoever should receive it on his behalf, should be signed with our signatures. And in order that they might be more stable and valid, he asked the said Lords Auditors to give and to interpose, in that and for that, their decree and authority, so that such copy or copies of it as we the said Secretaries should so deliver signed as aforesaid might avail and obtain credence, wheresoever they might appear, within and without a court of justice, in such manner as the said original patent of privilege above contained would avail and obtain credence upon being put in evidence. And thereupon the said Lords Auditors, having seen the said petition, took the said original patent of privilege in their hands and inspected, considered and examined it, and inasmuch as on the present occasion they did not find it either torn, or broken or cancelled or interpolated or in any part thereof doubtful or suspicious, but rather free from every defect, therefore, considering all that is aforesaid they declared that they ordained and did ordain and give licence to us the said John Martines of Leon and Peter Garcia of Madrid, Secretaries aforesaid, that we both jointly as public persons should make or cause to be made from the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King, one

dicha a los dichos Señores oydores, que por quanto el dicho Señor Almirante entendia e le era necesario de embiar la dicha carta de privilegio, e la presentar, en algunos lugares do conplia a servicio del dicho Señor Rey e del bien comun de los sus reynos e señorios e de los subditos e naturales de los e guarda e conservacion del dicho Almirantazgo e del dicho Almirante, e que se revelava que la dicha carta de privilegio se podria perder e danificar, asy por robo como por fuego e por agua o por otra causa o caso furto o pili-gro alguno que podria acaescer e dello se podria seguir deservicio al dicho Señor Rey e al dicho Señor Almirante re-cerzer en ello dano, por ende dixo que pedia e pido a los dichos Señores oydores en la mejor manera e forma que podia e devia de derecho, que de su oficio el qual ymportava mandasen e diesen licencia, a nos los dichos Juan Martines e Pero Garcia escrivanos para que ambos a dross junta mente como personas publicas, sacasemos o fiziesemos sacar de-

la dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey original un traslado o dross o mas quantos conpliesen e fuesen menester al dicho Señor Almirante don Fabricue, e gelos dixemos signados de cada uno de nos junta mente en manera que fiziesen fe, concertadas con la dicha carta de privilegio original, e que al tal traslado o traslados que asy dixemos signados de nuestros reynos de la dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey, al dicho Señor Almirante, o al que lo ovese de aver por el. E porque fuesen mas firmes e valederos, pido a los dichos Señores oydores que diesen e ynterpusiesen a ello e para ello su decreto e abtoridad para que de los tales traslado o traslados que nos los dichos escrivanos asi dixemos dello signados como dicho es, valiesen e fiziesen fe de quierque paresciesen en juyso e fuera del asi como valdria e fava fe la dicha carta de privilegio original suso contenida paresciendo. E luego los dichos Señores oydores visto el dicho peticionto tomaron la dicha carta de privilegio original en sus manos e vieron e cataronla e examinaronla, e por quanto al presente no la fallaron rota ni casa ni chancelada ni sopantada ni en alguna parte della dudolosa ni sospechosa, mas antes careciente de todo vicio, por ende acatando lo sobredicho todo, dixeron que mandavan e mandaron e dieron licencia, a nos los dichos Juan Martines de Leon e Pero Garcia de Madrid escrivanos sobredichos, para que ambos a dross junta mente como personas publicas, sacasemos o fiziesemos sacar de la dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey, original, un

tréslado o dos o mas
quantos cumpliesen
e fuesen menester, al
dicho Señor Almirante,
e gelos diesse-
mos signados con
nuestros sygnos con-
cerladns con la dicha
carta de privilegio
original en manera
que fiziesen fe, e el
tréslado o tréslados
que nosotras asy
diessemos dello al
dicho Señor Almi-
rante como dicho es,
los dichos señores
oydores, dixeron que
ynterponian e ynter-
pusyeron su ablori-
dad e decreto, sy e en
quanto e en la mejor
manera e forma que
podian e devian de
derecha, para que los
tales tréslados o trésla-
dos que asi diessemos
dello sygnados, valies-
sen e fiziesen fe lo
quiero paresciesen
en juyzio e fuera del,
sy e asy e tan com-
plida mente, como
valdria e faria fe
la dicha carta de
privilegio original
del dicho Señor Rey
paresciendo. Testi-
gos que fueron presen-
tes a todo lo que
dicho es, el huyen-
do Juan Lopez de
Miranda, e los ha-
chilleres Diego Mu-
nos, alcaides delos
fijos dalgo, e Luys
Rodriguez e Fernand
Mathos, e Alonso
Lopez de Sevilla, e
Luys Gonzalez de
Cordoba, escrivanos
del dicho Señor Rey.
E desto encomenzo paso
el dicho Gonzalo Fer-
nandes, en nombre del

transcript, or two, or as many more as might suffice and be necessary
for the said Lord Admiral, and should deliver them to him signed with our
signatures, and collated with the said original patent of privilege. In such
manner as to obtain credence; and with respect to the transcript or tran-
scripts thereof which we should thus deliver to the said Lord Admiral,
as aforesaid, the said Lords Auditors declared that they interposed and they
did interpose their authority and decree, thus and so far and in the best
manner and form which they could and ought of right, in order that such
transcript or transcripts thereof as we should deliver duly signed, should
avail and obtain credence wherever they might appear, whether within or
without a court of justice, as and in the same manner and as completely as
the said original patent of privilege of the said Lord the King would avail
and obtain credence upon being presented. Witnesses who were present at
all that is aforesaid, the licentiate John Lopes de Miranda and the bache-
lors Diego and Munos alcaides of the gentry, and Luys Rodriguez and
Ferdinand Mathos and Alonso Lopez of Seville, and Luys Gonzalez of
Cordoba, scribes of our said Lord the King. And directly this took place
the said Gonzalo Fernandes, in the name of the said Lord Admiral, re-
quested us the said Scribes to deliver to him this transcript of the said
original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King, with the said autho-
rization and decree for the security and conservation of the said Admiral
and of the matters aforesaid; which was done and passed on the day, month
and year above written, before the aforesaid witnesses. And we, the said
John Martinez of Leon and Peter Garcia of Madrigal, scribes aforesaid,
said, in virtue of the said licence and order made and delivered to us by the
said Lords Auditors upon the said authorization and decree thus by them
interposed, have caused to be written and drawn out and do draw out
this transcript of the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the
King, both together jointly, and we do collate it with the said original
patent of privilege, word for word, in the presence of the witnesses who
will be written below who were present at the said collation, and saw and
heard this said transcript read and collated with the said original patent
of privilege; which said witnesses, who were present and were summoned
to the said collation, are the following: Francisco Martinez of Villa An-
pano, scrivener of the said chamber, and Andrew of Tallabodit and Ferdi-
nand of Medina, son of John of Medina, servant of the said John Martinez
of Leon. It is written ober erasure in a place where it says podendo grand
galardon, and where it says e it is written between lines, and where it
says mi it is written between lines, and where it says qualquier navio,
and where it says en la dicha mar, and between lines where it says dicha,
and ober erasure where it says publico que para and between lines de,
and where it says organ, it is written ober erasure where it says tenorio
norario, it is written between lines where it says mi, and where it says
Juan Lopez; let this be no prejudice thereto. And I, the said John
Martines of Leon, scrivener and notary public aforesaid, who was present
at that which is aforesaid, with the said Peter Garcia of Madrigal, scrib-
ner, before the said Lords Auditors, together with the said witnesses who
were present thereat, and by the said order and licence of the said Lords
Auditors, together with the said Peter Garcia, scrivener, caused to be
written and drawn out this transcript of the said patent of privilege of the

dicho Señor Almirante pidió anos los dichos escrivanos que le diessemos este tréslado de la dicha carta de privilegio
original del dicho Señor Rey con la dicha abloridad e decreto para guarda e conservación del dicho Almirante,
e delos casbas sobre dichas que fue fecho e paso, día e mes e año, ante los testigos sobre dichos desuso escriptos. E
nos los dichos Juan Martinez de Leon e Pero Garcia de Madrigal escrivanos sobre dichos, por virtud de la dicha
licencia e mandamiento a nos fecho, e dado por los dichos Señores oydores de la dicha abloridad e decreto por ellos asy
ynterpuesta, fizimos escrivir e sacar e sacamos este tréslado de la dicha carta de privilegio original del dicho Señor
Rey, anos a dos junta mente, e lo concertamos con la dicha carta de privilegio original de verbo ad verbo, en presencia
de los testigos que yuso serán escriptos que fueron presentes a al dicho concertamiento, e vieron e oyeron leer e concertar,
este dicho tréslado con la dicha carta de privilegio original, los quales dichos testigos que fueron presentes e llamados
al dicho concertamiento son estos que se syguen. Francisco Martinez de Villanpando escrivano de la dicha abloridad,
e Andres de Tallabodit e Fernand de Medina, fijo de Juan de Medina, criado del dicho Juan Martinez de Leon. E a
escripto sobre raylo, en un lugar donde dice, podendo grand galardon, e .i. dis e, e scripto entre renglones e o dis mi,
e scripto entre renglones e o dis qual quier navia, e a dis en la dicha mar, e entre renglones a dis dicha, e sobre raylo
dis publico que para e entre renglones de, e o dis de organ, e scripto sobre raylo o dis tenorio norario, e entre renglones
scripto a dis mi, e o dis Juan Lopez, non le empezan. E yo el dicho Juan Martinez de Leon escrivano e notario pu-
blico sobre dicho que a esta que sobre dichos presente fue, con el dicho Pero Garcia de Madrigal escrivano, ante los dichos
Señores oydores e en uno con los dichos testigos que a esto fueron presentes, e por el dicho mandamiento e licencia de los dichos
Señores oydores e en uno con el dicho Pero Garcia escrivano, fizimos e sacar este tréslado de la dicha carta de privilegio del

Handwritten marginal notes on the right edge of the page, partially cut off.

said Lord the King, with the said authorisation, on these three leaves
 and a half of parchment of skin, besides this whereon is my signature,
 and below each page is placed my name; and I have collated this tran-
 script with the said original patent of privilege of the said Lord the
 King, together with the said Peter Garcia, scrivener, in the presence
 of the witnesses mentioned in this writing, who were present at the
 said collation; and therefore I have made here this my signature,
 for such it is, in testimony of the truth: John Martines. And I,
 the said Peter Garcia of Madrid, scrivener and notary public afore-
 said, having been present at that which is aforesaid, together with
 the said John Martines of Leon, scrivener, before the said Lords
 auditors, together with the said witnesses who were present thereat,
 and by the said command and licence of the said Lords Auditors, to-
 gether with the said John Martines, scrivener, caused to be written
 and executed this transcript of the said patent of privilege of the
 said Lord the King, with the said authorisation, on these three leaves
 and a half of parchment of skin, with this piece in addition on which
 is placed this my signature, and below each page is placed my name;
 and I have collated this transcript with the said original patent of
 privilege of the said Lord the King, together with the said John
 Martines, scrivener, in the presence of the witnesses mentioned in
 this writing, and who were present at the said collation; and there-
 fore I have made here this my signature in testimony of the truth:
 Peter Garcia. And this transcript was collated with the said origi-
 nal writing from which it was executed before the witnesses
 who were present thereat, on Friday, the thirteenth day of the month
 of November, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ
 one thousand four hundred and eighty-nine. Witnesses who were
 present at the reading and collation of this said transcript executed
 from the said writing: Alfonso de Valle and Diego de Mesa, al-
 caldes, and Nuño de Mendoza and Ferdinand de Esquivel and John
 de Montanos, scrivener of our Lord the King, and others. And I,
 Gonzalo Garcia of Villa Mayor, scrivener of our Lord the King and
 his notary public in his court and in all his realms and dominions,
 was present, together with the said witnesses, at the collation of
 this said transcript with the said writing, from which it was ex-
 ecuted, which transcript I have caused to be written, and therefore I
 have made here this my signature, in testimony thereof: Gonzalo
 Garcia, scrivener of the King.

dicho Señor Rey con la
 dicha abtoridad, en
 estas tres fojas e me-
 dia de pergamino de
 cuero con esta en que
 va mi sygno, e de ba-
 xo de cada plana,
 va puesto mi nombre
 e concertado este tres-
 lado con la dicha
 carta de privilegio
 original del dicho
 Señor Rey, en uno
 con el dicho Pero Gar-
 cia escrivano en pre-
 sencia de los testigos
 que en esta escriptura
 faze mención que
 fueron presentes al
 dicho concertamiento.
 E por ende fize aqui
 este mio sygno que es
 tal en testimonio de
 verdad, Juan Mar-
 tines. E yo el dicho
 Pero Garcia de Ma-
 drigal escrivano e
 notario publico suso
 dicho que a esto que
 sobre dicho es pre-
 sente fize con el dicho
 Juan Martines de
 Leon escrivano ante
 los dichos Señores
 Oydores, en uno con
 los dichos testigos
 que dello fueron pre-
 sentes, e por el dicho
 mandamiento e licen-
 cia de los dichos Se-
 ñores Oydores en uno
 con el dicho Juan
 Martines escrivano
 fize escrivir e sacar
 este treslado de la
 dicha carta de privi-
 legio del dicho Señor
 Rey con la dicha ab-
 toridad en estas tres
 fojas e media de per-
 gamino de cuero con mas este pedazo en que va este mio sygno e de baxo de cada plana, va puesto mi nombre e concertado este treslado con la dicha escriptura original donde fue sacado ante los testigos que dello fueron presentes en viernes treze dias del mes de noviembre, año del nacimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e ochenta e nueve años, testigos que fueron presentes al leer e concertar deste dicho treslado sacado de la dicha escriptura, Alfonso de Valle e Diego de Mesa alcaldes, e Nuño de Mendoza e Fernando dequivel e Juan de Montanos escrivano del Rey nuestro Señor, e otros. E yo Gonzalo Garcia de Villamayor escrivano de nuestro Señor el Rey e su notario publico en la su corte, e en todos los sus reynos e señorios presente fize, en una con los dichos testigos, a concertar este dicho treslado con la dicha escriptura donde fue sacado, el qual fize escrivir e por ende fize aqui este mio sygno, atal en testimonio, Gonzalo Garcia escrivano del Rey.

In the name of the Holy Trinity and eternal
 Unity, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, three persons really distinct
 in one divine essence which lives and reigns for ever without end,
 and of the blessed and glorious Virgin Saint Mary, our Lady, His
 Mother, whom we regard as Lady and advocate in all our actions, and

In el nombre de la Sancta Trinidad yterna Unidad Padre e Hijo Spiritu Sancto, tres personas real mente
 distintas en una sola divina, que vive e reyna por su opre sin fin, e de la bien aventurada V. gen gloriosa Sancta
 Maria nuestra Señora su Madre, a quien nos tenemos por Señora e por abogada en todos los nuestros fechos e

In el nombre de la Sancta Trinidad yterna Unidad Padre e Hijo Spiritu Sancto, tres personas real mente
 distintas en una sola divina, que vive e reyna por su opre sin fin, e de la bien aventurada V. gen gloriosa Sancta
 Maria nuestra Señora su Madre, a quien nos tenemos por Señora e por abogada en todos los nuestros fechos e

This is a copy of the original patent of privilege of the said Lord the King, with the said authorisation, on these three leaves and a half of parchment of skin, besides this whereon is my signature, and below each page is placed my name; and I have collated this transcript with the said original patent of privilege of the said Lord the King, together with the said Peter Garcia, scrivener, in the presence of the witnesses mentioned in this writing, who were present at the said collation; and therefore I have made here this my signature, for such it is, in testimony of the truth: John Martines. And I, the said Peter Garcia of Madrid, scrivener and notary public afore-said, having been present at that which is aforesaid, together with the said John Martines of Leon, scrivener, before the said Lords auditors, together with the said witnesses who were present thereat, and by the said command and licence of the said Lords Auditors, together with the said John Martines, scrivener, caused to be written and executed this transcript of the said patent of privilege of the said Lord the King, with the said authorisation, on these three leaves and a half of parchment of skin, with this piece in addition on which is placed this my signature, and below each page is placed my name; and I have collated this transcript with the said original patent of privilege of the said Lord the King, together with the said John Martines, scrivener, in the presence of the witnesses mentioned in this writing, and who were present at the said collation; and therefore I have made here this my signature in testimony of the truth: Peter Garcia. And this transcript was collated with the said original writing from which it was executed before the witnesses who were present thereat, on Friday, the thirteenth day of the month of November, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and eighty-nine. Witnesses who were present at the reading and collation of this said transcript executed from the said writing: Alfonso de Valle and Diego de Mesa, alcaldes, and Nuño de Mendoza and Ferdinand de Esquivel and John de Montanos, scrivener of our Lord the King, and others. And I, Gonzalo Garcia of Villa Mayor, scrivener of our Lord the King and his notary public in his court and in all his realms and dominions, was present, together with the said witnesses, at the collation of this said transcript with the said writing, from which it was executed, which transcript I have caused to be written, and therefore I have made here this my signature, in testimony thereof: Gonzalo Garcia, scrivener of the King.

cabonita reverencia
 suya, e del bien aten-
 turado Apostol Señor
 Sanctiago, *lux e es-*
pojo de las Españas
 pateron e guaidar de-
 los Reyes de Castilla
 e de Leon, y asy mes-
 ma a onor y reveren-
 cia de todos los otros
 santos e santas dela
 corte celestial. Por-
 que aunque segund
 natura non puede el
 ome conplura mente
 conozer que cosa es
 Dios por el mayor
 conocimiento que del
 mundo puede aver,
 puedelo conozer vi-
 endo e contemplan-
 do sus maravillosas
 obras e fechos que
 hizo e haze de cada
 dia, pues que todas
 las obras por su poder
 son fechas e por
 su saber gobernadas
 por su bondad man-
 tenidas, y asy el ome
 puede entender que
 Dios es comienzo e
 medio e fin de todas
 las cosas, e que en el
 se encierran, y el
 mantiene a cada uno
 en aquel estado que
 las ordeno, y todas le
 han menester, y el no
 ha menester ellas, y
 el las puede mudar
 cada que quisiere segund
 su voluntad, y
 non puede haber en el
 que se muda nin se
 cambie, en alguna
 manera e el es dicho
 Rey sobre todos los
 Reyes, por que del
 han ellos nombre, y por el reynan, y el los gobierna y mantiene, los quales son vicarios cada uno en su
 reyno puestos por el sobre las gentes para los mantener en justicia y en virtud temporal mente, lo qual
 se muestra conplura mente en dows maneras, la una dellas spiritual, segund lo mostraron los prophetas e
 los santos aqui en nuestro Señor gracia de saber todas las cosas cierta mente e las fazer entender, la
 otra manera es segund natura asi como lo mostraron los omes sabios que fueron conoedores de las cosas
 natural mente. Ca los Santos dixerun que el Rey es puesto en la tierra en el lugar de Dios para conpla-
 ra la justicia, e dar a cada uno su derecho, y porende lo llamaron coraçon e alma del pueblo, y asi como el
 alma esta en el coraçon del ome e por el vive el cuerpo y se mantiene, asi en el Rey esta la justicia que es
 vida e mantenimiento del pueblo de su señor, y asy como el coraçon es uno y por el reciben todos los
 otros miembros unidad para ser un cuerpo, bien asi todos los del Reyno maguer sean muchos son un
 por que el Rey deve ser y es uno, y por esto deven ser todos uno conel para lo seguir y ayudar en las
 cosas que ha de baser, y natural mente dixerun los sabios que los Reyes son cabeza del reyno por que
 como dela cabeza nacen los sentidos por que se mandan todos los miembros del cuerpo, bien asy por
 mandamiento que nace del Rey que es señor y cabeza de todos los del Reyno, se deve mandar y guiar
 y lo obedeser, y tan grand es derecho del poder de los Reyes que todas las leyes e los derechos
 tienen en su poder, por que aquel non le han de los omes, mas de Dios cuyo lugar tienen en las
 cosas temporales al qual entre las otras cosas principal mente pertenece amar e honrar e guardar
 sus pueblos, y entre los otros señalada mente deve tomar y honrar a los que lo merecen, por servicio

and to her honour and worship, and of the blessed Apostle Saint
 James, light and mirror of the Spains, patron and guide of the
 Kings of Castile and Leon, and likewise to the honour and worship of
 all the other saints of the celestial court. Now, though by nature man
 cannot fully know what God is, however great his knowledge of
 the world may be, yet he is able to know him by seeing and contem-
 plating the marvellous works and acts which he has done and does
 every day, since all works are done by his power, and governed by
 his wisdom, and maintained by his goodness; and thus man can
 understand that God is the beginning and middle and end of all
 things, and that in him they are comprehended, and he maintains each
 one in that state which he has ordained for them, and all have need
 of him and he has no need of them, and he is able to change them,
 whenever he may choose, according to his will, and it is not in his
 nature to change or alter in any manner; and he is called King
 over all Kings, because from him they derive their name, and by
 him they reign, and he governs and maintains them, and they are
 viceregents each one in his kingdom, placed by him over the nation
 to maintain them in justice and in virtue temporally; which is
 shown completely in two ways, one being spiritual, as the prophet
 and saints have shown, to whom our Lord gave grace to have ac-
 curate knowledge of all things and to cause them to be understood;
 the other way is according to nature, as philosophers have shown,
 who were discerners of things naturally. For the saints said that
 the King is set upon earth in the place of God to fulfil justice, and to
 give to each one his due, and therefore they called him the heart and
 soul of the people; and just as the soul is in the heart of man, and by
 it the body lives and is maintained, so in the King resides justice,
 which is the life and support of the people of his dominions; and just
 as there is but one heart, and by it all the other members are united to
 form one body, even so all the members of the kingdom, however
 many they may be, are one, because the King must be, and is, one,
 and therefore they must all be one with him, to follow him and to help
 in the things which he has to do; and according to nature the philo-
 sopher declared that Kings are the head of the kingdom, for as from
 the head proceed the perceptions by which all the members of the
 body are governed, even so by the mandate which proceeds from the
 King, who is lord and head of all the members of the kingdom, they
 must be governed and directed and must pay obedience thereto; and
 so great is the authority of the power of Kings that all laws and
 rights are held subject to their power, for they do not derive it from
 men, but from God, whose place they occupy in matters temporal,
 to whom, among other things, it chiefly appertains to love, honour
 and protect his people, and among others he must particularly
 select and honour those who deserve it on account of the services

De a honra
 que es
 de los
 reyes
 de castilla
 e de leon
 segund
 el apostol
 sanctiago
 e de los
 otros santos
 de la corte
 celestial
 segund
 natura
 non puede
 el ome
 conplura
 mente
 conozer
 que cosa
 es
 Dios
 por el
 mayor
 conocimiento
 que del
 mundo
 puede
 aver
 puedelo
 conozer
 viend
 o contemplan
 do sus
 maravillosas
 obras
 e fechos
 que
 hizo
 e haze
 de cada
 dia
 pues
 que
 todas
 las
 obras
 por
 su
 poder
 son
 fechas
 e
 por
 su
 saber
 gobernadas
 por
 su
 bondad
 man
 tenidas
 y
 asy
 el
 ome
 puede
 entender
 que
 Dios
 es
 comienzo
 e
 medio
 e
 fin
 de
 todas
 las
 cosas
 e
 que
 en
 el
 se
 encierran
 y
 el
 mantiene
 a
 cada
 uno
 en
 aquel
 estado
 que
 las
 ordeno
 y
 todas
 le
 han
 menester
 y
 el
 no
 ha
 menester
 ellas
 y
 el
 las
 puede
 mudar
 cada
 que
 quisiere
 segund
 su
 voluntad
 y
 non
 puede
 haber
 en
 el
 que
 se
 muda
 nin
 se
 cambie
 en
 alguna
 manera
 e
 el
 es
 dicho
 Rey
 sobre
 todos
 los
 Reyes
 por
 que
 del
 han
 ellos
 nombre
 y
 por
 el
 reynan
 y
 el
 los
 gobierna
 y
 mantiene
 los
 quales
 son
 vicarios
 cada
 uno
 en
 su
 reyno
 puestos
 por
 el
 sobre
 las
 gentes
 para
 los
 mantener
 en
 justicia
 y
 en
 virtud
 temporal
 mente
 lo
 qual
 se
 muestra
 conplura
 mente
 en
 dows
 maneras
 la
 una
 dellas
 spiritual
 segund
 lo
 mostraron
 los
 prophetas
 e
 los
 santos
 aqui
 en
 nuestro
 Señor
 gracia
 de
 saber
 todas
 las
 cosas
 cierta
 mente
 e
 las
 fazer
 entender
 la
 otra
 manera
 es
 segund
 natura
 asi
 como
 lo
 mostraron
 los
 omes
 sabios
 que
 fueron
 conoedores
 de
 las
 cosas
 natural
 mente
 Ca
 los
 Santos
 dixerun
 que
 el
 Rey
 es
 puesto
 en
 la
 tierra
 en
 el
 lugar
 de
 Dios
 para
 conpla
 ra
 la
 justicia
 e
 dar
 a
 cada
 uno
 su
 derecho
 y
 porende
 lo
 llamaron
 coraçon
 e
 alma
 del
 pueblo
 y
 asi
 como
 el
 alma
 esta
 en
 el
 coraçon
 del
 ome
 e
 por
 el
 vive
 el
 cuerpo
 y
 se
 mantiene
 asi
 en
 el
 Rey
 esta
 la
 justicia
 que
 es
 vida
 e
 mantenimiento
 del
 pueblo
 de
 su
 señor
 y
 asy
 como
 el
 coraçon
 es
 uno
 y
 por
 el
 reciben
 todos
 los
 otros
 miembros
 unidad
 para
 ser
 un
 cuerpo
 bien
 asi
 todos
 los
 del
 Reyno
 maguer
 sean
 muchos
 son
 un
 por
 que
 el
 Rey
 deve
 ser
 y
 es
 uno
 y
 por
 esto
 deven
 ser
 todos
 uno
 conel
 para
 lo
 seguir
 y
 ayudar
 en
 las
 cosas
 que
 ha
 de
 baser
 y
 natural
 mente
 dixerun
 los
 sabios
 que
 los
 Reyes
 son
 cabeza
 del
 reyno
 por
 que
 como
 dela
 cabeza
 nacen
 los
 sentidos
 por
 que
 se
 mandan
 todos
 los
 miembros
 del
 cuerpo
 bien
 asy
 por
 mandamiento
 que
 nace
 del
 Rey
 que
 es
 señor
 y
 cabeza
 de
 todos
 los
 del
 Reyno
 se
 deve
 mandar
 y
 guiar
 y
 lo
 obedeser
 y
 tan
 grand
 es
 derecho
 del
 poder
 de
 los
 Reyes
 que
 todas
 las
 leyes
 e
 los
 derechos
 tienen
 en
 su
 poder
 por
 que
 aquel
 non
 le
 han
 de
 los
 omes
 mas
 de
 Dios
 cuyo
 lugar
 tienen
 en
 las
 cosas
 temporales
 al
 qual
 entre
 las
 otras
 cosas
 principal
 mente
 pertenece
 amar
 e
 honrar
 e
 guardar
 sus
 pueblos
 y
 entre
 los
 otros
 señalada
 mente
 deve
 tomar
 y
 honrar
 a
 los
 que
 lo
 merecen
 por
 servicio

they have rendered to him; and therefore the King or Prince, among his other powers, nor only can but ought to bestow labours upon those who are deserving thereof for the services they have rendered to him and for the goodness he may find in them; and because among the other virtues appertaining to Kings, according to the saying of the philosophers, justice is one, and is the virtue and chief of things, and by it the world is kept from which all rights flow, and it always exists in the dispositions of just men, never failing, and giving and distributing to each his due; and it comprehends in itself all the principal virtues, and very great utility arises therefrom, for it causes every one to live prudently and peaceably according to his condition, without fault and without error; and thereby the good become better, receiving rewards for the good deeds they have done, and the others are reformed and amended. And this justice consists of two principal parts, the one commutative, which is between one man and another, and the other distributive, in which are obtained the rewards and remunerations of the good and virtuous labours and services, which men do for Kings and Princes and for the public welfare of their kingdoms, because as the laws declare, to give reward to those who serve well and faithfully is a thing which is very becoming to all men, but especially to Kings, Princes and great Lords, who have the power to do it, and it is their peculiar privilege to honour and raise those who serve them well and faithfully, and whose virtues and services deserve it. In rewarding good deeds, the Kings who do so show that they are discerners of virtue and likewise administrators of justice, for justice does not consist only in the exemplary punishment of evil-doers but also in rewarding the good. And moreover another very great utility arises therefrom, for it incites the good to become more virtuous and the wicked to amend themselves, and when this course is unpursued the contrary might happen. And since among the other rewards and remunerations which Kings can bestow upon those who serve them well and faithfully they can honour and elevate them among the orders of their family, and enoble, decorate and honour them, and confer many other benefits, graces and labours upon them: Therefore, considering and taking into account all that is aforesaid, we desire that by this our patent of privilege, or by the transcript thereof signed by a public scrivener, all who now are, and who shall be from henceforth, may know that **El**, **Don Ferdinand** and **Donna Isabella**, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corcega, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarbes, Algeirias, Gibraltar, and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona, Lords of Biscay and Portugal, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and

que los [te]nyan fecho. Y por ende el Rey o el Principe, entre los otros poderes que ha no tan sola mente puede mas deve fazer gracias a los que las merecen, por servirlos que los ayvan fecho, y por bondad que falle en ellos, y por que entre las otras virtudes avian a los Reyes segund dixeran los Sabios es la Justicia, la qual es verdad e verdad de las cosas, por la qual mejor e mas endereçada mente se mantiene el mundo y es asi como fueren donde manan todos los derechos e dize por syempre en las voluntades de los omes justos, e dize nunc de justitie e de e reparte a cada uno y qual mente su derecho, e comprende en si todas las virtudes principales y nasce della muy grand utilidad por que haze bien: cuerda mente y en paz a cada uno segund su estado sin culpa sin yerro, e los buenos se hacen por ella mejores recibiendo galardones por los bienes que fizieron e los otros por ella se enderecan e emiendan, la qual justicia tiene en si dos partes principales, la una es commutativa, que es entre un ome e otro, e la otra es distributiva, en la qual consisten los galardones e remuneraciones de los

buenos e virtuosos trabajos e servicios que los omes hacen a los Reyes e Principes e ala cosa publica de sus reynos por que segund dizen las leyes dar galardion a los que bien e leal mente syeren es cosa que conviene mucho a todos los omes mayor mente a los Reyes e Principes e grandes Señores que tienen poder dello fazer, e a ellos es cosa propia honrar e sublimar aquellos que bien e leal mente les hazen e sus virtudes e servicios lo merecen. En galardionar los buenos fechos los Reyes ca la hazen muestran ser comedidores de la virtud e otros justiceros, ca la justicia no es tan sola mente en escarmentar los malos mas aun es galardionar los buenos, e demas desto nasce della otra muy grand utilidad por que da voluntad a los buenos para ser mas virtuosos, e a los malos para emiendarse, e quando asy non se haze podrya acontecer el contrario, e porque entre los otros galardiones e remuneraciones que los Reyes pueden fazer a los que bien e leal mente les syeren, es honrarlos e sublimarlos entre los otros de su linage e los ennoblecer e decorar e honrar e les hazer otros muchos bienes e gracias e mercedes, por ende considerando e acatando toda la suya dize, queremos que segun por esta nuestra carta de privilegio o por su traslado signado de escrivano publico todos los que agora son e seran de aqui adelante como Nos Don Fernando e Dona Isabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Ceramada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Gallizia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cordoba, de Corcega, de Murcia, de Biscaya, de Algebrax, de Algezira de Gibraltar, de las yslas de Canaria, de Sardinia, de Condado de Barcelona, Señores de Cerdeña e de Melina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rossellon, e de

Cerdania, Marqueses de Orystan e de Gociano, rimos unos capitulos firmados de nuestros nombres e sellados con nuestro sello fechos en esta guisa,

§ Las cosas suplicas e que Vuestras Altezas dan e otorgan a Don Christoval Colon en algun satisfiçion dello que ha descubierto en las mares oceanas e del vyaje que agora conta ayuda de Dios ha de hazer por ellas en servicio de Vuestras Altezas son las que si siguen.

Primera mente que Vuestras Altezas como Señores que son de las dichas mares oceanas hazen donde agora al dicho Don Christoval Colon su Almirante en todas aquellas yslas e tierras firmes que por su mano e industria se descubrieron o ganaren en las dichas mares oceanas para durante su vida e después del muerte a sus herederos e sucesores de uno en otro perpetua mente con todas aquellas prebenciones e prerrogativas pertenecientes al tal ofiçio e segund que Don Alonso Enriquez nuestro Almirante mayor de Castilla e los otros predecesores en el dicho ofiçio lo tenian en sus distritos. Plaze a Sus Altezas. Johan de Coloma

Otrosy, que Vuestras Altezas hazen al dicho Don Christoval su Viso Rey e Governador general en todas las dichas yslas e tierras firmes e yslas que como dicho es el descubrir e ganare, en las dichas mares, e que para el regimiento de cada una e qual quier dellas faga eleçion de tres personas para cada ofiçio, e que Vuestras Altezas tomen e escogan uno el que mas fuere su servicio, e asy seran mejor repulidas las tierras que nuestro Señor le dexara hallar e ganar a servicio de Vuestras Altezas. Plaze a Sus Altezas. Juan de Coloma.

§ Yten que todas e quales quier mercaderias sy quier sean, perlas, piedras preciosas, oro, plata, espiçia, e otras quales quier cosas y mercaderias de qual quier espiçie, nombre e manera que sea, que se compran, trocavan, hallaren, ganaren, e ovieren dentro de los limites del dicho Almirantazgo, que dende agora Vuestras Altezas hazen merced al dicho Don Christoval e quierren que aya e lleve para sy la decima parte de todo ello quitadas las e estas todas que se hizieren en ello, por manera que dello que quedare luy e libre aya e tome la decima parte para sy mismo, e faga della a su voluntad quedando las otras nueve partes para Vuestras Altezas. Plaze a Sus Altezas. Juan de Coloma.

Otrosy que sy se calza de las mercaderias que el trahera de las dichas yslas e tierras que asy como dichos es se ganaren o descubrieren o dellas que entroye de aquellas se tomaren, acada otros mercaderes nasciere piloto alguno,

Cerdagne, Marqueses of Cristano and Cosiano, have seen certain articles signed with our names and sealed with our seal, and made in this form:

The things prayed for, and which Your Highnesses give and grant to Don Christopher Columbus as some recompense for what he has discovered in the oceans, and for the voyage which now, with the help of God, he has engaged to make therein in the service of Your Highnesses, are the following:

Firstly, that Your Highnesses, as actual Lords of the said oceans, appoint from this date the said Don Christopher Columbus to be your Admiral in all those islands and mainlands which by his activity and industry shall be discovered or acquired in the said oceans during his lifetime, and likewise, after his death, his heirs and successors one after another in perpetuity, with all the pre-eminences and prerogatives appertaining to the said office, and in the same manner as Don Alfonso Enriquez, your High Admiral of Castile, and his predecessors in the said office held it in their districts. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

In like manner, that Your Highnesses appoint the said Don Christopher to be your Viceroy and Governour General in all the said islands and mainlands and in the islands which, as aforesaid, he may discover and acquire in the said seas; and that for the government of each and any of them he may make choice of three persons for each office, and that Your Highnesses may select and choose the one who shall be most serviceable to you; and thus the lands which our Lord shall permit him to discover and acquire for the service of your Highnesses, will be the better governed. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Item, that all and every kind of merchandise, whether pearls, precious stones, gold, silver, spices and other objects and merchandises whatsoever, of whatever kind, name and sort, which may be bought, bartered, discovered, acquired and obtained within the limits of the said Admiralty, Your Highnesses grant from now henceforth to the said Don Christopher, and will that he may have and take for himself the tenth part of the whole of it, after deducting all the expenses which may be incurred therein, so that of what shall remain clear and free he may have and take the tenth part for himself, and may do therewith as he pleases, the other nine parts being reserved for Your Highnesses. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Likewise, that if on account of the merchandise which he shall bring from the said islands and lands which thus, as aforesaid, may be acquired or discovered, or of that which may be taken in exchange for the same from other merchants here, any suit should arise

rrrdm
unos d
un nro

plago
ndon
d'rubic
nada d
ntrois

Primera
dichas
ypion
d'rubic
zan Co
Qndre
fogs d
hemjuc
d'rubic
man en
oloma

Otrosy
d'rubic
yslas
d'rubic
de rudi
fons d
fins d
d'rubic
d'rubic

Yten q
perlas
quales
dobre
d'rubic
d'rubic
d'rubic
d'rubic
d'rubic
d'rubic
d'rubic

Otrosy q
d'rubic
d'rubic
d'rubic
d'rubic

in the place wher the said commerce and traffic shall be held and con-
ducted, and if by the pre-eminence of his office of Admirall it appertains to
him to take cognizance of such suit, it may please Your Highnesses that
he or his deputy, and not another iudge, shall take cognizance thereof
and give judgment in the same from henceforth. It so pleases their
Highnesses if it appertains to the said office of Admirall, according as it
was held by Admirall Don Alonso Enriquez and others his predecessors
in their districts, and if it be just. John de Coloma.

Item, that in all the vessels which may be equipped for the said traffic
and business, each time and whenever and as often as they may be
equipped, the said Don Christopher Columbus may, if he chooses, con-
tribute and pay the eighth part of all that may be spent in the equipment,
and that likewise he may have and take the eighth part of the profits that
may result from such equipment. It so pleases their Highnesses.
John de Coloma.

They are granted and despatched with the copies of Your Highnesses
at the end of each article. In the town of Santa Fe de la Vega of
Granada, on the seventeenth day of April in the year of the nativity of
our Saviour Jesus Christ, one thousand four hundred and ninety-two.
The King, The Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen.
John de Coloma. Registrer, Calena.

And now whereas you, the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admirall
of the Ocean and our Viceroy and Governour of the mainland and islands,
have supplicated and prayed us as a favour that in order that the said
patent of privilege might be the better and more completely observed to
you and to your sons and descendants, we would confirm and approve
to you and would command our patent of privilege thereof to be given
to you, or whatever might be our pleasure; and we taking into considera-
tion what is aforesaid, and the many, good, faithful, great and continual
services which you the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admirall
and Viceroy and Governour of the isles and mainland, discovered
and to be discovered in the Ocean, in the region of the Indies, have
rendered and we hope will render to us, especially in discovering and
bringing into our power and under our dominion the said islands and
mainland, chiefly because we hope that by the aid of God our Lord he
will rebound much to his service and to our honour, and to the profit
and advantage of our kingdomis and dominions, for we hope that,
with the help of God, the Indian inhabitants of the said Indies
will be converted to our holy catholic faith; We have ordained, and
by this our said patent of privilege, or by the transcript thereof
signed as aforesaid, of our own motion and certain knowledge and
absolute royal power, which in this matter we will to use and do
use, we confirm and approve, for the present time and for ever, to
you, the said Don Christopher Columbus, and to your said sons
and grandsons, and to your descendants and theirs, and to your heirs,

en el lugar donde el
dicho comercio trato
se terná e fara que sy
por la prehemencia
de su oficio de Almi-
rante le pertenecera
conocer del tal pleyto
plega a Vuestros Al-
tezas que el o su
teniente e non otro
Juez conosca del tal
pleyto, e asy lo pro-
vean desde agora.
Plaze a Sus Altezas
sy pertenece al dicho
oficio de Almirante
segunt que lo tenia
el Almirante Don
Alfonso Enriquez, y
los otros sus antece-
sors en sus distrytos
e seyendo justo. Juan
de Coloma.

§ Yten que en todos
los navios que se ar-
maren para el dicho
trato e negociacion
cada e quando e quan-
tas veces se armaren
que pueda el dicho Don
Christoval Colon sy
quisiere contribuir e
pagar la octava parte
de todolo que se gas-
tare en el armazon,
e que tambien aya e
lieve del provecho la
octava parte dello que
resultare dela tal ar-
mada. Plaze a Sus
Altezas. Johan de
Coloma.

§ Nos otorgados e
despachados e con las
respuestas de Vues-
tras Altezas en syn de
cada un capitulo en la
villa de Santa Fe de la
Vega de Granada a
diez e syete dias de
Abril del año del
reynado de nuestro Salvador Jesus Christo de mille quatrocientos e noventa e dows años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna
Yo mandado del Rey e de la Reyna, Johan de Coloma. Registrada Calena
E agora por quanto vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano e nuestro Viso Rey e
Governador de la tierra firme e yslas, nos supplicastes e pedistes por merced que porque mejor e mas cumplida menti-
da se fuese guardada la dicha carta de merced a vos e a vuestros hijos e descendientes que vos la con firmamos e
provisamos e vos mandásemos dar nuestra carta de privilegio della o como la nuestra merced fuese, e nos
otorgando lo suso dicho e los muchos e buenos e tales e grandes e continuos servicios que vos el dicho Don Christoval
Colon nuestro Almirante e Viso Rey e Governador de las yslas e tierra firme descubiertas e por descubrir en el mar
oceano, en la parte de las Indias, nos mandades fecho e esperamos que nos harez, especial mente en descubrir e traer
a nuestro poder e a nuestro Señorio a las dichas yslas e tierra firme, mayor mente por que esperamos con ayuda
de Dios nuestro Señor redundara en mucho servicio suyo e honra nuestra e pro e utilidad de nuestros reynos e
reynos, por que esperamos con ayuda de Dios que los pobladores e Indios de las dichas Indias se convertirán a
nuestra santa fe catolica, lo mismo por bien por esta dicha nuestra carta de privilegio o por el dicho su traslado
enado como dicho es, de nuestro proprio motivo e cierta ciencia e poderio real absoluto de que nuestra parte
seremos usar e usamos, con firmamos e aprovamos para agora e para siempre jamas a vos el dicho Don
Christoval Colon e a los dichos vuestros hijos, nietos e descendientes de vos e de ellos e a vuestros herederos.

la sobre dicha nuestra carta suso encoorporada e la merced en ella contenida, e queremos e mandamos e es nuestra merced e voluntad que vos vala e sea guardada a vos e a vuestros hijos e descendientes agora e de aqui adelante, ynviolable mente para agora e para siempre jamas en todo e por todo bien e cumplida mente segund e por la forma e manera que en ella se contiene, e sy necesario es agora de nuestra vos fazemos la dicha merced e defendemos firme mente que ninguna ni algunas personas non sean usadas de vos yr ni venir contra ella ni contra parte della por sus loquebrantar ni menuar en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera, sobre lo qual mandamos al Príncipe Don Juan nuestro muy caro e muy amado hijo los Infantes, duques, perlados, marqueses, condes, ricos omes, maestres delos ordenes, priores, comendadores e subcomendadores e otros delos nuestros Consejo, aydores dela nuestra abdiencia, alcaides, alguaciles e otras justicias quales quier dela nuestra casa e corte e chancilleria e alcaydes delos castillos

e casas fuertes e llanas e a todos los congejos, ayssentes, corregidores, alcaides, alguaciles, merinos, probostes, e a otras justicias de todas las cibdades e villas e logares delos nuestros reynos e senorios e a cada uno dellos que vos guarden e hagan guardar esta dicha nuestra carta de privilegio e confirmacion e la carta de merced en ella contenida e contra el tenor e forma della no os tayan ni pasen, ni constentan yr ni pasar en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera solas penas en ella contenidas dela qual vos mandamos dar esta dicha nuestra carta de privilegio e confirmacion escrita en pergamino de cuero e firmada de nuestros nombres e sellada con nuestro sello de plomo pendiente en filos de seda a colores la qual mandamos al nuestro chanciller mayor domo e notario e a los otros oficiales que estan ala tabla delos nuestros sellos que sellen e libren e pasen lo qual todo que dicho es en los dichos capitulos suso encoorporados, y en esta nuestra confirmacion contenidos queremos, e es nuestra merced e voluntad que se guarde e cumpla asy segund que en ellos se contiene e los unos ni los otros non fagades ni tagan ende al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merced e de diez mill maravedis para la nuestra camera a cada uno que lo contrario fiziere, e demas mandamos al ome que vos esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos enplase que parescales ante nos en la nuestra corte lo qual que vos scamos del dia que vos enplaxare fasta quinze dias primeros siguientes sola dicha pena, sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que pela mostrare testimonio signado con su signa e que nos sepamos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada en la cibdad de Burgoa a veinte e tres dias del mes de abril del año de la natiuidad de nuestro Senor Jesu Christo de mill e quatro e cientos e noventa e siete años.

our aforesaid parent incorporated above, and the favour therein contained; and we desire and command and it is our will and pleasure that it be hold and be observed to you and to your sons and descendants now and from henceforth inviolably for the present time and for ever, in everyping and by everyping, fully and completely, according to and in the form and manner contained therein; and if it be necessary we now again confer upon you the said favour, and we firmly forbid that any person or persons shall dare to hinder you contrary thereto or to any part thereof, so as to violate or diminish it, at any time or in any manner: Whereupon we command the Prince Don John, our very dear and well beloved son, and the Infantes, dukes, prelates, marquises, counts, grandees, masters of orders, priors, commanders and subcommanders, and the members of our Council, auditors of our Chamber, alcaides, bailiffs and other justices whomsoever of our palace and court and chancery, and governors of castles and of fortified and unfortified palaces, and all counsellors, assistants, governors, alcaides, bailiffs, judges, probosts and other justices of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdome and dominions, and each one of them, to observe and cause to be observed to you this our said patent of privilege and confirmation and the charter of grace therein contained, and that they do not hinder you contrary to the tenor and form thereof, nor agree to do so, at any time or in any manner, under the penalties therein contained: Whereof we order to be delivered to you this our said patent of privilege and confirmation, written on parchment of skin, and signed with our names and sealed with our seal of lead hanging from threads of coloured silk, which we command our chancellor, steward and notary, and the other officials who are at the board of our seals, to seal, dispatch and pass: All which, as it is stated in the said articles incorporated above and contained in this our confirmation, we desire and it is our will and pleasure that it be observed and fulfilled thus, according to what is contained therein; and neither one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary thereto in any manner, under penalty of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis for one chamber upon each one who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall exhibit to you this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court, wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days from the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which we command every public scrivener who may be summoned for this purpose to give to the person who shall exhibit it a certificate thereof signed with his signature, in order that we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the city of Burgoas, on the twentieth day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven.

la sobre dicha nuestra carta suso encoorporada e la merced en ella contenida, e queremos e mandamos e es nuestra merced e voluntad que vos vala e sea guardada a vos e a vuestros hijos e descendientes agora e de aqui adelante, ynviolable mente para agora e para siempre jamas en todo e por todo bien e cumplida mente segund e por la forma e manera que en ella se contiene, e sy necesario es agora de nuestra vos fazemos la dicha merced e defendemos firme mente que ninguna ni algunas personas non sean usadas de vos yr ni venir contra ella ni contra parte della por sus loquebrantar ni menuar en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera, sobre lo qual mandamos al Príncipe Don Juan nuestro muy caro e muy amado hijo los Infantes, duques, perlados, marqueses, condes, ricos omes, maestres delos ordenes, priores, comendadores e otros delos nuestros Consejo, aydores dela nuestra abdiencia, alcaides, alguaciles e otras justicias quales quier dela nuestra casa e corte e chancilleria e alcaydes delos castillos e casas fuertes e llanas e a todos los congejos, ayssentes, corregidores, alcaides, alguaciles, merinos, probostes, e a otras justicias de todas las cibdades e villas e logares delos nuestros reynos e senorios e a cada uno dellos que vos guarden e hagan guardar esta dicha nuestra carta de privilegio e confirmacion e la carta de merced en ella contenida e contra el tenor e forma della no os tayan ni pasen, ni constentan yr ni pasar en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera solas penas en ella contenidas dela qual vos mandamos dar esta dicha nuestra carta de privilegio e confirmacion escrita en pergamino de cuero e firmada de nuestros nombres e sellada con nuestro sello de plomo pendiente en filos de seda a colores la qual mandamos al nuestro chanciller mayor domo e notario e a los otros oficiales que estan ala tabla delos nuestros sellos que sellen e libren e pasen lo qual todo que dicho es en los dichos capitulos suso encoorporados, y en esta nuestra confirmacion contenidos queremos, e es nuestra merced e voluntad que se guarde e cumpla asy segund que en ellos se contiene e los unos ni los otros non fagades ni tagan ende al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merced e de diez mill maravedis para la nuestra camera a cada uno que lo contrario fiziere, e demas mandamos al ome que vos esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos enplase que parescales ante nos en la nuestra corte lo qual que vos scamos del dia que vos enplaxare fasta quinze dias primeros siguientes sola dicha pena, sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que pela mostrare testimonio signado con su signa e que nos sepamos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada en la cibdad de Burgoa a veinte e tres dias del mes de abril del año de la natiuidad de nuestro Senor Jesu Christo de mill e quatro e cientos e noventa e siete años.

I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Albares of Toledo, secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. Anthony Doctor, Registered. Doctor Koberich, Doctor Anthon, Doctor Ferdinand Albares, John Velazques. And on the back of the said patent of privilege was written as follows: Without chancery and without fees, by command of their Highnesses.

In the name of the holy Trinity and eternal Unity, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, three persons really distinct and one divine essence which lives and reigns for ever without end, and of the blessed and glorious Virgin Saint Mary our Lady, his mother, whom we regard as sovereign and advocate in all our actions, and to her honour and worship, and of the blessed Apostle Saint James, light and mirror of the Spains, patron and guide of the Kings of Castile and Leon, and likewise to the honour and worship of all the other saints of the celestial court. Now though according to nature man cannot know perfectly what God is, however great his knowledge of the world may be, yet he can know him by seeing and contemplating his wonders and the works and acts which he has done and does every day, since all works are done by his power, governed by his wisdom and maintained by his goodness; and thus man can understand that God is the beginning, middle and end of all things, and that in him they are comprehended; and he maintains each one in that state which he has ordained for them, and all have need of him and he has no need of them, and he is able to change them whenever he may choose, according to his will; and it is not in his nature to change or alter in any manner; and he is called King over all Kings, because from him they derive their name and by him they reign, and he governs and maintains them, and they are his viceroyents, each one in his kingdom, placed by him over the nations to maintain them in justice and in truth, temporally; which is shown completely in two ways, one being spiritual, as the prophets and saints have shown, to whom our Lord gave grace to have accurate knowledge of things and to cause them to be understood; the other is according to nature, as philosophers have shown, who were discerners of things naturally. For the saints said that the King is set upon earth in the place of God to fulfil justice and to give to each one his due, and therefore they called him the heart and soul of the people; and just as the soul is in the heart of man, and by it the body lives and support of the people of his dominions; and just as there is but one heart and by it all the members are united to form one body, even so all the members of the kingdom, however many they may be, are one, because the King must be, and is, one, and therefore they must all be one with him to follow him and to help in the things which he has to do; and according to nature the philosophers said that Kings are the head of the kingdom

Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Albares de Toledo secretario del Rey e de la Reyna nuestros Señores, la fiz escrivir por su mandado.

Antonius Doctor registrada. Doctor Rodericus, Doctor Antonius, Doctor Fernand Alvarez, Juan Velazques, e otras espaldas de la dicha carta de privilegio estaran escrito lo siguiente, sin chancilleria e sin derechos, por mandado de sus Altezas.

En el nombre de la sancta Trinidad e eterna Unidad Padre e Hijo e Spiritu Sancto tres personas realmente distintas e una esencia divina que vive e reyna por siempre sin fin e de la bienaventurada Virgen gloriosa Santa Maria nuestra Señora su madre aqui nos tenemos por Señora e por abogada en todas las nuestros fechos e a una reverencia suya e del bienaventurado Apostol Señor Santiago luz e espejo de las Españas, patron e guardador de los Reyes de Castilla e de Leon e asy mismo a honra e reverencia de todos los otros santos e santas de la corte celestial, porque aunque segun natura non puede el ome con-

gñidamente conocer que cosa es Dios por el mayor conocimiento que del mundo puede aver, puede lo conocer viyendo e contemplando sus maravillas e obras e fechos que hizo e haze de cada dia pues que todas las obras por su poder son fechas e por su saber gobernadas e por su bondad mantenidas e asy el ome puede entender que Dios es comienzo e medio e fin de todas las cosas e que en el se encierran, y el mantiene a cada uno en aquel estado que las borden, e todas le han menester y el no ha menester a ellas y el las puede mudar cada vez que quisiere segund su voluntad, y non puede caber en el que se muda ni se cambie en alguna manera, y el es dicho Rey sobre todos los Reyes por que el han ellos nombre por el reynan y el los gobierna e mantiene los quales son vicarios suyos cada uno en su reyno puestos por el so e las gentes para los mantener en justicia, y en verdad temporal mente lo qual se muestra cumplida mente en dos maneras, la una dellas es espiritual segund lo mostraron los profetas, y los santos aqui en nuestro Señor gracia de saber las cosas cierta mente e las hazer entender, la otra manera es segund natura asy como lo mostraron los omes sabios que fueron conocedores de las cosas natural mente ca los Santos dixeron que el Rey es puesto en la tierra en lugar de Dios para cumplir la justicia, e dar a cada uno su derecho, y por ende lo llamaron coracon, y alma del pueblo, e asy como el alma esta en el coracon del ome, y por el vive el cuerpo y se mantiene asy en el Rey esta la justicia que es vida e mantenimiento del pueblo de su señorio, e asy como el coracon es uno e por el reynan todos los otros miembros unidos para ser un cuerpo bien asy todos los del reyno aunque sean muchos son uno, porque el Rey dice ser, y es uno y por eso dicen ser todos unos con el para lo seguir e ayudar en las cosas que ha de fazer, y natural mente dixeron los sabios que los Reyes son cabeza del reyno

por que como dela
cabeça nacen los sen-
tidos, porque se man-
dan todos los miembros
del cuerpo, bien
asi por el mandamien-
to que nace del
Rey, que es Señor y
cabeça de todos los
del reyno, se en-
mandar y guiar y lo
mandar, y para grande
exceder el poder
delos Reyes, que las
leyes y las cosas que
ellos tienen, son su
poderio, porque aquel
no le han delos omes,
mas de Dios, cuyo
aguar tienen en las
cosas temporales, al
qual entre las otras
cosas principal mente
pertenecia amar y hon-
rar y guardar sus
pueblos, y entre los
otros señaladamente
deu tomar y honrar
alos que lo merecen,
por servicios que le
ayan fechos, y por ende
el Rey y el Príncipe
entre los otros pue-
dres que ha, no tan
solamente puede mas
deu fazer gracias
alos que las merecen, en
por servicios que le
ayan fecho y por
bondad que halla en
ellos, y porque entre
las otras virtudes an-
exas a los Reyes se-
gund dixeron los sa-
bios, es la justicia,
la qual es virtud e
verdad de las cosas,
por la qual mejor e
mas enderadamente
se mantiene el mundo,
y es asy como fuente

for as from the head proceed the perceptions by which all the members
of the body are directed, even so by the mandate which proceeds from
the King, who is lord and head of all the members of the kingdom,
they must be governed and directed and must pay obedience thereto;
and so great is the authority of the power of kings, that all laws and
rights are subject to their power, for they do not derive it from men,
but from God, whose place they occupy in matters temporal; to whom
among other things it chiefly appertains to love, honour and protect
his people, and among others he must especially select and honour
those who deserve it on account of the services they have rendered to
him; and therefore the king or prince, among his other powers, not only
can but ought to bestow labours upon those who are deserving thereof
for the services they have rendered to him, and for the goodness he may
find in them. And because among the other virtues appertaining to kings,
according to the saying of the philosophers, justice is one, and is the
virtue and truth of things, and by it the world is best and most righte-
ously maintained, and it is, as it were, a fountain from which all
rights flow, and it always exists in the dispositions of just men,
never failing, and giving and distributing to each his due; and it com-
prehends in itself all the principal virtues, and being great utility accrues
therefrom, for it causes every one to live prudently and peaceably ac-
cording to his condition, without fault and without error; and thereby
the good become better, receiving rewards for the good deeds they have
done, and the others are reformed and amended. And this justice con-
sists of two principal parts, the one commutative, which is between
one man and another, the other distributive, in which are obtained
the rewards and remunerations of the good and virtuous labours and
services which good men do for kings and princes and for the public
welfare of their kingdoms. And since, as the laws declare, to give re-
wards to those who serve well and faithfully is a thing which is becom-
ing to all men, but especially to kings, princes and great lords,
who have the power to do it, and it is their peculiar privilege to honour
and exalt those who serve them well and faithfully, and whose virtues
and services deserve it, and in rewarding good deeds the king who do
so show that they are discerners of virtue and likewise administrators
of justice, for justice does not consist only in the exemplary punish-
ment of evildoers, but also in rewarding the good. And moreover
another great utility accrues therefrom, for it incites the good to
become more virtuous and the wicked to amend themselves, and when
this course is not pursued the contrary might happen. And since
among the other rewards and remunerations which kings can bestow
upon those who serve them well and faithfully they can honour them
and elevate them among the others of their families, and entitle, decorate,
and honour them, and confer many other benefits, graces and labours
upon them: Therefore considering and taking into account all that
is aforesaid, we desire that by this our patent of privilege, or by the
transcript thereof signed by a public scrivener, all who now are

donde manan todos los derechos e dura por siempre en las voluntades delos omes justos, e nunca desfallece, e
da e reparte a cada uno y qual mente su derecho, e comprehende ensi, todas las virtudes principales, y nace
della muy grand utilidad, por que faze vivir cuerda mente y en paz a cada uno segund su estado, syn culpa
e syn yerro, e los buenos se basen por ella mejores, recibiendo galardones por los bienes que fizieron, e los
otros por ella se enderen, an e emiendan, la qual justicia tiene ensi dos partes principales, la una es commutativa
que es entre un ome e otro, la otra es distributiva, en la qual consiguen los galardones e remuneraciones
delos buenos e virtuosos trabajos e servicios, que los buenos fazen a los reyes e principes e a la cosa publica de
sus reynos. E por que segund dicen las leyes, dar galardones a los que bien e leal mente sirven, es cosa que
conviene mucho a todos los omes mayor mente a los reyes e principes e grandes señores, que tienen poder del
fazer, y a ellos es propia cosa honrar e sublevar a aquellos que bien e leal mente sirven, e sus virtudes e
servicios lo merecen, y en galardonar los buenos fechos, los Reyes que lo fazen muestran ser conocedores
dela virtud, e otros justicieros, ca la justicia non es tan sola mente en escarmentar los malos mas aun en
galardonar los buenos, y demas desto nace della otra grand utilidad, porque da voluntad a los buenos para ser
mas virtuosos e a los malos para emiendarse, y quando asy no se base podria acontecer por contrario, y por que
entre los otros galardones e remuneraciones que los Reyes pueden fazer a los que bien e leal mente le sirven
es honrarlos e sublevarlos entre los otros de su linage, e los embellecer e decorar e honrar e les fazer
otros muchos bienes e honras e mercedes, por ende consideran lo, e a utanlo lo vasso dize, queremos que sepa
por esta nra. tra carta de privilegio, o por su traslado sygnado de escrivano publico, todos los que agora s

donde manan todos los derechos e dura por siempre en las voluntades delos omes justos, e nunca desfallece, e da e reparte a cada uno y qual mente su derecho, e comprehende ensi, todas las virtudes principales, y nace della muy grand utilidad, por que faze vivir cuerda mente y en paz a cada uno segund su estado, syn culpa e syn yerro, e los buenos se basen por ella mejores, recibiendo galardones por los bienes que fizieron, e los otros por ella se enderen, an e emiendan, la qual justicia tiene ensi dos partes principales, la una es commutativa que es entre un ome e otro, la otra es distributiva, en la qual consiguen los galardones e remuneraciones delos buenos e virtuosos trabajos e servicios, que los buenos fazen a los reyes e principes e a la cosa publica de sus reynos. E por que segund dicen las leyes, dar galardones a los que bien e leal mente sirven, es cosa que conviene mucho a todos los omes mayor mente a los reyes e principes e grandes señores, que tienen poder del fazer, y a ellos es propia cosa honrar e sublevar a aquellos que bien e leal mente sirven, e sus virtudes e servicios lo merecen, y en galardonar los buenos fechos, los Reyes que lo fazen muestran ser conocedores dela virtud, e otros justicieros, ca la justicia non es tan sola mente en escarmentar los malos mas aun en galardonar los buenos, y demas desto nace della otra grand utilidad, porque da voluntad a los buenos para ser mas virtuosos e a los malos para emiendarse, y quando asy no se base podria acontecer por contrario, y por que entre los otros galardones e remuneraciones que los Reyes pueden fazer a los que bien e leal mente le sirven es honrarlos e sublevarlos entre los otros de su linage, e los embellecer e decorar e honrar e les fazer otros muchos bienes e honras e mercedes, por ende consideran lo, e a utanlo lo vasso dize, queremos que sepa por esta nra. tra carta de privilegio, o por su traslado sygnado de escrivano publico, todos los que agora s

and shall be from henceforth may know that we Don Fer-
 nand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and
 Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo,
 Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Barbina, Corsica, Mur-
 cia, Jaen, Algarbe, Algeiras, Gibraltar and the Canarie
 Islands; Count and Countess of Barcelona; Lords of Bis-
 cay and Molina; Dukes of Athens and Neopatria; Counts of
 Roussillon and Cerdagne; Marquises of Cristano and Coji-
 ano, have seen a patent of grace, signed with our names and
 sealed with our seal, made in this manner: **DON** Ferdi-
 nand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and
 Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo,
 Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Barbina, Cordoba, Cor-
 oica, Murcia, Jaen, Algarbe, Algeiras, Gibraltar and the
 Canarie Islands; Count and Countess of Barcelona; Lords
 of Biscaie and Molina; Dukes of Athens and Neopatria;
 Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne; Marquises of Cristano
 and Cojiano: Forasmuch as you, Christopher Columbus, are
 going by our command, with some of our ships and with our
 subjects, to discover and acquire certain islands and mainland
 in the ocean, and it is hoped that, by the help of God, some of
 the said islands and mainland in the said ocean will be dis-
 covered and acquired by your pains and industry; and therefore
 it is a just and reasonable thing that since you incur the said
 danger for our service you should be rewarded for it, and as
 we desire to honour and labour you on account of what is
 aforesaid, it is our will and pleasure that you the said Chris-
 topher Columbus, after you have discovered and acquired the
 said islands and mainland in the said ocean, or any of them
 whatsoever, shall be our Admiral of the said islands and
 mainland which you may thus discover and acquire, and shall
 be our Admiral and Licencop and Governor therein, and shall
 be empowered from that time forward to call and entitle your-
 self Don Christopher Columbus, and that your sons and suc-
 cessors in the said office and charge may likewise entitle and
 call themselves Don, and Admiral and Licencop and Governor
 thereof; and that you may have power to use and exercise the
 said office of Admiral, together with the said office of Licencop
 and Governor of the said islands and mainland which you
 may thus discover and acquire, by yourself or by your lieutenants,
 and to hear and determine all the suits and causes civil
 and criminal appertaining to the said office of Admiralty,
 Licencop and Governor according as you shall find by law,
 and as the admirals of our kingdoms are accustomed to use
 and exercise it; and may have power to punish and chastise
 delinquents, and exercise the said offices of Admiralty,
 Licencop and Governor, you and your said lieutenants, in all that con-
 cerns and appertains to the said offices and to each of them;

de Gerdonia, Marqueses de Oristan e de Giojano, Por quanto vos Christoval Colon, vades por
 nuestro mandado, a descubrir e ganar con ciertas justas nuestras e con nuestras gentes ciertas
 yslas e tierra firme en la mar oceana, e se espera que con la ayuda de Dios se descubran e gana-
 ran algunas delas dichas yslas e tierra firme en la dicha mar oceana por vuestra mano e industria,
 e ay es cosa justa e razonable, que pues os pones al dicho peligro por nuestro servicio, seades dello
 remunerado, e queriendolos honrrar e fazer merced por lo suso dicho, es nuestra merced e voluntad
 que vos el dicho Christoval Colon, despues que ayays descubierto e ganado las dichas yslas
 e tierra firme en la dicha mar oceana o quales quier dellas, que seades nuestro Almirante delas
 dichas yslas tierra firme que ay descubrierdes e ganardes, e seades nuestro Almirante, e Viso Rey,
 e Governador en ellas, e vos podades dende en adelante llamar e intitular, Don Christoval Colon, e ay
 vuestros hijos e subeiores en el dicho oficio e cargo, se puedan intitular e llamar, Don, e Almirante e
 Viso Rey, e Governador dellas, e para que podades usar e exercer el dicho oficio de Almirante e
 Viso Rey, e Governador delas dichas yslas e tierra firme, que ay descubrierdes e ganardes,
 e ay vos, o por vuestros lugares tenientes, e ay e librar todos los pleytos e causas civiles e criminales
 que al dicho oficio de Almirante e Viso Rey e Governador, segund fallar les por derecho, e
 segund lo acostumbra usar e exercer los Almirantes de nuestros reynos, e podades punir e castigar los
 delinquentes, e seades delas dichas yslas e tierra firme de Almirante e Viso Rey e Governador vos e vuestros
 lugares tenientes, en todo lo que a los dichos oficios, e a cada uno dellos, exaxere e concerniere.

Handwritten notes in the left margin, including the name 'Alonso' and other illegible scribbles.

o que ayades o levedes los derechos e salarios a los dichos oficios e a cada uno de ellos anexas e convenientes e pertenecientes segund e como las leyes acostumbra levar el nuestro Almirante mayor en el nuestro reyno. E por esta nuestra carta, o por su traslado sygnado de escrivano publico, mandamos al Principe Don Juan, nuestro muy caro e muy amada fijo, e a los ynfantes, duques, prelados, marqueses, condes, maestres de las ordenes, priores, comendadores, e a los del nuestro consejo, e oydores de la nuestra Audiencia, alcaldes e otras justicias qualesquier de la nuestra casa e corte e chancilleria, e a los subcomendadores, alcaides de los castillos e casas fuertes e llanas, e a todos los conxerjos e ayssyentes e regidores, e alcaldes e alguazyles, merinos, reynle e quatos, cavalleros, jurados, escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos, de todas las ciudades e villas e logares de los nuestros reynos señorios, e de los que vos conquistardes e ganardes, e a los capitanes, maestros, contramaestres e oficiales marinerens, e gentes de la mar, nuestros subditos e naturales, que agora son o seran de aqui adelante, e a cada uno e qualquier de ellos, que siendo por vos descubiertas e ganadas las dichas yslas e tierra firme en la dicha mar oceana, e fecho por vos o por quien vuestro poder oviere, el juramento e solemnidad que en tal caso se requiere, vos ayar e tengan desde en adelante para en toda vuestra vida, e despues de vos a vuestro fijo e sucesor, e de sucesor en sucesor, para siempre jamas, por nuestro Almirante de la dicha mar oceana, e por Viso Rey e Governador de las dichas yslas e tierra firme que vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon descubriades e ganardes, e usen con vos, e con los dichos vuestros lugares tenientes, que en los dichos oficios de Almirante mayor e Viso Rey e Governador pudiesen en todo lo nullo, concerniente, e vos recudán e fagan recudar, con la quitacion e desuecho, e otras cosas a los dichos oficios anexas e pertenecientes, e vos guarden e fagan guardar todas las bonrras e gracias e mercedes e libertades, prebeminencias prerrogativas exençiones ymunitades, e todas las otras cosas, e cada una de ellas, que por rason de los dichos oficios de Almirante, e Viso Rey, e Governador desedes aver e gozar e vos deven ser guardadas, en todo bien e cumplida mente, en guisa que vos non mengue en la cosa alguna, e que en ello ni en parte dello embargo ni contrario alguno vos non pongan ni consentan poner, ca nos por esta nuestra carta desde agora para

and that you shall have and leby the fees and salaries annexed, belonging and appertaining to the said offices and to each of them, according as our High Admiral in the Admiralty of our kingdomes lebyes and is accustomed to leby them. And by this our patent, or by the transcript thereof signed by a public scrivence, we command Prince Don John, our very dear and well beloved son, and the Infantes, dukes, prelates, marquisse, counts, masters of orders, priores, commanders, and members of our counsell, and auditors of our chamber, alcaldes, and other justices whomsoever of our household, court and chancery, and subcommanders, governors of castles and fortified and unfortified houses, and all counsellors, assistants, governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, judge, veintecuatros, jurats, knights, esquires, officers and liege men of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdomes and dominions, and of those whiche you may conquer and acquire, and the captains, maesters, marcos, officers, mariners and seamen, our natural subjects who now are or hereafter shall be, and each and any of them, that upon the said islands and mainland in the said ocean being discovered and acquired by you, and the oarb and formaltye requisite in such case having been made and done by you or by him who may have your procuracion, they shall have and hold you from thenceforth for the whole of your life, and your son and successor after you, and successor after successor for ever and ever, as our Admiral of the said ocean, and as Viceoy and Governor of the said islands and mainland, which you the said Don Christopher Columbus may discover and acquire; and they shall treat with you, and with your said lieutenants whom you may place in the said offices of Admiral, Viceoy and Governor, about every thing appertaining thereto, and shall pay and cause to be paid to you the salary, dues and other things annexed and appertaining to the said offices, and shall observe and cause to be observed towards you all the honours, graces, favours, liberties, pre-eminences, prerogatives, exemptions, immunities and all other things, and each of them, which in virtue of the said offices of Admiral, Viceoy and Governor you shall be entitled to have and enjoy, and which ought to be observed towards you in every respect fully and completely, so that nothing may be diminished therefrom; and that neither therein nor in any part thereof shall they place or consent to place hindrance or obstacle against you; for we by this our patent from now

Handwritten notes in a cursive script, likely a translation or commentary on the adjacent printed text. The text is dense and difficult to decipher due to the cursive and some fading.

henceforth grant to you the said offices of Admiralty, Viceroy and Govern-
nor by right of inheritance for ever and ever, and we give you actual and
prospective possession thereof, and of each of them, and power and au-
thority to use and exercise it, and to collect the dues and salaries annexed
and appertaining to them and to each of them, according to what is afore-
said. Concerning all that is aforesaid, if it should be necessary and
you should require it of them, we command our chancellor and notaries
and the other officers who are at the board of our seals to give, deliber-
ate and seal for you our patent of privilege with the circle of signa-
tures, in the strongest, firmest, and most sufficient manner that you
may request and may find needful, and neither one nor the other
of you or them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under penalty
of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber,
upon every one who shall do the contrary. And further we command
the man who shall show this our patent, to cite them to appear
before us in our court, wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days
from the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which we com-
mand every public scrivener who may be summoned for this purpose, to
give to the person who shall show it to him a certificate thereof signed
with his signature, whereby we may know in what manner our com-
mand is executed. Given in our city of Granada, on the thirtieth day of
the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ
one thousand four hundred and ninety-two. **I the King. I the Queen.**
J. John de Coloma, Secretary of the King and of the Queen, our Lords,
caused this to be written by their command. **Granted in form, Roderick**
Doctor, Registrar, Sebastian Dolano, Francis de Haderio, Chancellor.

AND NOW, since it has pleased our Lord that you should find
many of the said islands, and we hope that with his help you will find
and discover other islands and mainland in the said ocean in the said
region of the Indies, you have entreated and prayed us as a favour to
confirm to you our said patent, which is above incorporated, and the
favour therein contained, in order that you and your sons, descendants
and successors, one after the other, when you shall have ended your
days, may be able to hold and may hold the said offices of Admiral,
Viceroy and Governor of the said ocean and islands and mainland,
which you have thus discovered and found and shall from henceforth
discover and find, with all those powers, pre-eminences and preroga-
tives which have been and now are enjoyed by our former and present
Admirals, Viceroys and Governors of our said kingdoms of Castile and

entonces vos hacemos
merced de los dichos
oficios de Almiran-
tazgo e Viso Rey e
Gobernador, por juro
de heredad para sy-
empre jamas, e vos
damos la posesion e
casy posesion, de los
e de cada uno de ellos,
e poder e abloridad
para lo usar e exer-
cer e llevar los dere-
chos e salarios, a ellos
e a cada uno de ellos
anexos e pertenecien-
tes, segund e como
dicho es. Sobre lo
qual todo que dicho
es, sy necesario vos
fuere e gelos vos pi-
diereis, mandamos
al nuestro chanciller
e notarios, e los otros
oficiales que estan en
la tabla de los nuestros
sellos, que vos den e
libren e pasen e sellen
nuestra carta de pri-
vilegio roial, la mas
fuerte e firme e his-
tante, que les pidiereis
e oviereis menester.
E los unos ni
los otros non fagades
ni fagan ende al por
alguna manera, so
pena de la nuestra
merced, e de diez mill
maravedis para la
nuestra camera, a
cada uno que la con-
trario fiziere. E di-
mos mandamos al
uno que les estamos
tra carta mostrare,
que los emplase que
parescades ante nos
en la nuestra corte do
quer que nos seamos del dia que los emplazare, a quinze dias primeros siguientes sola dicha pena, sola qual
mandamos a qual quere escrivano publico, que para esto fuere llamado, que de ende al que gela mostrare testi-
monio signado con su signo, por que nos sepamos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada en la nuestra
ciudad de Granada a treynta dias del mes de Abril, año del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill
e quatrocientos e noventa e dos años. Yo el Rey Yo la Reyna. Yo Johan de Coloma Secretario del Rey e de la
Reyna nuestros Señores lo fiz escrivir por su mandado. Acordada en forma. Rodericus Doctor, Registrada. Si-
bastian Dolano. Francisco de Madrid Chanciller. E AGORA por que plugo a nuestro Señor que vos fallastes muchas
de las dichas yslas e esperamos contra ayuda suya que fallareys e descubriereys otras yslas, e tierra firme en el dicho
mar oceano, ala dicha parte de las Indias, Nos suplicastes e pedistes por merced, que vos confirmemos la dicha
nuestra carta, que de susa va en cor porada, e la merced en ella contenida, para que vos e vuestros hijos e descendientes
e sucesores uno en pos de otro y despues de vuestros dias, podades tener y tengades los dichos oficios de Almirante
e Viso Rey e Governador del dicho mar oceano, e yslas e tierra firme, que asy a cys descubierdo e fallado, e descubri-
erdes e fallardes de aqui adelante, con todas aquellas facultades e prebeminencias e prerogativas, de que han gozado los
de los nuestros. Almirantes e Viso Reyes e Governadores, que ban sydo e son de los dichos nuestros reynos de Castilla y

our Aliceroy and Gobernor, to exercise by yourself and by your lieutenants, alcaldes, bailiffs and other officials, whom you may thereunto appoint, the civil and criminal jurisdiction high and low, in mero et mixto imperio; and that you shall be able to remove or withdraw the said officers and put others in their place, whenever you may choose and may see that it is expedient for our service; who shall be able to hear, despatch and determine all the suits and causes civil and criminal which may arise and be brought forward in the said islands and mainland, and to create and collect the fees and salaries customary in our kingdoms of Castile and Leon, annexed and appertaining to the said offices. And you, our said Aliceroy and Gobernor, shall have power to hear and take cognizance of all the said causes and each of them, whenever you please, by first instance, by way of appeal, or by simple plaint, and to inquire, determine and despatch them as our Aliceroy and Gobernor; and you shall have power to make and shall make, you and your said officers, such inquisitions as of right are incident to the cases, and all other things appertaining to the said offices of Aliceroy and Gobernor, and which you and your lieutenants and officers whom you may appoint for that purpose shall perceive to be expedient for our service and for the execution of our justice: all which you and they shall have power to do and to execute, and to carry into due and effectual execution, just as the said officers would do and would be able to do if they had been appointed by ourselves. But it is our will and pleasure that the patents and appointments which you may give be drawn up, expedited and delibered in our name, saying, Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, etc., and be sealed with our seal, which we order to be given to you for the said islands and mainland; and we command all residents, sojourners and other persons who are or shall be in the said islands and mainland, to obey you as our Aliceroy and Gobernor thereof, and those who shall go into the aforesaid seas to obey you as our Admiral of the said Ocean; and they shall all execute your patents and orders, and shall unite with you and with your officers to execute our justice, and shall give aid and cause to be given to you all the support and help which you may demand and need from them, under the penalties which you shall impose upon them and which we by these presents impose upon them and consider as imposed, and we give you authority to execute them on their persons and property. And likewise it is our will and pleasure that if you shall consider it expedient for our service and the execution of our justice that any persons whatsoever who are and shall be

nuestro Viso Rey e Governador usar por vos e por vuestras lugar tenientes, e alcaldes e alguaciles, e otros oficiales que para ello pusierdes, la jurisdiccion civil e criminal alta e baxa mero mixto imperio, los quales dichos officios podades mover e quitar e poner otros en su lugar, cada e quando quisierdes e vierdes que cumple a nuestro servicio, los quales puedan oyr e librar e determinar todos los plitos e causas civiles e criminales, que en las dichas yslas e tierra firme acaesquieren e se mantieren, e aver e llevar los derechos e salarios acostumbrados en nuestros reynos de Castilla, e de Leon, a los dichos officios anexos y pertenecientes, e vos el dicho nuestro Viso Rey e Governador, podades oyr e conocer de todas las dichas causas e de cada una dellas, cada que vos quisierdes de primera instancia, por via de appellacion o por simple querrela, e aver e determinar e librar como nuestro Viso Rey e Governador, e podades fazer e juzgades vos e los dichos vuestros officiales quales quier pesquisas a los casos

de derecho premissas, e todas las otras cosas a los dichos officios de Viso Rey e Governador pertenecientes, e que vos e vuestros lugares tenientes e oficiales que para ello pusierdes e entenderdes que cumple a nuestro servicio, e a execucion de nuestra justicia, lo qual todo podades e pueden fazer e executar e llevar a debida execucion con efecto bien asi como lo farian e podrian fazer, si por nos fuesen los dichos officiales puestos. Pero es nuestra merced e voluntad, que las cartas e provisiones que dierdes, sean e se espidan e libren en nuestro nombre, Diciendo, Don Fernando e Doña Isabel, por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon ec. e sean selladas con nuestro sello, que nos vos mandamos dar, para las dichas yslas y tierra firme, e mandamos a todos los reynos e moradores, e a otras personas que estan o estovieren en las dichas yslas e tierra firme, que vos obedescan, como a nuestro Viso Rey e Governador dellas, e a los que andovieren en las dichas mares suso declaradas, vos obedescan como a nuestro Almirante del dicho mar oceano. e todos ellos cumplan vuestras cartas e mandamientos, e se junten con vos e con vuestros officiales para executar la nuestra justicia, e vos den e fagan de todo el favor e ayuda que les pudieses e menester ovierdes, so las penas, que les pusierdes, las quales nos por la presente les ponemos e avemos por puestas e vos damos poder para las executar en sus personas e bienes. E otras es nuestra merced e voluntad, que sy vos entenderdes ser conplido a nuestro servicio, e a execucion de nuestra justicia, que quales quier personas que estan estovieren

en las dichas Indias e
tierra firme, salgan
dellas, e que no en-
tren ni esten en ellas,
e que vengan e se pre-
sented ante nos, se lo
podays mandar de
nuestra parte, e los
fagays salir dellas,
alos quales, nos por la
presente mandamos
que luego lo fagan e
cumplan e pongan en
obra, syn nos requerie
ni consultar en ello,
ni esperar ni aver
otra nuestra carta ni
mandamiento, non
enbargante qual quier
apelacion o suplica-
cion, que del tal
vuestro mandamiento
fizieren e ynterpusi-
eren, para lo qual
todo que dicho es, e
para las otras cosas
desueltas e pertenexen-
tes a los dichos ofi-
cios de nuestro Almirante
e Viso Rey e Governador,
vos damos toda poder
completo con todas sus
yncuidias e dependencias
emergencias e conexas
dades, sobre lo qual
todo que dicho es sy
quisierdes, mandamos
al nuestro chanciller
e notarios e a los
otros oficiales que
estran ala tabla delos
nuestros sellos que
vos den e libren e
pasen e sellen nuestra
carta de privilegio
rodado, la mas fuerte
e firme e bastante
que les pidierdes e
menester oviereis, e

los unos ni los otros non fagades n. fagan ende al por alguna manera, so pena de la nuestra
merced, e de dies mill maravedis para la nuestra camara, a cada uno que lo contrario fiziere, e
demas mandamos al ome que vos esta nuestra carta mostrare, que vos emplase, que por escadas ante
nos en la nuestra corte do quere que nos seamos del dia que vos emplazare fasta quinze dias
primeros syguientes sola dicha pena, sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico, que para esto
fuere llamado que de ende al que gela mostrare testimonio sygnado con su sygno porque nos sepa
mos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada en la cibdad de Barcelona, a veynte e ocho dias
del mes de mayo, año del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e no-
venta e tres años. Yo el Rey Yo la Reyna Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo chanciller de
della Reyna nuestros Señores la fize escrivir por su mandado. Pero Gutierrez chanciller de
rechos del sello e registro, nichil, e en las espaldas, acordada, Rodericus doctor. Registrada. Alonso
Peres. E agora por quanto vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del
mar oceano e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador de la tierra firme e yslas, Nos suplicastes
e pedistes por merced, que por que mejor e mas cumplida mente vos fuese guardada, la
dicha carta de merced a vos e a vuestros fijos e descendientes que vos la confirmamos,

in the said Indies and mainland should depart from them
and should not enter nor be in them, and should come and pre-
sent themselves before us, you may command it in our name,
and make them depart therefrom; and we command them by
these presents to do so at once and to execute and carry it into
effect, without having recourse to or consulting us therein, or
expecting to receive any other patent or command from us,
notwithstanding any appeal or petition whatsoever which they
may make and interpose against such your order. And for all
that is aforesaid, and for the other things due and appertaining
to the said offices of our Admiral, Uiceroy and Governor, we
give you full and complete power, with all its incidents, depen-
dencies, emergencies, annexions and connexions. Concerning
all that is aforesaid, if you shall desire it, we command our
chancellor and notaries and the other officials employed at the
board of our seals to give and deliver to you and to expedite
and seal our patent of privilege with the circle of signatures,
as valid, firm and sufficient as you may desire and need, and
neither one nor the other of you or them shall act contrary
thereto in any manner under penalty of our displeasure and
of ten thousand marabedis to our chamber upon every one who
shall do the contrary; and further we command the man who
may show you this our patent to cite you to appear before us in
our court wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days from the
day of citation, under the said penalty, under which we com-
mand every public scribe who may be summoned for this
purpose to give thereof to the person who shall exhibit it a
certificate signed with his signature, whereby we may know
how our command is fulfilled. Given in the city of Barcelona,
on the twenty-eighth day of the month of May in the year of the
nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred
and ninety-three. I the King. I the Queen. I Ferdinand
Alvarez of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen
our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. Peter Gu-
tierres, Chancellor. Feres of the seal and register, nihil. And
on the dorse: Granted Roderick Doctor. Registered Alonso
Peres. **AND NOW** because you the said Christo-
pher Columbus, our Admiral of the ocean and our Uiceroy and
Governor of the mainland and islands, have supplicated us
and prayed as a favour, in order that the said patent of grace
may be the better and more completely observed towards you,
your children and descendants, that we would confirm and

estas cosas
en las Indias
y tierra firme
que no entren
ni esten en ellas
y que vengan
e se presenten
ante nos
y mandamos
que luego lo
fagan e cumplan
e pongan en
obra sin nos
requerir ni
consultar en
ello ni esperar
ni aver otra
carta ni manda-
miento non en-
bargante qual
quier apelacion
o suplicacion
que del tal
vuestro manda-
miento fizieren
e ynterpusie-
ren para lo qual
todo que dicho
es e para las
otras cosas des-
ueltas e pene-
xentes a los
dichos oficios
de nuestro Al-
mirante e Viso
Rey e Governador
vos damos toda
poder completo
con todas sus
yncuidias e
dependencias
emergencias e
conexas dades
sobre lo qual
todo que dicho
es sy quisierdes
mandamos al
nuestro chanciller
e notarios e a
los otros oficia-
les que estran
ala tabla delos
nuestros sellos
que vos den e
libren e pasen
e sellen nuestra
carta de privilegio
rodado la mas
fuerte e firme
e bastante que
les pidierdes e
menester oviereis
e los unos ni
los otros non
fagades n. fagan
ende al por
alguna manera
so pena de la
nuestra merced
e de diez mill
maravedis para
la nuestra camara
a cada uno que
lo contrario
fiziere e demas
mandamos al
ome que vos
esta nuestra
carta mostrare
que vos emplase
que por escadas
ante nos en la
nuestra corte
do quere que
nos seamos del
dia que vos
emplazare fasta
quince dias
primeros sy-
guientes sola
dicha pena sola
qual mandamos
a qual quier
escrivano publico
que para esto
fuere llamado
que de ende al
que gela mostrare
testimonio sy-
gnado con su
sygno porque
nos sepa mos
en como se
cumple nuestro
mandado dada
en la cibdad de
Barcelona a
veynete e ocho
dias del mes
de mayo año
del nacimiento
de nuestro Señor
Jesu Christo de
mill e quatro-
cientos e noventa
e tres años
Yo el Rey Yo
la Reyna Yo
Fernand Alva-
res de Toledo
chanciller de
della Reyna
nuestros Señores
la fize escrivir
por su mandado
Pero Gutierrez
chanciller de
rechos del sello
e registro nichil
e en las espaldas
acordada Rodericus
doctor Registrada
Alonso Peres
E agora por
quanto vos el
dicho Don Christoval
Colon nuestro
Almirante del
mar oceano e
nuestro Viso Rey
e Governador de
la tierra firme
e yslas Nos
suplicastes e
pedistes por
merced que por
que mejor e mas
cumplida mente
vos fuese guardada
la dicha carta
de merced a
vos e a vuestros
fijos e descendientes
que vos la confirmamos

approbe it to you, and would command our patent of privilege thereof to be delivered to you or whomever else might please. And we, considering what is aforesaid, and the many good, faithful, great and continual services which you, the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governour of the islands and mainland discovered and to be discovered in the Ocean in the region of the Indies, have rendered, and we hope will render, to us, especially in discovering and bringing into our power and under our dominion the said islands and mainland, chiefly because we hope that, with the aid of our Lord God, it will rebound much to his service, and to our honour, and to the advantage and utility of our kingdoms; for we hope that the Indian settlers of the said Indies will be converted to our holy catholic faith; have obtained, and by this our said patent of privilege, or by the said transcript thereof, signed as is aforesaid, of our own proper motion, certain knowledge, and absolute royal power, which in this matter we will use and do use, we confirm and approve for the present time and for ever to you, the said Don Christopher Columbus, and to your said sons and grandsons, and to the descendants of you and of your heirs, our aforesaid patent incorporated above, and the labour therein contained. And we will and command, and it is our will and pleasure, that it be of force and be observed towards you and towards your said sons and descendants, now and from henceforth inviolably, for the present time and for ever and ever, in everything and by everything, fully and completely, in and according to the form and manner therein contained; and if it is necessary, we now again confer upon you the said labour, and we stringently forbid any person or persons to presume to molest you contrary thereto or to any part thereof by infringing it or diminishing it at any time or in any manner. And concerning this we command the Prince Don John, our very dear and well beloved son, and the Infantes, dukes, prelates, marquissees, counts, grandees, masters of orders, priors, commanders, and the members of our council, auditors of our chamber, alcaldes, bailiffs and other justices whomsoever of our household, court and chancery, and governors of castles and fortified and unfortified houses, and all councillors, assistants, governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, judges, probostes and other justices of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions, and each of them, to observe and cause to be observed to you this our said patent of privilege and confirmation, and the charter of grace therein contained, and not to oppose or contrabene, or consent to oppose or contrabene the tenor and form thereof, at any time or in any manner, under the penalties therein

aprovamos, e vos mandamos dar nuestra carta de privilegio della o como la nuestra merced fuere, e nos acalando lo suyo dicho e los muchos e buenos e leales e grandes e continuos servicios que vos el dicho don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante e Viso Rey e Governador de las Indias y tierra firme descubierta e por descubrir en el mar oceano en la parte de las Indias, nos avedes fecho, e esperamos que nos fareys, especialmente en descubrir e traer a nuestro poder e so nuestro señorio, las dichas yslas y tierra firme, mayormente porque esperamos que con ayuda de Dios nuestro Señor redundara en mucho servicio suyo, e honrra nuestra e pro e utilidad de nuestros reynos, porque esperamos que los pobladores yndios de las dichas yndias se convertirán a nuestra santa fe catolica, lo mismo por bien, e por esta dicha nuestra carta de privilegio, o por el dicho su traslado, signado como dicho es, de nuestra propia motiva e cierta sciencia e poderio real absoluto, de que en esta parte

queremos usar e usamos, confirmamos e aprovamos para agora e para siempre jamas, a vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon e a los dichos vuestros hijos e nietos e descendientes de vos e de vuestros herederos, la sobre dicha nuestra carta suya incorporada e la merced en ella contenida, e queremos e mandamos e es nuestra merced e voluntad, que vos sola e sea guardada a vos e a los dichos vuestros hijos e descendientes, agora e de aqui adelante inviolable mente para agora e para siempre jamas, en todo e por todo bien e conplida mente segund e por la forma e manera que en ella se contiene y es necesario es, agora de nuevo vos fusesmos la dicha merced, e defendemos firme mente que ninguna ni algunas personas non sean osadas de vos yr ni venir contra ella ni contra parte della, por vos la quebrantar ni menguar en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera. Sobra lo qual mandamos al Principe don Juan nuestro muy caro e muy amado hijo, e a los ynfantes, duques, peralidos, marqueses, condes, viscones, maestres de las ordenes, priores, comendadores, e a los del nuestro consejo oydores de la nuestra audiencia, alcaldes, alguaciles e otras justicias quales quier de la nuestra corte e chancilleria, e alcaldes de los castillos casyas fuertes e llanas, e a todas las consejos e ayustentes, corregidores, alcaldes, alguaciles, merinos, probostes e otras justicias de todas las cibdades e villas e logares de los nuestros reynos e señorios, e a cada uno dellos, que vos guarden e fagan guardar esta dicha nuestra carta de privilegio e confirmacion, e la carta de merced en ella contenida, e contra el tenor e forma della non osayan ni pasen ni consentan yr ni pasar en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera, solas penas en ellas

contendidas, dello qual vos mandamos dar esta dicha nuestra carta de privilegio e confirmacion escrita en pergamino de uero, e firmada de nuestros nombres e sellada con nuestro sello de plomo pendiente en filos de seda e colores, la qual mandamos al nuestro chanciller mayor e notario, e a los otros oficiales que estan ala tabla delos nuestros sellos, que sellen e libren e pasen, e los unos ni los otros non fagades ni fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merced e de diez mill maravedis para la nuestra camara, a cada uno que lo contrario fiziere e demas mandamos alome que vos esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos enplase que parescades ante nos en la nuestra corte lo que nos seamos del dia que vos enplasare fasta quinze dias primeros siguientes a la dicha pena. Sola qual mandamos a qualquier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado, que de ende al que gela mostrare testimonio sygnado con su sygno, por que nos sepamos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada en la cibdad de Burgos, a veynte e tres dias del mes de Abril, año del nascimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Aluarez de Toledo secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores, la fize escrivir por su mandado. Roderick Doctor. Antonius Doctor. Fernand Alvarez. Juan Velasques. Antonius Doctor concertado. Y en las espaldas del dicho privilegio de esta Registrada Doctor.

The King and the Queen.

FORasmuch as in the capitulation and contract which by our command has been made and entered into with you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, in the region of the Indies, it is contained that you are to have a certain part of what might be received and brought from the said Indies, first of all deducting the costs and expenses which may have been or shall be incurred therein, as is more fully contained in the said capitulation; and forasmuch as until now you have laboured much in discovering land in the said region of the Indies, and therefore not much profit has been received

veynte e tres dias del mes de Abril, año del nascimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Aluarez de Toledo secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores, la fize escrivir por su mandado. Roderick Doctor. Antonius Doctor. Fernand Alvarez. Juan Velasques. Antonius Doctor concertado. Y en las espaldas del dicho privilegio de esta Registrada Doctor.

EL REY E LA REYNA

POR QUANTO en la capitulacion e assento que por nuestro mandado se hizo e tomo con el Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano, en la parte delas Indias, se contiene que vos ayays de aver cierta parte dello que se oviere e truxiere delas dichas Indias, segund primera mente los costos e gastos que en ello se ovieren fecho e fizieren, como mas larga mente en la dicha capitulacion se contiene, e porque fasta agora vos aveys trabajado mucho en descubrir tierra en la dicha parte delas Indias, de cuya causa non se ha avido mucho ynteresante

Handwritten notes in a cursive script, likely a translation or commentary on the main text.

POR
Handwritten notes in a cursive script, likely a translation or commentary on the main text.

from them, although some costs and expenses have been incurred, and since it is our will and pleasure to show you labour, we will and command by these presents that of the costs and expenses which have hitherto been incurred in matters touching the said Indies, and which shall be incurred in this voyage which we do now command to be made and equipped for the said Indies, until they arrive at the island of Isabella Hispaniola, no part whatsoever shall be demanded from you; nor shall you be obliged to contribute hereto anything beyond what you expended at the time of the first voyage; upon condition that you do not demand or take any part of what has until now been brought from the said islands, by reason of the tenth or of the eighth which you the said Admiral are to have of the movable of the said islands, or for any other reason; and we make a present to you of what you have received until now. And because you the said Admiral say that from what shall in future be received from the said islands the eighth is first of all to be deducted, and that the costs are to be deducted from what remains, and then the tenth; and because by the order and tenor of the said capitulation it appears that first the expenses are to be deducted, then the tenth, and then the eighth; and it is not yet ascertained how this ought to be done: it is our pleasure, in order to show labour to you, the said Admiral, that for three years the eighth shall first be deducted for you, free of all expenses; and then the costs shall be deducted; and from what remains the tenth shall be deducted for you, the said Admiral; but that after the said term has expired, the said tenth, and the expenses, and the eighth are to be deducted, as it is contained in the said capitulation. And that by this labour which we grant to you for the said term, there shall neither be given to you nor taken from you any greater right than that which you possess in virtue of the said capitulation, but the same shall henceforth remain in force and vigour after the said term has expired. Done in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twelfth day of June, in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Albares. And on the dorse of this patent was written, Granted.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Franada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia,

las costas, e despues el diezmo, e porque por la orden e tenor dela dicha capitulacion, pareyó que se diesen sacar primero las costas, e despues el diezmo, e despues el ochavo, e non esta por agora averiguado como esto se ha de fazer, es nuestra merced, por fazer merced a vos el dicho Almirante, que por tres años se saque primero el ochavo para vos sin costa alguna, e despues se saquen las costas, e dello que restare se saque el diezmo para vos el dicho Almirante, pero pasado el dicho tiempo, que se ayá de sacar el dicho diezmo e las costas e ochavo, segund en la dicha capitulacion se contiene. E que por esta merced que vos fuémos por el dicho tiempo, non se os de ni quite mas derecho del que teneyd por virtud dela dicha capitulacion, antes aquella quede en su fuerza e vigor para adelante pasando el dicho tiempo. Fecha en la villa de Medina del campo, a dove dias de junio de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Albares. E en las espaldas desta carta desya acordada.

DON Fernando e Doña Isabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Galicia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cordena, de

dellas, aunque se han fecho algunas costas y gastos, y porque nuestra merced y voluntad es de vos fazer merced, por la presente queremos y mandamos que las costas y gastos que fasta aqui se han fecho en los negocios tocantes alas dichas Yndias, e se fuiseren en este viage que agora mandamos fazer e armar para las dichas Yndias, fasta que sean llegados a la ysla Isabela española, que non se os demande cosa alguna della, ni vos seays obligado a contribuir en ellas cosa alguna demas dello que quisierdes al tiempo del primer viage, con tanto que vos non pidays ni lleveys cosa alguna dello que fasta aqui se ha traydo de las dichas yslas, por razon del diezmo, nin del ochavo, que vos el dicho Almirante ayays de aver de las cosas muchas de las dichas yslas, nin por otra razon alguna, dello que ayays avido fasta aqui los faxesmos merced. E por que vos el dicho Almirante desyys que dello que ayá adelante se oviere de las dichas yslas, se ha de sacar primera mente el ochavo y dello que restare se han de sacar

Cordoba, de Corcega, de Murcia, de Jaben, delos Algarbes, de Algezira, de Gibraltar e delas yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona, Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosellon e de Cerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Goçiano. Por quanto al tiempo que Don Cristoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano, fue a descobrir las yslas e tierra firme, que por gracia de Dios nuestro Señor el fallo, e se descubrieron en el dicho mar oceano ala parte delas Indias, se asentó conel que oviese e leivase para sy cierta parte de aquello que se fallase. E agora por su parte nos es supplicado, que por que mejor e mas cumplidamente lo suso dicho se guardase e cumpliese que a nuestra merced pluguiese mandar que toda la negociacion e cosas que se oviesen de fazer e proceer en estos nuestros reynos, tocantes ala dicha negociacion delas dichas Indias que se oviesen de fazer e fizieren por una persona, o personas nuestras con poder nuestro que en ello entendiesen, e por el o por quen su poder oviere, junta mente, por que asi se podria mejor saber lo que resultava delos gastos, e pro e utilidad dela dicha negociacion para que se le pudiese ael acudir con aquella parte que por los dichos asientos le pertenece, e de que nos lo fizimos merced, o sobre ello proveyesemos como la nuestra merced fuere, e nos tuvimoslo por bien, e por esta nuestra carta mandamos alas personas que por nuestro mandado tienen o tuvieren cargo de entender en lo suso dicho de aqui adelante, que lo fagan e negocien junta mente con la persona, o personas, que el dicho Almirante, o quien su poder oviere, pusiere o nonbrare para ello, e non en otra manera, lo qual se entienda, teniendo el dicho Almirante delas Indias diputadas e nonbradas persona o personas que por su parte o con su poder en ello entiendan, e siendo nos fecho saber como las tales personas estan diputadas e nonbradas por el dicho Almirante, para entender por su parte en la dicha negociacion, dello qual vos mandamos dar la presente firmada de nuestros nombres, e sellada con nuestro sello. Dada en la villa de Medina del Campo, a treynta dias del mes de mayo año del nascimiento del nuestro Señor Jesu Xristo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvarez de Toledo Secretario del Rey e della Reyna nuestros Señores la fhs escrivir por su mandado. E en las espaldas desta dicha carta desta, En la forma, acordada. Rodericus Doctor Registrada. Alonso Peres. Francisco Dias Chanciller

Cordoba, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarbes, Algeziras, Gibraltar, and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona, Lords of Sicrap and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marqueses of Christiano and Coçiano. Forasmuch as at the time when Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, went to discover the islands and mainland, which by the grace of our Lord God were found and discovered by him in the said Ocean in the region of the Indies, it was agreed with him that he should have and take for himself a certain portion of what might be found, and now we are petitioned on his behalf that, in order that what is abovesaid may be the better and more completely observed and performed, it would please our grace to command that the whole business and all things which might have to be done and provided in these our kingdoms touching the said business of the said Indies, should have to be done and should be done by one or more persons on our behalf holding our authority to attend thereto, and by himself, or by anyone who might have his procreation, jointly, because it could thus be better ascertained what return was obtained from the expenss, and the profit and advantage of the said business, in order that he might receive that part which belongs to him by the said covenants, and of which we made him a grant, or else that we should provide for this matter according to our good pleasure: And we have found it good, and by this our patent do command the persons who by this our mandare have or shall have the charge of attending henceforth to what is abovesaid, that they do and transact it jointly with the person or persons whom the said Admiral, or whomever may hold his procreation, shall appoint or nominate for that purpose, and not in any other manner; it being understood that the said Admiral of the Indies will keep a portion or persons deputed and nominated, who on his behalf and with his authority are to attend thereto; and that we shall be informed when such persons are deputed and nominated by the said Admiral, to attend on his behalf to the said business. Whereof we command you to give these presents signed with our names and sealed with our seal. Given in the town of Medina del Campo, on the thirtieth day of the month of May, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvarez of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, have caused this to be written by their command. And on the dorse of this said patent was written: Granted in the form requested; Roderick Doctor. Registered, Alonso Peres. Francis Dias Chancellor.

[Vertical handwritten notes in a Gothic script, likely a marginal record or signature, including names like 'Pedro...', 'Juan...', and 'Francisco...']

The King and the Queen.

On Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the Ocean. The things which, in our opinion, must and ought to be done and performed, with the help of God our Lord, for the settlement of the islands, and mainland discovered and placed under our dominion, and of those which remain to be discovered in the region of the Indies in the Ocean, and of the people who by our command are already there and are to go and to continue there from henceforth, besides and beyond that which by our other instruction you and the Bishop of Badajoz are to ordain, are the following.

In the first place.

That as soon as you arrive, God willing, in the said Indies, you are to strive with the utmost diligence to encourage and induce the natives of the said Indies to all peace and quietness, and to serve us and to remain lovingly under our dominion and subjection; and chiefly that they may be converted to our holy catholic faith, and that to them, and to those who have to go and dwell in the said Indies, the Holy Sacraments may be administered by the friars and priests who are and will be there, in such a manner that God our Lord may be served, and their consciences may be assured.

Item, that for this time, until we command further order to be taken, there may and shall go with you the number of three hundred and thirty persons, whom you shall choose of such rank and occupations as is specified in the said instruction; but if it shall appear to you that some of them ought to be changed, by increasing or diminishing, from some occupations to others, and from some ranks to others, then you, or whoever may have your procurator, can and may do so, according and in such manner and form, and at such time or times, as you shall find and perceive to be expedient for our service, and for the welfare and advantage of the said government of the said Indies.

Item, that when, God willing, you shall be in the said Indies, you are to give orders to found and let there be founded in the Island of Hispaniola another settlement or stronghold besides the one already established, on the other side of the island near the gold mine, according and in such site and form as you may deem suitable.

Item, that near to the said settlement, or near to that which is already established, or in any other part which may appear to you to be suitable for such purpose, there shall

El Rey e la Reyna. Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante l'iso rey e Governador del mar oceano. Las cosas que nos parecen que con ayuda de Dios nuestra Señor, se deven e han de hacer e cumplir para la poblacion de las Yndias e tierra firme descubiertas e puestas so nuestro señorio, e delas que estan por descubrir ala parte delas Indias enel mar oceano, e dela gente que por nuestro mandado alla esta e ha de yr e estar de aqui adelante, de mas e allende dello que por otra ynstrucion nuestra, vos y el Obispo de Hadajoz aveys de proveer, es lo siguiente.

Primera mente. Que como seays en las dichas Yndias, Dios queriendo, procureys con toda diligencia de animar e traer a los naturales de los dichas Yndias a toda paz e quietud, e que nos ayen de servir, e estar so nuestro señorio e subjeccion benigna mente, e principal mente que se conviertan a nuestra sancta fe catholica, y que ellos, e a los que han de yr a estar en las dichas Yndias sean administrados los Santos Sacramentos por los

religiosos e clerigos que alla estan e fueren, por manera que Dios nuestro Señor sea servido y sus conciencias se seguren

Item que por esta vez, tanto que nos mandamos mas proveer, ayen de yr e vayan con vos, el numero de los tresientos e treynta personas, quales vos eligierdes dela calidad e oficios e segund se contiene en la dicha ynstrucion [ynstrucion], pero sy a vos pareciere que algunos de aquellos se deven mudar, acrescentando o amenguando de unos oficios en otros, e dela calidad de unas personas en otras, que vos o quien nuestro poder ovierde, lo podays fazer e fazer, segund e en la manera e forma, e enel tiempo o tiempos que vierdes e entenderdes que cumple a nuestro servicio e al bien e utilidad dela dicha governmenton de las dichas Yndias.

Item que quando seays en las dichas Indias, Dios queriendo, que ayays de mandar hacer y que se haga en la ysla española una otra poblacion o fortaleza, allende dela que esta fecha, dela otra parte dela ysla cercana al minero del oro, segund, enel lugar e dela forma, que a vos bien visto fuere.

Item que cerca dela dicho poblacion, o dela que agora esta fecha o en otra parte qual a vos os parezca dispuesto, se ayen

de hazer e ascantar alguna labrança e criança, para que mejor menos costa, se n sostener las personas que estan e estaran en la dicha ysla, e que por que esto se pueda mejor fazer e se aya de dar e de alos labradores que agora yran alas dichas Indias del pan que alla se embiare, fasta cinquenta cahises de trigo e cada prestados para lo sembrar, e fasta seynte yuntas de vacas e yeguas e otras bestias para labrar, e que los tales labradores que asi recibieren el dicho pan, lo labren e sienbra e se ayan de obligar delloolver ala escoba, e pagar el diezmo, lo que cogieren, e lo restante que lo puedan vender otros Christianos a como mejor pudieren, tanto que los precios no excedan en agratio de los que lo compraren, por que en tal caso, vos el dicho nuestro Almirante, o quien nuestro poder oviere, lo aya de tasar, e moderar.

¶ Yten que el dicho numero delas dichas trezientas e treynta personas que han de yr alas dichas Indias, seles aya de pagar e pague el sueldo de los precios segund que fasta aqui seles ha pagado e en lugar de mantenimiento, que seles suelde dar, seles aya de dar y de del pan que mandamos alla embiar, a cada persona una fanega de trigo cada mes, e diez maravedis cada dia, para que ellos compren los otros mantenimientos necesarios, los quales seles ayan de librar por vos el dicho nuestro Almirante e por nuestro lugar teniente, e por los oficiales de nuestros contadores mayores, que en las dichas Indias estan, e estovieren, e porque por vuestras nominas, libramientos e cedulas, en la forma suso dicha, les ayan de pagar e pague nuestro thesorero que estoviere en las dichas Indias.

¶ Yten que sy vos el dicho Almirante vierdes e entendierdes que cumple a nuestro servicio que allende delas dichas trezientas e treynta personas se deve crecer el numero dellas, lo podays fazer, fasta llegar a numero de quinientas personas por todas, con tanto que el sueldo e mantenimiento que las tales personas acrecentadas ovieren de aver, se pague de quales quier mercaderias e cosas de valor que se hallaren e oviere en las dichas Indias, sin que nos mandemos proveer para ello de otra parte.

¶ Yten que alas personas que han estado e estan en las dichas Indias seles aya de pagar e pague el sueldo que les es e fuere devido por nominas e segund e en la manera, que de suso se contiene, e algunos que non llevaron sueldo seles pague su servicio, segund que a vos bien visto fuere, e a los que han servido por otros asi mismo.

be made and settled some kind of farm and plantation, in order that the persons who are and shall be in the said island may be the better able to support themselves, and at less expence; and to the end that this may be the better accomplished, there must be given and let there be given to the labourers who shall now go to the said Indies, out of the corn which shall be sent thither, up to tresp cahises of wheat and barley on loan, for sowing, and up to twenty poke of cows and mares and other beasts for tillage; and that such labourers, who shall thus receive the said corn, shall sow and cultivate it, and shall bind themselves to return it at the harvest, and to pay the tenth of what they gather; and that they shall be at liberty to sell the remainder to the Christians as best they can, provided that the prices are not so high as to be oppressive to the buyers; for in such case you our said Admiral, or whoever may hold your authority, are to tax and moderate it.

Item, that to the said number of the said three hundred and thirty persons who are to go to the said Indies there shall and may be paid the wages agreed upon, at the rate at which they have hired to be paid; and in place of the food which it is customary to give them, there may and shall be given them, out of the corn which we command to be sent thither, a fanega of wheat every month, and twelve maravedis daily apiece, in order that they may buy other necessary victuals; and these are to be delivered to them by you our said Admiral and by your lieutenant, and by the officers of our chief accountants who are and shall be in the said Indies; and therefore upon your liots, warrants and bills, in the form abovesaid, our treasurer, who shall be in the said Indies, shall and may pay them.

Item, that if you the said Admiral shall perceive and consider it advantageous for our service that the number of persons should be increased beyond three hundred and thirty, you may so do, until the number reaches five hundred persons in all; provided that the wages and maintenance which such increased number of persons will require be paid from whatsoever merchandise and articles of value which shall be found and obtained in the said Indies, without our ordering it to be supplied from other sources.

Item, that to the persons who have been and are in the said Indies there shall and may be paid the salary which is and shall be due to them by the liots, according and in the manner as it is above contained; and those who have had no salary are to be paid for their service as it shall seem good to you, and those who have served for others, in like manner.

[Marginal notes in Spanish, including:]
 de hazer e ascantar
 alguna labrança e criança
 para que mejor
 menos costa, se
 n sostener las
 personas que estan
 e estaran en la
 dicha ysla, e que
 por que esto se
 pueda mejor
 fazer e se aya de
 dar e de alos
 labradores que
 agora yran alas
 dichas Indias del
 pan que alla se
 embiare, fasta
 cinquenta cahises
 de trigo e cada
 prestados para
 lo sembrar, e
 fasta seynte
 yuntas de vacas
 e yeguas e otras
 bestias para
 labrar, e que los
 tales labradores
 que asi recibieren
 el dicho pan,
 lo labren e
 sienbra e se ayan
 de obligar delloolver
 ala escoba, e
 pagar el diezmo,
 lo que cogieren,
 e lo restante que
 lo puedan vender
 otros Christianos
 a como mejor
 pudieren, tanto
 que los precios
 no excedan en
 agratio de los
 que lo compraren,
 por que en tal
 caso, vos el
 dicho nuestro
 Almirante, o
 quien nuestro
 poder oviere,
 lo aya de tasar,
 e moderar.
 ¶ Yten que el
 dicho numero
 delas dichas
 trezientas e
 treynta
 personas que
 han de yr
 alas dichas
 Indias, seles
 aya de pagar
 e pague el
 sueldo de los
 precios segund
 que fasta aqui
 seles ha
 pagado e en
 lugar de
 mantenimiento,
 que seles
 suelde dar,
 seles aya de
 dar y de del
 pan que
 mandamos
 alla embiar,
 a cada
 persona una
 fanega de
 trigo cada
 mes, e diez
 maravedis
 cada dia,
 para que
 ellos
 compren
 los otros
 mantenimientos
 necesarios,
 los quales
 seles ayan
 de librar
 por vos el
 dicho
 nuestro
 Almirante
 e por
 nuestro
 lugar
 teniente,
 e por los
 oficiales
 de
 nuestros
 contadores
 mayores,
 que en
 las
 dichas
 Indias
 estan,
 e
 estovieren,
 e porque
 por
 vuestras
 nominas,
 libramientos
 e cedulas,
 en la
 forma
 suso
 dicha,
 les ayan
 de pagar
 e pague
 nuestro
 thesorero
 que
 estoviere
 en las
 dichas
 Indias.
 ¶ Yten que
 sy vos el
 dicho
 Almirante
 vierdes
 e
 entendierdes
 que
 cumple
 a
 nuestro
 servicio
 que
 allende
 delas
 dichas
 trezientas
 e
 treynta
 personas
 se
 deve
 crecer
 el
 numero
 dellas,
 lo
 podays
 fazer,
 fasta
 llegar
 a
 numero
 de
 quinientas
 personas
 por
 todas,
 con
 tanto
 que
 el
 sueldo
 e
 mantenimiento
 que
 las
 tales
 personas
 acrecentadas
 ovieren
 de
 aver,
 se
 pague
 de
 quales
 quier
 mercaderias
 e
 cosas
 de
 valor
 que
 se
 hallaren
 e
 oviere
 en
 las
 dichas
 Indias,
 sin
 que
 nos
 mandemos
 proveer
 para
 ello
 de
 otra
 parte.
 ¶ Yten
 que
 alas
 personas
 que
 han
 estado
 e
 estan
 en
 las
 dichas
 Indias
 seles
 aya
 de
 pagar
 e
 pague
 el
 sueldo
 que
 les
 es
 e
 fuere
 devido
 por
 nominas
 e
 segund
 e
 en
 la
 manera,
 que
 de
 suso
 se
 contiene,
 e
 algunos
 que
 non
 llevaron
 sueldo
 seles
 pague
 su
 servicio,
 segund
 que
 a
 vos
 bien
 visto
 fuere,
 e
 a
 los
 que
 han
 servido
 por
 otros
 asi
 mismo.

Item, that the tenements, salaries and wages which the alcaldes and other principal persons and officers who have dwelt and serued and still serue there ought to receive, shall and may be augmented and paid to them, according as it shall seem to you our said Admirall that it ought to be done; regard being had to the quality of the persons, and to the time during which each one has serued and shall serue; for besides this, when it shall please God that there be wherewithal to bestow rewards upon them in the said Indies, we shall be mindful to do so. And this shall be settled in the presence of our said officers, and the delivery and payment is to be made to them in the form aforesaid.

Item, when the heirs of Abbot Gallego and Andrew of Salamanca, who died in the said Indies, appear, they are to be paid the value of the casks and pipes which were spoiled and taken from them because they went to the said Indies contrary to our prohibition.

Item, in what concerns the discharge of the souls of those who have died and shall die in the said Indies, it appears to us that the form must be followed which occurs in the article of your memorial which you gave us upon this matter, and which is as follows:

Many foreigners and natives have died in the Indies, and I ordered, by virtue of the powers which I hold from your Highnesses, that they should make wills and that the same should be executed; and I gave charge thereof to Escobar, a resident of Seville, and to John of Leon, a resident of Isabella, to attend to this matter thoroughly and faithfully, as well in paying what they (the deceased) owed, if their executors had not paid it, as in receiving all their goods and wages; and that all this should be done in the presence of a jurist and a public scrivener; and that all they received should be placed in a chest having three keys, and that they should have one key, a priest another, and I the third; and that these three said moneys should be placed in the said chest, and should remain there for three years, in order that in the meantime the heirs might have the opportunity of coming or sending to claim them; and that if they be not claimed within this period, they should be distributed in offices for their souls.

Likewise it appears to us that the gold which may be obtained in the said Indies should be coined, and money made of it like excellentes of Granada, according as we have ordained to be done in these our kingdoms, for hereby

dichas Yndias han fallecido e fallerieren, nos parece que se deve guardar la forma que esta en el capitulo de vuestro memorial, que sobre esto nos distes, que es el siguiente.

Muchos estrangeros y naturales son muertos en las Yndias, e yo mande por virtud de los poderes, que de vuestra Alteza tengo, que diesen los testamentos e se cumpliesen, e dellos di cargo a Escobar vezino de Sevilla, e a Juan de Leon vezino de la Ysabela, que bien e fiel mente procurasen todo esto, asy en pagar lo que devian sy sus albaceas, no lo oviesen pagado, como en recabdar todos sus bienes e sueldo, e que esto todo pasase por ante justicia e escriuano publico, y que todo lo que recabadasen fuesse puesto en una arca que toviese tres llaves, e que ellos toviesen la una llave, e un religioso otra, e yo otra, e que estos dichos sus dineros fuesen puestas en la dicha arca, e estoviesen alla fasta tres años, por que entre tanto oviesen lugar sus herederos de lo venir o embiar requerir, y sy en este tiempo no requiriesen, que se distribuyesen en cosas por sus animas.

Y sy mismo nos parece que el oro que ovierre en las dichas Yndias, se acune e faga dello moneda de excellentes de la Granada, segund nos avemos ordenado que se faga en estos nuestros Reynos, por que en esto se

¶ Ven que a los alcaldes e otras personas principales e oficiales que alla han estado e sirvido e sirven, se les aya de acrecentar e pagar, y acrecientar y paguen sus tenencias e salarios e sueldos que ovieren de aver, segund que a vos el dicho nuestro Almirante paresciere que se deve fazer, avida consideracion ala calidad de las personas, y alo que en la uno ha servido y a su merecimiento, porque de nos desto, quando a Dios pluga que aya de que ha-selles mercedes en las dichas Yndias, nos averemos memoria para que las fagades, lo qual se aya de asentar ante los dichos nuestros oficiales, e que se les aya de librar e pagar en la forma suso dicha.

¶ Ven pareciendo herederos del abad Gallego, e Andres de Salamanca que murieron en las dichas Yndias, se les deve pagar el valor de los tonelles e pipas que se les gastaron e tomaron, por aver ydo alas dichas Yndias contra nuestro defendimiento.

¶ Ven en lo que toca al deseargo de las animas de los que en las

... para que se evite el fraude y cautelas del dicho oro en las dichas Indias. E para labrar la dicha moneda, mandamos que lleveys las personas e cuños e otros arxos, que ovierdes menester, ca para ello vos damos poder cumplido, con tanto que la moneda que se fiziere en las dichas Indias sea conforme a las ordenanças, que nos agora mandamos fazer sobre la lavra de moneda, e los oficiales que la ovieren de labrar guarden las dichas ordenanças, so las penas en ellas contenidas.

¶ Ven nos parece que los Indios con quien esta concertado que ayvan de pagar el tributo ordenado, se les oya a poner una pieza o señal de moneda de latón o de plomo, que traya el pesuero, y esta tal moneda se le mude la figura a señal, que tuviera cada vez que pagare, por que se sepa el que no viniere a pagar, e que queda, e quando se fallare por la ysla personas que no truxieren la dicha señal al pesuero que sean presos, e se les de alguna pena liviana.

¶ Ven por que en el coger e recabidança del dicho tributo sea menester proveer de persona diligente e fiable, que en ello entienda, e es nuestra merced e mandamos que

frauds and cheating with the said gold in the said Indies will be prevented. And in order to fashion the said money, we command you to take the persons, dies and implements which you may require, for we give you full power in the matter; provided that the money which shall be struck in the said Indies be conformable to the ordinances which we do now command to be drawn up respecting the working of the money; and the officers whose duty it shall be to work it shall observe the said ordinances, under the penalties therein contained.

Item, it appears to us that on the Indians who have agreed to pay the tribute imposed there should be placed a piece or token of brass or lead money, that each one may wear it on his neck; and the figure or mark borne by such coin shall be changed every time he makes a payment; in order that it may be known who has not paid; and whenever persons shall be found in the island who do not wear the said token on the neck, they are to be seized, and some slight penalty shall be inflicted on them.

Item, seeing that for the collection and receipt of the said tribute it will be needful to appoint a diligent and trusty person to attend thereto, it is our will and pleasure that he should have the said charge, and that out of the tribute and merchandise which he shall thus receive, collect and pay, he shall have and take for himself five weights, measures or pounds per cent., which is the twentieth part of what he shall thus receive and cause to be collected and received. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. Ferdinand Alvarez de Toledo. Granted.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,
by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarbes, Algebras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona, Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Crispano and Fosiano, to our Chief Justice, the members of our council, auditors of our chamber,

Don Fernando e Doña Isabel por la gracia de Dios, Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Galicia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cordova, de Cerdeña, de Murcia, de Jaben, de los Algarbes, de Algebras, de Gibraltar, e de las yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona, Señores de Vizcaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosellon e de Cerdeña, Marqueses de Crispano e de Fosiano, al nuestro justitia mayor e a los del nuestro Consejo señores de la nuestra Audiencia,

Handwritten notes in a cursive script, likely a translation or commentary, covering the right margin of the page.

de un año de favor... de carteras del rey... de las... de un año de favor... de carteras del rey... de las...

Item nos pareció... de un año de favor... de carteras del rey... de las... de un año de favor... de carteras del rey... de las...

Item nos pareció... de un año de favor... de carteras del rey... de las... de un año de favor... de carteras del rey... de las...



Conferrando Eterna

Conferrando Eterna... de un año de favor... de carteras del rey... de las... de un año de favor... de carteras del rey... de las...

...said Indies will... aid money, we com... lements which pou... n the matter; pro... in the said Indies... be no more command... be money; and the... all observe the said... retained.

...who have agreed... the plate... a piece of... one may wear it on... such coin shall be... in order that it may... persons shall be... the said token on the... the penalty shall be

...receipt of the said... ent and receipt per... treasure that... of the tribute and... collect and pay, be... ghes, measures or... of what he shall... received. In the... the King and of the... Granted.

...na Isabella, ... of Castile, Leon, ... a, Galicia, Majorca, ... arcia, Jaen, the Ill... ary Islands, Count... siscap and Molina, ... of Roussillon and ... oiano, to our Chief... ors of our chamber,

...nuestra merced e man... rias que any recabadas e... ento, que es la veyntena... a Reyna. Por mandad...

...de Castilla, de Leon... de Mallorca, de Sevilla... de Algezira e de Tabar... de Vizcaya e de Molin... arqueses de Oristan e... dela nuestra Abdiencia...

alcaldes and bailiffs of our household, court and chancery, and all governors, assistants, alcaldes, bailiffs and other justices whomsoever of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions, and to each and any of you, in your places and jurisdictions, to whom this our patent shall be exhibited, or the transcript hereof signed by a public scrivener, health and grace. Know ye that for the betterment of the islands and mainland discovered and placed under our dominion in the region of the Indies in the Ocean, it will be necessary to purchase in these our said kingdoms, for companye thereto, certain merchandise, victuals, provisions, implements, ironware, casks, buttes and other things, which are to be purchased by the person who for us and for Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, has or shall have charge thereof. And since it has been reported to us that the persons holding the said merchandise and other things refuse to sell the same, in order to enhance the price, which would be to our disservice, it is our will and pleasure that any purchases of the aforesaid articles shall be made at the prices they are usually worth: Wherefore we command you to cause to be furnished to our agents and to those of our said Admiral the aforesaid articles or any others whatsoever which they may purchase for the habitation and provision of the said Indies, and for navigating thereto, at reasonable prices and at their customary value in those said cities, towns and places, among the inhabitants thereof, without further enhancement; and you shall not act contrary hereto in any wise under penalty of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber upon each of you who shall do the contrary. And further if by any one or more of you the said justices it shall remain undone and unfulfilled, we command the person who shall show this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which we command every public scrivener who may be commissioned for this purpose to give to him who shall show it to you a certificate thereof signed with his signature in order that we may know how our command is executed. Given in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. **I the King. I the Queen. I,**

la qual seria en nuestro deservicio, nuestra merced e voluntad es que lo que de lo suso dicho se comprare, sea por los precios e segund suele valer. Por ende nos vos mandamos, que alas personas nuestras e del dicho nuestro Almirante, que las cosas suso dichas, o otras quales quier, que compraren para la abitacion e proveenimiento de las dichas Yndias e para el navegar dellas, gelo fagades dar por precios razonables, e segund que suelen valer en esas dichas cibdades e villas e logares entre los reynos dellas syn encarecer mas, e non fagades ende al por alguna manera so pena de la nuestra merced, e de diez mill maravedis a cada uno de vos que lo contrario fizierdes para la nuestra camera. E de mas por qual quier o quales quier de vos las dichas justicias por quien fagades de lo suso faser e cumplir, mandamos al ome que esta nuestra carta mostrare, que vos enplaze que parescales ante nos, en la nuestra corte, do quier que nos seamos, del dia de vos enplazare fasta quinze dias primeros siguientes sola daba pena, so la qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que vos lo mostrare, testimonio signado con su sygno por que nos sepamos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada en la cibdad de Burgos, a veinte e tres dias del mes de abril, ano del nascimiento de nuestro Senor Jesu Christo de mille quatrocientos e noventa e siete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo

Fernand Alvarez de Toledo Secretario del Rey e della Reyna nuestros Señores, la fizo escribir por su mandado. Acordada. Rodericus Doctor, Registrada, Alonso Peres. Francisco Dias Chanciller.

El Rey e la Reyna. DON Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano, Viso Rey e Governador de la tierra firme e yslas de las Indias, e Antonio de Torres, Continuo de nuestra casa. Las cosas que nos pareço que con ayuda de nuestro Señor Dios se dean proveer e enbiar alas Indias para la governaçion e mantenimiento de las personas que alla estan ban de yr para las cosas que alla se han de hazer cumplidas a serçion de Dios y nuestro son las siguientes.

Primera mente en este primer viaje, y en tanto que nos mandamos proveer ayam de yr a estar en las dichas Indias numero de treçientas e treynta personas de la suerte e calidad e ofçios que de yuso seran contando el dicho numero de las dichas treçientas e treynta personas con las que agora estan e quedaron en las dichas Indias las quales dichas treçientas e treynta personas han de ser elegidos por vos el dicho nuestro Almirante o por quien nuestro poder oviere e han de ser repartidas en esta manera, quatroenta escuderos, çient peones de guerra, treynta marineros, treynta graneros, treynta labradores de oro, cinquenta labradores e diez çielinos, çeynte ofçiales de todos ofçios e treynta mugeres ay que son el numero de las dichas treçientas e treynta personas, las quales ayam de yr a estar en las dichas Indias quanto su voluntad fuere, por manera que sy algunas de las personas que estan en las dichas Indias se quisieren o çirca de venir ay, o de quedar e quedar en ellas ay de las que agora estan como de las que agora fueren el dicho numero de las dichas treçientas e treynta personas. Pero sy a vos el dicho Almirante pareçer que es bien e provecho de la negoçiacion de mudar el dicho numero de personas, quitando de las ay ofçiales e proveyendo otros en su lugar que lo podades fazer tanto que no pase el numero de las personas que en las dichas Indias han de estar de las treçientas e treynta personas e non mas.

Fernand Alvarez de Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, have caused this to be written by their command. Granted, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Alonso Peres. Francisco Dias, Chancellor.

The King and the Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, Viceroy and Governor of the mainland and islands of the Indies, and Antonio de Torres, Continuo of our household. The things which in our opinion, with the help of our Lord God, ought to be provided and sent to the Indies for the government and maintenance of the persons who are there and who have to go thither for the matters which are there to be done in fulfilment of God's service and ours, are the following.

Firstly, in this first voyage, and until we give other command, there shall go to reside in the said Indies the number of three hundred and thirty persons of the kind, quality and employment which will be mentioned below, including in the said number of the said three hundred and thirty persons those who now are and have remained in the said Indies; which said three hundred and thirty persons are to be chosen by you, our said Admiral, or by any one who may have your authority, and are to be apportioned in this manner: forty esquires, one hundred four soldiers, thirty seamen, thirty midshipmen, twenty gold workers, fifty labourers and ten gardeners, twenty officers of all grades and thirty women, thus making up the number of the said three hundred and thirty persons, who are to go and remain in the said Indies as long as they please; in such wise that if any of the persons who are in the said Indies shall desire and be obliged to return, there shall and may remain therein, as well of those now there as of those now about to go there, the said number of the said three hundred and thirty persons. But if it should appear to you, the said Admiral, to be for the welfare and advantage of the undertaking to alter the said number of persons, removing some officers and appointing others in their place, you have power to do so, provided that the number of persons who have to remain in the said Indies do not exceed three hundred and thirty persons at most.

Item, that for the maintenance of you, the said Admiral, and of your brothers and other chief officers who are to go with you to remain in the said Indies, and for the said three hundred and thirty persons, and for tillage and sowing, and for the sustentance of the animals which you will carry thither, there shall and may be taken five hundred and fifty cahises of wheat, and also fifty cahises of barley, which shall and may be supplied from the corn appertaining to us out of the thirds of the Archbishopric of Seville and the Bishopric of Cadiz for the past year ninety-seven, according as it is contained in the warrantes of delivery which we do command to be given thereupon.

Item, that there must be sent to the said Indies such ironware and implements as may seem good to you, the said Admiral, for tillage in the said Indies; and likewise mattocks, spades, pickaxes, hammers and crowbars suitable for the said Indies.

And likewise that besides the cows and mares which are in the said Indies there shall be made up the number of twenty yoke of cows, mares and asses, wherewith tillage may be carried on in the said Indies, according as it shall seem good to you, the said Admiral.

And likewise it seems to us that it will be desirable to purchase an old ship, in which the provisions and articles aforesaid, to the extent of her capacity, may be sent; for her decks and timber and nails might be used for the settlement which is now newly to be made on the other side of the island of Hispaniola, near the mines; but should it appear to you, the said Admiral, that it is not desirable to take the said vessel, let it not be taken.

Likewise there must be taken to the said Indies fifty cahises of flour and as much as a thousand quintals of biscuit, for provision while mills and bakehouses are being constructed, and for the building thereof there must be taken from hence some grindstones and other implements of mills.

Item, there must be taken to the said Indies two field-tents, which may cost up to twenty thousand maravedis.

Item, with respect to the other supplies and provisions which it may be needful to take to the said Indies for the maintenance and clothing of those who are to go and to dwell there, it seems to us that the following order ought to be observed.

Let some upright and trustworthy persons be sought out, such as, it is said, you, the said Admiral, declare that

quas que estan en las dichas Indias se ayan de cumplir numero de reynte yuntas de vacas e yaguas e asnos con que puedan labrar en las dichas Indias segunt a vos el dicho Almirante pareciere

§ E asy mesmo nos pareçe que sera bien que se compre una nao vieja en que vayan los mantenimientos e cosas suso dichas, que cupieren en ella por que dela tablazon e madera e clavazon della se podria aprovechar para la poblacion que agora nuevamente se ha de hazer en la otra parte dela ysla Espanola cerca de las minas pero sy a vos el dicho Almirante pareciere que no es bien llevarse la dicha nao que non se lleve.

§ Otrosy se deven llevar a las dichas Indias cinquenta cahizes de harina e fasta mill quintales de viscocho, para entanto que se provee de hazer molinos e atabonas e para los fazer se deven de llevar de aca algunas piedras y otros aparejos de molinos.

§ Yten se deven llevar a las dichas Indias duas tiendas de campo, que cuesten fasta reynte mill maravedis.

Yten para lo que toca a los otros mantenimientos e proveymientos que sean necesarios llevarse a las dichas Indias para el mantenimiento e vestido de los que alla han de yr e estar, nos pareçe que se deve tener la forma siguiente

§ Que busquen algunas personas llanas e abonadas las quales dize que vos el dicho Almirante dize que

§ Yten que para mantenimiento de vos el dicho Almirante e de vuestros hermanos e otros oficiales personas principales que con vos han de yr a estar en las dichas Indias e para las dichas trescientas e treynta personas e para labrar e sembrar e para el gobierno de las bestias que alla llevades se ayan de llevar e lleven quinientos e cinquenta cahizes de trigo e mas cinquenta cahizes de cevada los quales se ayande proveer e provean del pan a nos pertenesciente. Delas tercias del Arçobispado de Sevilla e Obispado de Cadiz del año pasado de noventa e seys años segund se contiene en las cartas de libramiento que sobre ello mandamos dar.

§ Yten que se ayan de enviar a las dichas Indias las herramientas e aparejos que pareciere a vos el dicho Almirante para labrar, en las dichas Indias, e asy mismo açadones e açadas e picos, y almadanas, y palancas que conviniere para las dichas Indias.

§ E asy misma que sobre las vacas e ye-

teneyz casy concertadas que ayán de cargar e llevar alas dichas Indias los dichos mantenimientos e otras cosas alla necesarias para lo qual se les oya de dar y de delos maravellis que nos mandamos librar para esta lo que a vos pareciere que ellos den seguridad para los maravellis que asy recibieren, los quales ayán de emplear entos dichos mantenimientos e cargarlos e llevarlos a su costa alas dichas Indias e que saya a nuestro riesgo e a ventura dela mar e que llegando alla, Dios queriendo, ayán de vender e vendan los dichos mantenimientos, el vino a quinze maravellis el ayambre e la libra de tocino e carne salada a ocho maravellis e los otros mantenimientos e legumbres a los precios que vos el dicho Almirante o su otro lugar teniente les pusiereis de manera que ellos ayán alguna ganancia e non pierdan en ello e ala gente non se les haga agravio, e que dichos maravellis que la tal persona o personas recibiere de los dichos mantenimientos que asy vendieren ayán de dar e pagar e den e paguen alla a nuestro tesoro que es o estoviere en las dichas Indias los dichos maravellis que les diereis e asy se les han de dar para comprar los dichos mantenimientos para que dellos pague el sueldo dela gente. Pero sy la dicha gente tomaren los dichos mantenimientos para en cuenta de su sueldo, sean los recibidos en cuenta mostrando conocimiento dello que recibieren por donde el dicho tesoro e los oficiales de cuenta selo carguen en cuenta de su sueldo, e las dichas personas den seguridad e obligandose dello asy hazer e cumplir segund dicho es seles ayán de dar e de las dichas quantias de maravellis que asy vos pareciere.

§ Yten se dese procurar que vayan alas dichas Indias algunos religiosos e clergicos buenas personas para que alla administrén los santos Sacramentos a los que alla estaran que procurén de convertir a nuestra santa fe catolica a los dichos Indios naturales delas dichas Indias y lleven para ello los aparejos e cosas que se requieran para el servicio del culto divino e para la administracion de los santos Sacramentos.

§ Asy mismo dese yr un fisico e un boticario e un cirujano e algunos ystrumentos e musycas para pasatiempo delas gentes que alla han de estar

you have almost agreed with, that they may have the charge of lading and transporting to the said Indies the said provisions and other articles required there, for which there shall and may be given them, out of the moneys which we have ordered to be delivered for that purpose, whateher you may think fit; and they shall give security for the moneys thus received, which they are to expend upon the said provisions, and in lading them and conveying them at their own cost to the said Indies; and it shall be at our risk and at the fortune of the sea; and upon arriving there, God willing, they shall and may sell the said provisions, the wine at fifteen maravedis the ayumbre, and a pound of bacon and salt meate at eight maravedis, and the other provisions and necessaries at the prices which you, the said Admiral, or your lieutenant shall place upon them, so that they may have some profit and not lose thereby, and that no injury be done to the people. And out of the money which such person or persons shall receive for the said provisions which they shall thus sell, they shall and ought to give and pay three to our Treasurer, who is or shall be in the said Indies, the said money which you may have given them, and which is thus to be given them: to purchase the said provisions, in order that he may pay therewith the wages of the people. But if the said people shall take the said provisions on account of their wages, let them be received by them on account, they showing an acknowledgment of what they have received, whereby the said Treasurer and accounting officers may charge it to the account of their pay. And the said persons shall give security; and on their binding themselves so to do and perform as it is aforesaid, there shall and may be given them out of the said amounts of money what shall seem good to you.

Item, it ought to be provided that there may go to the said Indies some lectors and priests of good report, to the end that they may administer the holy sacraments there to those who shall be there, and that they may endeavour to convert to our holy catholic faith the said Indians, natives of the said Indies; and they shall take for this purpose the furniture and things necessary for the celebration of divine worship and for the administration of its holy sacraments.

Likewise there must go a physician, an apothecary and an herbalist, and some instruments and music for the amusement of the people who are to live there.

Handwritten notes in a cursive script, likely a translation or commentary, running vertically down the right margin of the page.

October we have ordered a certain quantity of money to be delivered for this voyage, which you, the said Admiral, are now about to make. We command you to spend it in accordance with a report signed by the High Commander of Leon, our chief accountant, and by Doctor Roderick Halbonedo, of our council, and by Ferdinand Albares, our secretary. Therefore we command you to cause it to be thus observed, fulfilled and executed according to what is contained above, wherein you will do us pleasure and service; and we give you for this purpose full power with all its incidences and dependencies, annexes and conneres. Given in the town of Medina del Campo, on the sixteenth day of the month of June, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Albares. Granted, Roderick Doctor.

§ Orosy agora mandamos librar cierta quantia de maravedis para este viaje que agora aveys de fazer vos el dicho Almirante nas vos mandamos que aquellos se gasten segund va por una relacion firmada del Comendador mayor de Leon nuestro Contador mayor e del doctor Rodrigo Maldonado del nuestro consejo e de Fernand Albares nuestro Secretario.

Por que vos mandamos que lo asi fagays guardar e cumplir e poner en obra segund que de suso se contiene, en lo qual plazer e servicio nos barays, ca para ello vos damos poder cumplido con todas sus incidencias e dependencias anexidades e conexas. Fecha en la villa de Medina del Campo a quince dias del mes de junio año del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mille quatro cientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e de la Reyna Fernand Albares. Por la Real, Rodrigo doctor.

Don Fernando e Dona Ysabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon,

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,
by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeiras, Gibraltar, and the Canary Islands; Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina; Dukes of Athens and Neopatria; Counts of Roussillon and Cerdaign; Marquises of Oristano and Gozano. Whereas at the time when Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, went to discover land in the said ocean by our command, a certain contract was concluded with him; and afterwards, when the first voyage resulted in discovering and finding, as by the grace and help of our Lord God he did find, the said Indies and mainland, we confirmed and approved the said contract and agreement made with him by our command, and we again gave and ordered to be given to him certain privileges and labours, as contained in the said contract, patents and privileges; and now the said Don Christopher, our Admiral of the said Ocean, has made report to us that he afterwards ordered our patent for provision to be issued containing certain articles, the tenor whereof is as follows: **DON** Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon,

ca de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Galicia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cordona, de Cerdega, de Murcia, de Jaen, de los Algarves, de Algeiras, de Gibraltar e de las yslas de Canaria, de Ceuta e de Condosa de Barcelona e Señores de Viscaya, e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosellon e de Cerania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Gioziano: Por quanto al tiempo que Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano fue a descubrir tierra ala dicha mar oceana por nuestro mandado se hizo con el cierto asiento e despues quando el primer viaje vino de descubrir e fallar segund que por la gracia e ayuda de Dios nuestro Señor fallo las dichas Yndias e tierra como le confirmamos e aproamos el dicho asiento e concierto con el por nuestro mandado como e de nuevo le dimos e mandamos dar ciertos privilegios e mercedes segund que en el dicho asiento e cartas e privilegios se contiene, e agora el dicho Don Christoval nuestro Almirante del dicho mar oceano nos hizo relacion que despues aca nos mandamos dar una carta nuestra para provission incorporada en ella ciertos capitulos, el tenor dela qual es este que se sigue: **DON** Fernando e Dona Ysabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de

live and dwell in the said island of Hispaniola without pay can and may go freely, and that they shall be frank and free there, and shall not pay any tax, and shall hold for themselves and as their own, and for their heirs and for anyone of them who may be entered thereto, the houses which they shall build, the lands which they shall cultivate and the plantations which they shall make, according as lands and farms shall be allotted to them for such purposes: in the said island, by the persons who have and shall have charge on our behalf; and that to such persons who shall thus live and dwell in the said island of Hispaniola and shall not take pay from us as aforesaid, provisions shall be given for one year. And further we will and it is our pleasure that if they go to the said island of Hispaniola by licence of those who shall have and hold our authority to grant it, they may have for themselves the third part of the gold which they may find and obtain in the said island, provided that it be not by barter; and the other two thirds shall be for us, which they are to pay to the other who will represent us in the said island. And furthermore, going by licence, they may have for themselves all the merchandise and other things whatsoever which they shall find in the said island, giving the tenth thereof to us or to the person who shall have our authority to receive it; except the gold, whereof they are to give us two thirds, as aforesaid; all which they are to exchange in the said island of Hispaniola before our officers, and to pay to our receiver, who shall be empowered to receive it for us, the two third parts of the gold and the said tenth part of all the other things they may find, as aforesaid.

Item, that any persons, being our natural subjects, who may wish to do so, may go from now henceforth, as long as it may be our will and pleasure, to discover islands and mainland in the said region of the said Indies, and may go as well to those which have been discovered up to the present time as to any others whatsoever, to traffic in them, provided that it be not in the said island of Hispaniola; and they may purchase from the Christians who are or shall be therein any articles and merchandise whatsoever, provided that it be not sold; which they can and may do with any kind of ships they please, provided that at the time of setting out from our kingdoms they depart from the said city of Cadiz, and present themselves there before our officers. And because they have to take from thence in each of such ships one or two persons to

irán) para sy todas las mercaderias e otras quales quier cosas que hallaren en la dicha ysla dando el diezmo dello a nos o a quien nuestro poder oviere para lo recibir e esbto el oro de que nos han de dar las dos partes como dicho es, lo qual todo ayen de resgatar en la dicha ysla española ante los nuestros oficiales e pagar a nuestro receptor que por nos lo oviere de aver las dos tercias partes del oro e la dicha quarta parte de todas las otras cosas que hallaren como dicho es.

Item que quales quier personas nuestros subditos e naturales que quisieren puedan yr de aqui adelante, en quanto nuestra merced e voluntad fuere a descubrir yslas e tierra firme en la dicha parte de las dichas yndias ay las que estan descubiertas fasta aqui como a otras quales quier a resgatar en ellas tanto que non sea en la dicha ysla española que pueden comprar delos christianos que en ella estan o estovieren quales quier cosas e mercaderias con tanto que non sea oro, lo qual puedan fazer e fagan con quales quier navios que quisieren con tanto que al tiempo que partiren de nuestros reynos partan desde la dicha cibdad de Caliz, e alli se presenten ante nuestros oficiales. E por que desde alli han de llevar en cada uno delos tales navios una o dows personas que

bivir e morar en la dicha ysla española syn sueldo puedan yr e vayan libre mente e que alla sean francos e libres e que no paguendereço alguno, a ternan para sy e por suyo propio e para sus herederos e para quien dellos oviere cabas las cosas (casas) que hizieren en las tierras que hallaren, e las heredadas que plantaren segunt que alla en la dicha ysla le señaladas tierras e logares para ello por nos lienen e liaviere cargo, e que alas tales personas que asy bivieren e muraren en la dicha ysla española e non llevaren sueldo nuestro como dicho es se les dara mantenimiento por un año. E de mas quieremos, e es nuestra merced que yendo con licencia delos que nuestro poder liaviere e ovieren para ella ala dicha ysla española ayen para sy la tercia parte del oro que hallaren e cogieren en la dicha ysla tanto que non sea por resgate e las otras dows tercias partes sean para nos con las quales recudan al oficial que por nos estoviere en la dicha ysla. E de mas desto yendo con licencia

93

van nonbradas por los nuestros oficiales ante quien asy se presentaren, e mas han de llevar la decima parte delas toneladas del porte delas tales navios de cargazon nuestra syn que por ellos flete alguno, e lo que asy llevaren nuestra lo descarguen en la dicha ysla española, e lo entreguen ala persona a personas que alla estovieren cargo dello recibie por nuestra mandado, dello que de aca se enbte tomanda conoqui-
ento suyo de coma lo recibe. E queremos e es nuestra orden, que dela que las dichas personas fallaren en las dichas yslas e tierra firme ay an para sy las nueve partes e la otra dezima parte sea para nos con la qual nos ay an de recudir al tiempo que bolvieren a estos nuestras reynos en la dicha cibdad de Caliz donde han de bolver primera mente a la pagar ala persona que alli toviere carga por nos dello recibir, e despues de asy pagado se puedan yr a sus casas, o donde quisieren con lo que asy truxeren e al tiempo que partieren dela dicha cibdad de Caliz ay an de dar

be named by our officers before whom they shall thus present themselves, and further have to carry of our cargo to the tenth part of the tonnage-burden of such ships, without being paid any freight for it; and what they shall thus carry of ours they are to unlade in the said island of Hispaniola, and deliver it to the person or persons who shall there have charge to receive it by our order, taking his or their acknowledgment for what is sent from hence as to the condition in which it is received; we will and it is our pleasure that of whatever the said persons may find in the said islands and mainland they are to have nine parts for themselves, and the other tenth part shall be for us, which they are to render to us at the time when they return to these our kingdoms, in the said city of Cadiz, whither they are to return first of all, in order to pay it to the person who shall there have charge to receive it for us; and after they have thus made payment they may depart to their own homes or wherever they choose with what they shall have thus brought. And at the time when they set out from the said city of Cadiz they must give security that they will so perform the same.

Item, that any persons who may desire to carry provisions of any kind for the said island of Hispaniola or for any other islands of the said Indies which shall be certified by our command, may transport and sell them there freely, and at such prices as may be agreed upon with the purchasers, who may pay them there in merchandise or in anything else they may have there; and that if they sell all the said provisions or a portion thereof to our officers who shall be there, for the supply of the people in our service, those officers shall and may pay for it there as aforesaid, or they may give them bills to be paid here, and upon such bills we guarantee them payment, provided that at the time when the said vessels containing the said provisions set sail, they shall depart from the said city of Cadiz, to the end that they may present themselves there before our said officers, and may take, free of freightage, the tenth part (of the capacity of such ships) of the cargo which we may order to be conveyed to the said island as aforesaid; and they shall bind themselves to pay the tenth part of what they shall bring from thence, redeeming their security according to the agreement contained above, and on their return they shall be bound to come to the said city of Cadiz to pay it as aforesaid. Likewise, forasmuch as we have granted to Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral

§ Yten que cuales quier personas que quisieren llevar quales quier mantenimientos para la dicha ysla española para otras quales quier yslas que por nuestro mandado estovieren pobladas de las dichas Yndias lo puedan llevar e vender alla francamente e por los precios que se xguallaren con los compradores los quales les paguen alla en mercaderias o en otro dello que alla tovieren e que sy todo el dicho mantenimiento parte dello vendieren a nuestros oficiales que alla estovieren para los bastimentos de la gente que ay anos sirven lo ay an de pagar e paguen alla como dicho es o les den cedulas para que aca se les paguen con las quales cedulas nos les certificamos que les sera pagado con tanto que al tiempo que partieren los dichos navios en que fueren los dichos mantenimientos ay an de partir dela dicha cibdad de Caliz para que alli se presente[n] ante los dichos nuestros oficiales e lleven syn flete la decima del porte de los tales navios de la cargazon que nos mandaremos llevar para la dicha ysla segund de suso dize e se obliguen de pagar la decima parte dello que de alla truxeren rescatandose segund la capitulacion que de suso se contiene, e ala buelta sean tomados de venir ala dicha cibdad de Caliz para lo pagar como dicho es. Otrosy por quanto nos vimos fecho merced a Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante

[Handwritten marginal notes and signatures in Spanish script, including fragments like 'Don...', 'qualis...', and various signatures.]

of the said Indies, that he may lade in each of the said ships which may go to the said Indies the eighth part of their (capacity), it is our pleasure that for every seven vessels which shall go to the said Indies, the said Admiral, or whosoever may have his authority, may lade one to fulfil the said stipulation.

All that is aforesaid and each item and part thereof we command to be observed and fulfilled in everything and by everything according to what is contained above in this our patent. And in order that it may come to the knowledge of all men, according as it is contained above, we order that it be proclaimed in the squares and markets and other customary places of all the cities, towns, places and ports of Andalusia and other parts of our kingdoms where it shall be requisite; and that a copy thereof be given to any persons who may desire it; whereof we command to be given and do give this our patent signed with our names and sealed with our seal. Given in the town of Madrid, on the tenth day of the month of April in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-five. I the King, I the Queen, I, Ferdinand Alvaros of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, have caused it to be written by their command. Granted, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Doctor. Francis Diaz, Chancellor.

This our said patent of provision, and what is therein contained, as the said Admiral Don Christopher Columbus says, was granted to the prejudice of the said labours which he holds from us, and of the powers which we conferred upon him thereby; and he has supplicated and prayed us as a labour that in respect thereof we would command a remedy to be provided, or whereever might be our pleasure. And since it neither was nor is our intention or will to do anything to the prejudice of the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, or to infringe the said agreements, privileges and labours which we have conferred upon him, but on the contrary, for the services he has done us, it is our intention to confer further labours upon him; therefore by this our patent, if it be necessary, we confirm and approve the said agreements, privileges and labours conferred by us upon the said Admiral, and it is our pleasure and we do command that they be observed and fulfilled to him in everything and by everything, according to what is contained in them. And we strictly forbid any person or persons to dare infringe them or any part of them, at any time or in any manner, under the penalties contained therein; and if the tenor and form thereof or of any part thereof be in anywise prejudicial to the said provision which we thus order to be given, and which is

de las dichas Indias que el pudiese cargar en cada uno de los dichos navios que fuesen alas dichas Indias la octava parte [del porte] de las es nuestra merced que con esta syete navios que fueren alas dichas Indias, pueda el dicho Almirante quicon su poder oviere cargar uno para fazer el dicho rescate.

En qual todo que dicho es e cada una cosa e parte dello mandamos que se guarde e cumplida en todo e por todo segund de suso en esta nuestra carta se contiene. E porque venga a noticia de todos segund de suso se contiene mandamos que sea apregonado por las plazas e mercados e otros lugares acostumbrados de todas las ciudades e villas e lugares e puertos de Andalusia e otras partes de nuestros reynos donde conovieros ydare el traslado della a qualys quier personas que lo quisieren, de lo qual mandamos dar e dimos esta nuestra carta firmada de nuestros nombres e sellada con nuestro sello. Dada en la villa de Madrid a diez dias del mes de abril año del nascimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e cinco años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Ferdinand Alvaros de Toledo Secretario del Rey e de la Reyna nuestros Señores, la fiz escrevir por su mandado. Acordada, Rodericus Doctor. Registrada Doctor. Francisco Diaz Chamiller.

La qual dicha nuestra carta de provision, e lo en ella contenido el dicho Almirante Don Christoval Colon dice que fue dada en perjuizio de las dichas mercedes que de nos tiene, e de las facultades que por ella le dimos e nos suplico e pidiu por merced que seria dello mandamos proveer de remedio, e como la nuestra merced fuere. E por que nuestra intencion ni voluntad non fue ni es perjudicar en cosa alguna al dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestra Almirante del mar oceano ni que se raye ni puse contra los dichos asientos e privilegios e mercedes que le fizimos, antes por los servicios que nos ha hecho, le entendemos de fazer mas mercedes por esta nuestra carta, sy necesario es confirmamos e aprovamos los dichos asientos e privilegios e mercedes por nos al dicho Almirante hechas, e es nuestra merced e mandamos, que en todo e por todo le sean guardadas e cumplidas segund que en ellas se contiene. E defendemos firme mente, que alguna ni algunas personas non sean osadas de se contra ellas ni contra parte dellas en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera solas penas e multas contenidas e sy el tenor e forma della o parte dello en algo perjudica la dicha provision que asy mandamos dar que de suso

for the said Indies, or on those which are brought from thence and unladen in those said cities and ports and in each of them, in this said year and from now henceforth, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure. And if you do not so perform and fulfil it, we by this our patent command all our justices to constrain and compel you so to do and fulfil it, and neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do the contrary thereof in any manner under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand marabebis upon every one who shall fail so to perform and fulfil it; and further we command the man who shall show you this our patent to summon you to appear before us in our court wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation under the same penalty; under which also we command any public scrivener who may be summoned for this purpose to give to the person exhibiting it a certificate hereof, signed with his signature, so that we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the most noble city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written, by their command. Granted, &c. Order. Doctor. Registered, Alonso Peres. Francis Diaz, Chancellor.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,
 by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corroica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarbes, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona, Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdaña, Marquises of Priorano and Castano, To the governors, alcaides, bailiffs, magistrates, knights, esquires, officers and good men of the cities of Seville and Cadix, and of the towns, places and ports of their archbishopric and bishopric, and to you the farmers and receivers, customs-officers, roll-collectors, customhouse-officers, tithing-collectors and other persons who have and shall have the charge of collecting and receiving in rent or in security or in any other manner the profits of the market-tolls,

para las diebas Indias e se descargan trayendolo dellas en esas dichas cibdades e puertos e cada una dellas este dicho año e de aqui adelante quanto nuestra merced e voluntad fuere e sy asy non lo hicierdes e cumplierdes por esta dicha nuestra carta mandamos a qualquier nuestras justicias que vos costringan e apremien a lo asi fazer e cumplir e las unos ni los otros non fagades ni fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena de la nuestra merced e de diez mill marabebis a cada uno por quien fagere de lo asy fazer e cumplir e de mas mandamos a ome que vos esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos enplaze que parescaades ante nos en la nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que vos enplazare las la quinze dias primeros syguientes sola dicha pena sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado qui de ende al que la mostrare testimonio signado con su signo por que nos sepamos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada en la muy noble cibdad de Burgos a veynte e tres dias del mes de Abril, año del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e siete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e della Reyna nuestros Señores la fiz escrivir por su mandado. Acordada Ruiuis Doctor. Registrada Alonso Peres. Francisco Diaz Chanciller

Yo Fernando e Doña Isabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon e Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Galicia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cerdeña, de Cerdeña, de Murcia, de Jaben, de los Algarbes, de Algeyria, de Gibraltar e de las yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona, Señores de Vizcaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosellon e de Cerdeña, Marqueses de Oryston e de Gociano. A los corregidores, alcaides, alguaziles, regidores, cavalleros, escuderos, oficiales e ome buenos de las cibdades de Sevilla e Cadix, e de las villas e logares e puertos de su archobispado e obispado, e a los los arrendadores e cobdadores, almoxarifes e portuigueros e alouneros e de merca e otras personas que tenen e se lo vierde e si no dezere de cobrar en renta o en feldad o en otra qual quier manera las rentas de las alvalas.

Handwritten notes in a cursive script, including the word "Donna" written vertically in large letters. The notes appear to be a transcription or commentary on the main text.

almoxarifaldos e
portadgos e almiran-
tadgo delas dychas
ciudades e villas e a
cada uno de vos salud
e gracia. Sepades que
para la poblacion de-
las yslas e tierra
firme descubiertas e
puestas so nuestro
senorio a por desco-
brir en el mar oceano
en la parte delas yn-
dias sera menester
traber a vender dellas
a estos nuestros rey-
nos algunas mercaderias
y otras cosas
y llevar acellas de
un mantenimiento
y otras provisiones e
cosas e para el resca-
to delas dychas yn-
dias e para otras co-
sas que alla son e se-
ran menester para
sustentacion e man-
tenimiento delas per-
sonas que alla estan
e abian de estar y
para sus viviendas e
labranças. E porqu
nuestra merced e vo-
luntad es que delas
cosas que asy se tra-
xeron a estos nues-
tros reynos delas dychas
yndias non se
pague derecho alguno
antes se descarguen
libremente e que nel
descargo dellas non
se pague derecho al-
guno de almoxari-
fadgo ni aduana ni
portadgo ni otro de-
recho alguno ni ad-
uana de la primera
venta que della se fiziere. e asy mismo que los que compraren quales quier cosas para embiar e llevar
dichas yndias para proveymiento e sustentamiento dellas e delas gentes que en ellas estovieren
non paguen derecho de almoxarifadgo ni aduana ni portadgo, ni almirantadgo ni otro derecho
por el cargar dellas, mandamos dar esta nuestra carta para vos en la dicha razon por
qual vos mandamos a todos e a cada uno de vos cada e quando se truxieren y llevar a
dichas yndias quales quier cosas a estos nuestros reynos que en quanto nuestra merced
e voluntad fuere, lo dexays e consentays descargar las tales cosas que asy truxieren libremente
sin les llevar almoxarifadgo mayor ni menor ni aduana ni almirantadgo ni portadgo ni
derechos algunos ni aduana de la primera venta que se fiziere delas tales cosas que asy truxieren
dichas yndias mostrando vos carta firmada de Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante
de las dychas yndias o de la persona que lo fuere para ello su poder e de la persona o persona que
por nos o por nuestros contadores mayores en nuestro nombre estovieren en las dychas yndias
aquellas cosas se cargaron en las dychas yndias para estos nuestros reynos. E asy mismo que
libremente cargar en quanto nuestra merced e voluntad fuere quales quier cosas que se llevaren de

customs, road-tolls and admiralty-dues of the said cities and
towns, and to each of you, healty and grace. Know ye that
for the settlement of the Islands and mainland discovered and
placed under our dominion, or to be discovered, in the Ocean
in the region of the Indies, it will be necessary to bring from
thence to these our kingdoms for sale certain merchandise
and other things, and to take thither from hence stores and
other provisions and things, both for the traffic of the said
Indies and for other goods which are or will be needful there
for the support and maintenance of the persons who are and
shall remain there, and for their dwellings and farms. And
forasmuch as it is our will and pleasure that on the things
which shall be thus brought to these our kingdoms from the
said Indies no duty whatever is to be paid, but rather that
they are to be unladen freely, and that on the unloading thereof
no duty be paid, whether import-duty, customs, roas-toll,
admiralty-dues or any other duty, nor any market-toll for the
first sale that may be made of them; and likewise that those
who shall purchase any goods whatsoever to send o. take to
the said Indies as provision and sustenance for themselves
and the people who may be therein, are not to pay export-duty,
customs, road-toll, admiralty-dues, or other duty for the lading
thereof: we command this our patent to be given to you for
the said reason, and hereby we command all and each of you
that whensoever any goods shall be brought from the said
Indies and unladen in these our kingdoms, you shall per-
mit and allow such goods as have been thus brought to be
unladen freely, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure,
without leavyng from them (the importers) greater or smaller
import-dues, customs, admiralty-dues, road-toll, or any other
duties, nor any market-toll upon the first sale which may be
made of such goods as shall have thus been brought from the
said Indies; a certificate being exhibited to you signed by Don
Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the said Indies, or by
the person who shall have his authority for that purpose, and
by the person or persons who for us or for our chief accountants
in our name shall be in the said Indies, that those goods were
shipped in the said Indies for these our kingdoms. And like-
wise you shall permit, so long as it shall be our will and plea-
sure, the free lading of any such goods as may be taken to the

Almo
zifaldos
portadgos
almirantadgo
ciudades e villas
salud e gracia
Sepades que
para la poblacion
de las yslas e tierra
firme descubiertas
e puestas so nuestro
senorio a por desco-
brir en el mar oceano
en la parte delas
yndias sera menester
traber a vender
dellas a estos
nuestros reynos
algunas mercaderias
y otras cosas
y llevar acellas
de un mantenimiento
y otras provisiones
e cosas e para el
rescato delas
dychas yndias e
para otras cosas
que alla son e
seran menester
para sustentacion
e mantenimiento
de las personas
que alla estan
e abian de estar
y para sus
viviendas e
labranças
E porqu
nuestra merced
e voluntad es
que delas cosas
que asy se
traxeron a
estos nuestros
reynos delas
dychas yndias
non se pague
derecho alguno
antes se
descarguen
libremente e
que nel
descargo
dellas non se
pague
derecho
alguno de
almoxarifadgo
ni aduana
ni portadgo
ni otro
derecho
alguno ni
aduana
de la
primera
venta que
della se
fiziere
e asy
mismo
que los
que
compraren
quales
quier
cosas
para
embiar
e llevar
dichas
yndias
para
proveymiento
e
sustentamiento
dellas
e
de las
gentes
que
en
ellas
estovieren
non
paguen
derecho
de
almoxarifadgo
ni
aduana
ni
portadgo
ni
almirantadgo
ni
otro
derecho
por
el
cargar
dellas
mandamos
dar
esta
nuestra
carta
para
vos
en
la
dicha
razon
por
qual
vos
mandamos
a
todos
e
a
cada
uno
de
vos
cada
e
quando
se
truxieren
y
llevar
a
dichas
yndias
quales
quier
cosas
a
estos
nuestros
reynos
que
en
quanto
nuestra
merced
e
voluntad
fuere
lo
dexays
e
consentays
descargar
las
tales
cosas
que
asy
truxieren
libremente
sin
les
llevar
almoxarifadgo
mayor
ni
menor
ni
aduana
ni
almirantadgo
ni
portadgo
ni
derechos
algunos
ni
aduana
de
la
primera
venta
que
se
fiziere
de las
tales
cosas
que
asy
truxieren
dichas
yndias
mostrando
vos
carta
firmada
de
Don
Christoval
Colon
nuestro
Almirante
de las
dychas
yndias
o
de la
persona
que
lo
fuere
para
ello
su
poder
e
de la
persona
o
persona
que
por
nos
o
por
nuestros
contadores
mayores
en
nuestro
nombre
estovieren
en las
dychas
yndias
aquellas
cosas
se
cargaron
en las
dychas
yndias
para
estos
nuestros
reynos
E asy
mismo
que
libremente
cargar
en
quanto
nuestra
merced
e
voluntad
fuere
quales
quier
cosas
que
se
llevaren
de

said Indies for the provision and sustentance thereof and of the people who shall be therein, without demanding or leaping upon them any greater or smaller export duties, customs, admiralty dues, road-toll or any other duties. This do and fulfil in this manner, upon seeing a certificate signed by the said Don Christopher Columbus, Admiral of the said Indies, or by some one having his authority, and by the person or persons who for us and for our chief accountants in our name shall be in the city of Cadiz to attend to the affairs of the said Indies. And if any persons shall unlade the said goods which shall come from the said Indies without showing the said letter of the said Admiral or of some one having his authority, and of the person or persons who for us and for our chief accountants shall be in the said Indies, that such goods were shipped therein for these our said kingdoms; or shall ship goods from these our kingdoms for the said Indies without taking the letter of the said Admiral or of some one having his authority, and of the person or persons who for us and for our said chief accountants shall be in the said city of Cadiz, that such goods are shipped and conveyed for the said Indies, they shall have forfeited and shall forfeit them; and by these presents we give power and authority to the person or persons who by us or by our said chief accountants are or shall be nominated for the aforesaid purpose in the said city of Cadiz, or to the person whom the said Admiral in like manner keeps or shall keep there, to seize such merchandise and other things which they shall have thus brought from the said Indies, or shall have shipped for them, without showing the said letters signed in the manner aforesaid, and to keep them warehoused until we order what in justice, and according to our will and pleasure, is to be done with them. And likewise we command that the said lieutenants and officers do take security that what shall thus be laden for transport to the said Indies shall be taken thereto and not to any other part; and that the officers who shall be in the said Indies do in like manner take security that what they shall thus ship in the said Indies shall be unladed in these our kingdoms and not in any other part, and they shall present themselves therewith in the said city of Cadiz before the officers who shall be there for us and for the said Admiral of the Indies, in order that no kind of fraud or deceit may intervene. And we command you our said justices so to perform and fulfil it; and what is contained in this our patent shall be done and fulfilled as long as it shall be our will and pleasure, as it is aforesaid. And to the end that what is above said may come to the notice of all men, and that no one may be able to pretend ignorance thereof, we command that this our patent be proclaimed in the squares, markets and other customary places of those said cities of

dicbas Indias para proveymiento e sustentamiento de las e de las gentes que en ellas estovieren syn les demandar ni llevar derechos algunos de amoxarifalguno mayor ni menor ni aduana nin admirantazgo ni portadgo, ni otros derechos algunos, lo qual haze el e cumplido asy mostrandolo vos carta firmada del dicho Don Christopher Colon Almirante de las dicbas Indias o de quien su poder oviere e de la persona o personas que por nos e por nuestros contadores mayores en nuestro nombre estovieren en la cibdad de Caliz para entender en las cosas de las dicbas Indias. E sy algunas personas descargaren las dicbas cosas que vinieren de las dicbas Indias syn mostrar la dicha carta del dicho Almirante o de quien su poder oviere e de la persona o personas que por nos e por los nuestros contadores mayores estovieren en las dicbas Indias como aquellas cosas se cargaron en ellas para estos dichos nuestros reynos o cargaren de los nuestros reynos para las

dicbas Indias syn llevar carta del dicho Almirante o de quien su poder oviere e de la persona o personas que por nos e por los dichos nuestros contadores mayores estovieren en la dicha cibdad de Caliz como aquellas cosas se cargan e llevan para las dicbas Indias que las ayan perdido e pierdan, e por la presente damos poder e facultad ala persona o personas que por nos o por los dichos nuestros contadores mayores estan e estovieren nonbradas para lo suso dicho en la dicha cibdad de Caliz o ala persona que el dicho Almirante asy mismo alli tiene o toviere que les tomen las tales mercaderias e otras cosas que asy truxieren de las dicbas Indias o cargaren para ellas syn mostrar las dichas cartas firmadas en la manera que dicha es, e las tengan en deposito fasta que nos mandemos fazer de ellas lo que fuere justicia e nuestra merced e voluntad sea. E otrosy mandamos que los dichos tenientes e oficiales tomen seguridad que lo que asy se cargare para llevar alas dicbas Indias se llevara a ellas e non a otra parte alguna e los oficiales que estovieren en las dicbas Indias tomen asy mismo seguridad que lo que asy cargaren en las dicbas Indias se descargara en estos nuestros reynos e non en otra parte alguna, y se presentaran en ello en la dicha cibdad de Caliz ante los oficiales que alli estovieren por nos e por el dicho Almirante de las Indias por que no pueda yntervenir fraude ni cabtela alguna. E mandamos a vos las dichas nuestras justicias que asy lo fagays e cumplays e se faga e cumpla lo en esta nuestra carta contenido en quanto nuestra merced e voluntad fuere como dicho es. E por que lo suso dicho se venga a noticia de todos e dello non pueda ninguno pretender y norar, ni mandamos que esta nuestra carta sea pregonada por las plazas e mercados e otros logares acostumbrados de las dichas cibdades de

Sevilla e Caliz e de las
puertras desa camara-
ca. E mandamos a los
nuestros contadores
mayores que tomen
el traslado desta nu-
estra carta e lo pon-
gan e asyent en los
nuestros libros e so-
bre escrivan esta car-
ta original en las es-
paldas e la tornen al
dicho Don Christoval
Valon, nuestro Almir-
ante de las Yndias e
que contos arrendami-
entos que hizieren de
aqu adelante en quan-
to nuestra merced e
voluntad fuere de los
nuestros almozarifes
Indios e a calavals e
portugues e aduanas
e otros nuestros dere-
chos, pongan por sal-
vado lo contenido en
esta nuestra carta, e
los unos ni los otros
non fagades ni fagan
nada al por alguna
manera so pena de la
nuestra merced e de
diez mill maravedis
para la nuestra camara
en cada uno que lo
contrario fiziere. E
damos mandamos al
que esta nuestra
carta mostrare que
pareciere que pare-
ciere ante nos esta
nuestra carta lo que
que nos sacamos del dia
que vos explicare fas-
ta quinze dias prime-
ros siguientes sola
dicha pena, sola qual
mandamos a qual
quier escrivano publi-
co que para esto fuere
llamado que de ende
al que vovla mostrare
testimonio signado
con su signo por que
nos sepamos en como
se cumple nuestro
mandado. Dada en la
ciudad de Burgos,
veys dias del mes de mayo, año del nacimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e siete
años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvarez de Toledo Secretario del Rey e de la Reyna nuestros Señores, la fe
escrivir por su mandado, en la forma. Acordada, Rodericus Doctor. Registrata, Alonso Perez. Francisco Diaz Chanciller.
Corregidores, alcaldes, alguaziles, regidores, cavalleros, escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos de las ciudades de Sevilla e
Caliz, e de las villas e logares de los puertos de su Arçobispado e Obispado, e arrendadores e recabidores, almozarifes
e portugueses, aluaueros e desameros e las otras personas en esta carta del Rey e de la Reyna nuestros Señores desta
parte escrita contenidas sed esta dicha carta de sus Altezas e cumplida en todo e por todo segund e por la forma e manera
que en ella se contiene e sus Altezas por ella lo mandan e sea entendido que todas las mercaderias que fueren del Andalu-
zia o de otros qualesquier guzando de esa dicha franqueza para las dichas Yndias, han de dar seguridad que
trabixen testimonio e fe del dicho Almirante o de quien su poder oviere e de la persona que por sus Altezas o de los dichos
sus contadores mayores para ello ovieren señalado en mismo las licençias e fees que se han de llevar a las Yndias
trabes della delas cosas que se llevaren o truxieren han de ser firmadas del dicho Almirante o de quien su poder oviere
e de la persona que sus Altezas e sus contadores mayores nonbraren, de ambos e no del uno syn el otro. Any me-
mo se entienda que por lo en esta dicha carta contenido non se ha de recibir en cuenta ni averen ni otras cosas algu-
nos arrendadores e recabidores mayores e almozarifes e otras personas que tienen o tuvieron cargo de eger e recabir
las rentas a nos pertenecientes en el dicho Arçobispado de Sevilla. Obispado de Caliz este dicho año ni de ende en nin-
gune en ningun año quanto fuere la voluntad de sus Altezas que dure e se guarde lo en esta dicha su carta contenida
e como quera que dize que esta dicha franqueza se ha de guardar desde este dicho presente año sea entendido que
de ser guardada desde primero dia de enero del año venidero de noventa e ocho años e de ende adelante segund dize
es e no entes. Mayordomo Juan Lopez, Fernand Gomez, Juan Hurtado Montoro, Luys Perez, Pedro de Arbolancha
DON Fernando e Dona Isabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon,

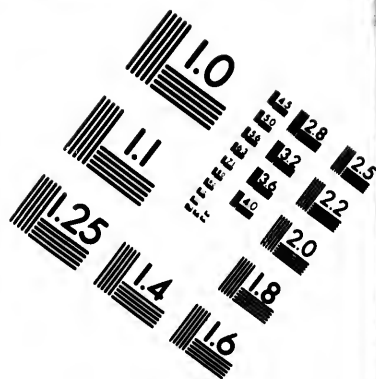
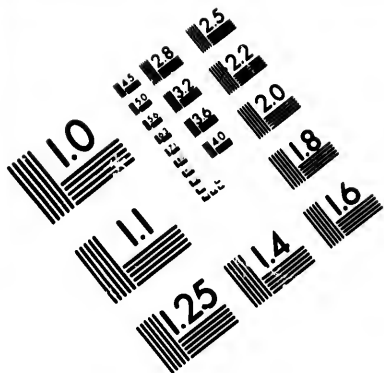
Seville and Cadiz, and of the ports of that discret. And we command our chief accountants to take the transcript of this our patent, and to place and record it in our books, and to endorse this original patent and return it to the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Indies, and that in the accounts they shall render from now henceforth, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure, of our import and export, duties, market-tolls, road-tolls, customs and other our dues, they shall enter as exempted whatever is contained in this our patent; and neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary thereto in any manner, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber to everyone who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which also we command any public scrivener who may be summoned for this purpose to deliberate to the person exhibiting it a certificate thereof signed with his signature, whereby we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the city of Burgos, on the sixth day of the month of May in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I Ferdinand Alvarez de Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command, in the form requested. Granted, Roderick Doctor, Registerer, Alonso Perez, Francis Diaz, Chanceller.

Governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, magistrates, knights, esquires, officers and good men of the cities of Seville and Cadiz, and of the towns and places of the ports of their archbishopric and bishopric, and farmers, receivers, customs-officers, toll-collectors, custom-house officers, rife-collectors and other persons mentioned in this patent of the King and Queen our Lords herein written: See this said patent of their Highnesses, and fulfil it in all and throughly all according to the form and manner therein contained. And their Highnesses command thereby, and let it be understood, that for all the merchandise which shall go from Andalusia or from any other ports enjoying this said exemption for the said Indies security shall be given to produce the certificate and attestation of the said Admiral, or of anyone who shall have his authority, and of the person whom their Highnesses or their said chief accountants shall have nominated thereto; and likewise the licences and certificates which have to be taken to the Indies or brought therefrom for the goods which shall be taken or brought, shall be signed by the said Admiral, or by anyone who may have his authority, and by the person whom their Highnesses and their chief accountants may nominate, by both, and not by one without the other. Likewise be it understood that for what is contained in this patent neither money nor anything else is to be taken into account against the farmers, chief receivers, customs-officers and other persons who have or shall have the charge of collecting and receiving the revenues belonging to us in the said archbishopric of Seville and bishopric of Cadiz, either in this said year or in any year from now henceforth, as long as it shall be the will of their Highnesses that what is contained in this their said patent should be in force and be observed. And although it says that this exemption is to be observed from this said present year, be it understood that it is to be observed from the first day of January of the coming year ninety-eight, and from that time forward, as it is aforesaid, and not before. Steward, John Lopez, Ferdinand Gomez, John Hurtado Montoro, Louis Perez, Peter de Arbolancha.

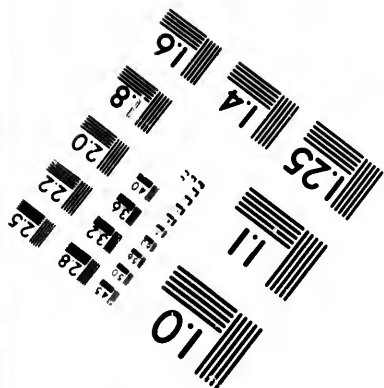
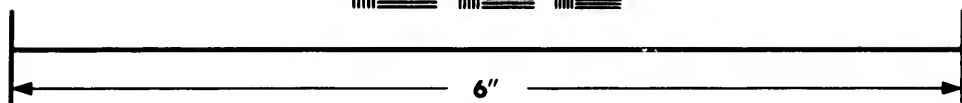
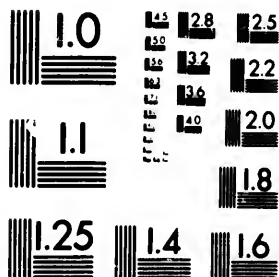
Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon,

Sevilla e
los nros
Almozarifes
mayores
que tomen
el traslado
de esta
nuestra
carta e lo
pongan e
asienten
en los
nuestros
libros e
sobre
escrivan
esta carta
original
en las
espaldas
e la tornen
al dicho
Don Christoval
Valon, nuestro
Almirante
de las
Yndias e
que contos
arrendami-
entos que
hizieren
de aqua
adelante
en quanto
nuestra
merced e
voluntad
fuere de
los
nuestros
almozarifes
Indios e
a calavals
e portugues
e aduanas
e otros
nuestros
derechos,
pongan
por salvado
lo
contenido
en esta
nuestra
carta, e
los unos
ni los
otros
non
fagades
ni fagan
nada
al por
alguna
manera
so pena
de la
nuestra
merced
e de diez
mill
maravedis
para la
nuestra
camara
en cada
uno que
lo
contrario
fiziere.
E damos
mandamos
al que
esta
nuestra
carta
mostrare
que
pareciere
que
pareciere
ante
nos
esta
nuestra
carta
lo que
que nos
sacamos
del dia
que
vos
explicare
fasta
quince
dias
primeros
siguientes
sola
dicha
pena,
sola
qual
mandamos
a qual
quier
escrivano
publico
que para
esto
fuere
llamado
que de
ende
al que
vovla
mostrare
testimonio
signado
con su
signo
por que
nos
sepamos
en como
se cumple
nuestro
mandado.
Dada en
la ciudad
de Burgos,
veys
dias
del mes
de mayo,
año del
nacimiento
de nuestro
Salvador
Jesu
Christo
de mill
e quatro-
cientos
e noventa
e siete
años.
Yo el
Rey.
Yo la
Reyna.
Yo
Fernand
Alvarez
de Toledo
Secretario
del Rey
e de la
Reyna
nuestros
Señores,
la fe
escrivir
por su
mandado,
en la
forma.
Acordada,
Rodericus
Doctor.
Registrata,
Alonso
Perez.
Francisco
Diaz
Chanciller.
Corregidores,
alcaldes,
alguaziles,
regidores,
cavalleros,
escuderos,
oficiales
e omes
buenos
de las
ciudades
de Sevilla
e Caliz,
e de las
villas
e logares
de los
puertos
de su
Arçobispado
e Obispado,
e arrendadores
e recabidores,
almozarifes
e portugueses,
aluaueros
e desameros
e las
otras
personas
en esta
carta
del Rey
e de la
Reyna
nuestros
Señores
desta
parte
escrita
contenidas
sed esta
dicha
carta
de sus
Altezas
e cumplida
en todo
e por
todo
segund
e por
la forma
e manera
que en
ella se
contiene
e sus
Altezas
por ella
lo mandan
e sea
entendido
que
todas
las
mercaderias
que fueren
del
Andaluzia
o de
otros
qualesquier
guzando
de esa
dicha
franqueza
para
las
dichas
Yndias,
han de
dar
seguridad
que
trabixen
testimonio
e fe
del dicho
Almirante
o de
quien
su poder
oviere
e de la
persona
que por
sus
Altezas
o de
los
dichos
sus
contadores
mayores
para
ello
ovieren
señalado
en
mismo
las
licençias
e fees
que se
han
de
llevar
a las
Yndias
trabes
della
delas
cosas
que se
llevaren
o
truxieren
han de
ser
firmadas
del
dicho
Almirante
o de
quien
su poder
oviere
e de la
persona
que sus
Altezas
e sus
contadores
mayores
nonbraren,
de
ambos
e no
del uno
syn el
otro. Any
me-
mo
se
entienda
que
por lo
en esta
dicha
carta
contenido
non se
ha de
recibir
en
cuenta
ni averen
ni otras
cosas
algunas
arrendadores
e recabidores
mayores
e almozarifes
e otras
personas
que
tienen
o
tuvieron
cargo
de eger
e recabir
las
rentas
a nos
pertenecientes
en el
dicho
Arçobispado
de
Sevilla.
Obispado
de
Caliz
este
dicho
año
ni de
ende
en
ningun
año
quanto
fuere
la
voluntad
de
sus
Altezas
que
dure
e se
guarde
lo
en
esta
dicha
su
carta
contenida
e como
quera
que
dize
que
esta
dicha
franqueza
se
ha
de
guardar
desde
este
dicho
presente
año
sea
entendido
que
de ser
guardada
desde
primero
dia
de
enero
del
año
venidero
de
noventa
e ocho
años
e de
ende
adelante
segund
dize
es
e no
entes.
Mayordomo
Juan
Lopez,
Fernand
Gomez,
Juan
Hurtado
Montoro,
Luys
Perez,
Pedro
de
Arbolancha
DON
Fernando
e Dona
Isabel
por la
gracia
de Dios
Rey
e Reyna
de
Castilla,
de Leon,





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503



H



crimes for which they ought to be banished from these our said kingdoms, you shall banish them to the said island in the following manner. Those who are condemned to perpetual banishment from these our said kingdoms you shall banish to the said island for ten years, and those who are condemned to banishment for a certain term out of our said kingdoms are to be banished to the said island for one half of the said term during which they were to remain out of these our kingdoms. And neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do contracy hereof in any manner, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber to evertone who shall do the contracy. And further we command the man who shall show this our patent to ere you to appear before us in our court, wherever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which we command any public scrivener who may be summoned for the purpose to give to the man who may exhibit it to you a certificate hereof signed with his signature, so that we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of June, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvarez of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. Don Alvaro. Grantid, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Doctor. Francis Diaz, Chancellor.

delitas para que devan ser desterrados fuera de estos dichos nuestros reynos, los desterrareys para la dicha ysla en la manera siguiente. Los que ovieren de ser desterrados perpetua mente de los dichos nuestros reynos la dicha ysla por diez años, e los que ovieren de ser desterrados por cierto tiempo fuera de los dichos nuestros reynos que sean desterrados para la dicha ysla por la mitad del dicho tiempo que ayvan de ser fuera de estos nuestros reynos. E los unos ni los otros non fagades ni fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena de la nuestra merced e de diez mil maravedis para la nuestra camara a cada uno que lo contrario hiziere. E demas mandamos al ome que esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos enplaze que puzcaades ante nos en la nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que vos enplazare fasta quinze dias primeros siguientes sola dicha pena, sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende

The King and the Queen.

Count de Cifuentes, our chief Standard-Bearer and Assistant of the city of Seville: We are sending to command the justices of our kingdoms that all persons whom they shall have to banish and may banish to islands or beyond our kingdoms are to be banished by them to the island of Hispaniola and to be sent to this our prison at Seville: Wherefore

al que vos la mostrare testimonio signado con su signo por que nos sepamos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada en la villa de Medina del campo, a reynete e dous dias del mes de Junio año del nacimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e siete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvarez de Toledo, Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fiz escrivir por su mandado. Don Alvaro. Acordada Rodericus Doctor. Registrada Doctor. Francisco Diaz Chanciller

El Rey e la Reyna.

CONDE de Cifuentes nuestro Alferes mayor e asistente dela cibdad de Sevilla nos enbiamos mandar alas justicias de nuestros reynos que todas las personas que ovieren de desterrar e desterraren para yslas o para fuera de los dichos nuestros reynos los destierren para la ysla Espanola e que los enbren a esa nuestra carcel de Sevilla por

ende nos vos mandamos que cada e quando vos fueren enbuidos los tales condenados por los presidentes e oidores e alcaldes de las nuestras chancillerias de Valladolid o Ciudad Real e por qualquier otros corregidores e justicias de los dichos nuestros Reynos que los recibays e los tengays presos a buen recabido fasta que los entregays al nuestro Almirante de las Indias del mar oceano o en su ausencia ala persona que por nos tuviere cargo del proximo viaje de las cosas de las dichas Indias e ala persona que para ello estoviere puesta por el dicho Almirante, los quales vos requiriran por ellos al tiempo que tuviere presos los navios para partir e fazer su viaje a las dichas Indias, al qual dicho tiempo vos gelos dad e entregad dentro en los dichos navios en la dicha ciudad de Sevilla o en la ciudad de Caliz donde quier que los dichos navios estovieren presos para partir e a buen recabido por ante escribano e testigos recibiendo conocimiento e seguridad de los ministros de los tales navios que los llevaran a los dichos navios e a buen recabido fasta los entregar al dicho Almirante o ala persona que el nombrare para lo recibir dentro en la dicha ysla Espanola e pidiere testimonio de como los llevo e entrego e quedaron en la dicha ysla. E la costa que se hiziere fasta los entregar en los dichos navios fazed cumplir e pagar de los bienes de los tales condenados, e sy n non tuviere bienes fazed lo cumplir e pagar de los maravedis de las penas de nuestro camara, e non fagades ende al. Fecho en la villa de Medina del Campo, a veinte e dos dias de mes de junio de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e de la Reyna. Fernand Alvariz.

we command you that whensover such persons, after being condemned by the presidentes, auditors and alcaldes of our chanceries of Valladolid or Ciudad Real, and by any other governors and justices of our said kingdoms, shall be sent to you, you are to receive them and keep them prisoners in safe custody until you deliver them to our Admiral of the Indies of the Ocean, or, in his absence, to the person who on our behalf shall have the charge of attending to the affairs of the said Indies, and to the person who shall be appointed for that purpose by the said Admiral; and they will demand them from you when the vessels are ready to set out on their voyage to the said Indies, at which said time you are to send and deliver them ober on board the said vessels in the said city of Seville or in the city of Cadiz, where the said vessels shall be waiting to depart, as prisoners in safe custody, in the presence of a scrivener and witnesses, receiving an acknowledgment and security from the masters of such vessels that they will convey them as prisoners in safe custody until they deliver them to the said Admiral or to the person who may be appointed to receive them in the said island of Hispaniola, and that they will bring back a certificate and attestation that they have been conveyed and delivered, and that they remained in the said island. And the expence which shall be incurred until they are delivered on board the said vessels you are to cause to be provided and paid out of the goods of such condemned persons, and, if they possess no goods, cause it to be provided and paid out of the money arising from the fines of our chamber; and you shall not do contrary hereto. Done in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of June in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and Queen, Ferdinand Alvariz.

The King and the Queen.

For the settlement of the islands and mainland discovered in the Ocean, and for conveying provisions to the persons who are and shall be there, and for discovering other lands or bringing from thence whatever merchandises shall be found, it will be necessary to freight some ships or catabels and

El Rey e la Reyna.

Para la poblacion de las yslas e tierra firme descubiertas en el mar oceano e para el mantenimiento de las personas que alla estan e ovieren de estar, e para descubrir otras tierras o traer de alla quales quier mercaderias que se fallaren seria menester freytar algunos navios o catabels.

end
fues
prop
sald
quer
lib
Des
D
con
muy
D
yora
jorab
yora
Al
cald
con
estoy
jor
D
jor
el
yora
lo
la
of
los
for
de
en
D
D
+
a
al
of
mer
fley
D

other vessels; and seeing that the masters and owners thereof might peradventure refuse to freight them, or might demand higher freights than they usually receive and ought justly to have, which would be to our disservice and to the detriment and hindrance of the voyages which are to be made to the said Indies; therefore we charge and command you that when our Admiral of the Indies shall not find the vessels he requires, or if on asking them they (the owners) are unwilling to go with him, and he shall demand from you any vessels, caravels and other vessels for such voyages, you are to inspect the vessels and coists which he may require, and arrange with the owners thereof to freight them to him at reasonable prices, according as it may seem to you that they ought justly to freight them to him; and you are to take measures that the owners and masters thereof do go with the said vessels, as far as possible without grievance and prejudice to the parties, for by these presents we give you full power to that effect. Done in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of June, in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. The King. The Queen. By command of the King and Queen, Ferdinand Al-

otras navas e por que las maestras e dueños dellas por aventura se escusarian delas fleytas o demandaren mayores fleytas delas que acostumbraban llevar e desven aver justa mente, lo qual seria en deservicio nuestro e dano e estorvo delas vijetas que se han de fazer alas dichas Indias, por ende nos vos encargamos e mandamos que quando el nuestro Almirante de las Indias no hallare las navas que oviere menester o hallandolas non quisieren yr con el e vos demandare quales quier navas e caravelas e otras justas para los tales viajes que vos veades las navas e justas que oviere menester e deles forma con los dueños dellas que gelos fleytan a precios razonables, segund a vos pareciere que justa mente gelos deven fleytar, e tengays manera que los dueños e maestras dellas vayan con los dichos navas, lo qual vos acordamos e mandamos para ello poder cumplido. Fecha en la villa de Medina del Campo a veinte e dos dias del mes de

The King and the Queen.

Alcaldes of exportation and contraband, the officers, toll-collectors and custodians of the Archdiocese of Seville and Bishopric of Cadiz, and each of you: We command you that from the grain which we sold in this said archdiocese, of the thirds belonging to us, you permit and allow Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Indies, or the person whom he shall send with a letter subscribed with his name, to take freely and lade on board ship five hundred and fifty cahises of wheat and fifty cahises of barley, for the ballasting and provision of the islands of the Indies. And you are to allow him to take the said grain within the months next ensuing, reckoning from the day of the making of this our bill, in as many journeys as he may please within the said term, provided that at each journey he is to register and shall register, in the presence of an alcaide and two others of you and a scrivener, on the horse of this our grant, how much he takes, so that he may not take more than the said five hundred and fifty cahises of wheat and fifty cahises of barley; and for the said grain we command you not to demand or levy any export-dues or other dues, since it is our will and pleasure that

uno de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e syete años Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna Por mandado del Rey e de la Reyna, Fernand Alvarez

El Rey e la Reyna.

Alcaldes de vacas e cosas vedadas, alcaides e portadgueros e guardas del Arçobispado de Sevilla e Obispado de Cadix, e a cada uno de vos, nos vos mandamos que del pan que nos tenemos en ese dicho arçobispado, de las tercias a nos pertenecientes dexedes e consentades libremente sacar e cargar por la mar a Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante de las Indias o ala persona que en el enviare con su carta firmada de su nombre, quinientos e cinquenta cahizes de trigo e cinquenta cahizes de cevada para bastimento e provysion de las yslas de las Indias, el qual dicho pan lo dexad sacar dentro de quatro meses primeros siguientes contandolo desde oy dia de la fecha desta nuestra cedula en tantos caminos el quisiere e dentro del dicho termino, tanto que en cada camino haya de registrar e registre por ante un alcaide e dos de vos otros e un escrivano en las espaldas desta nuestra cedula que sacare, por que non pueda sacar mas de las dichas quinientos e cinquenta cahizes de trigo e cinquenta cahizes de cevada, del qual dicho pan vos mandamos que non le demandades ni llevades otros algunos de sacar ni otros derechos algunos, por quanto nuestra merced e voluntad es que

los non pague, por que el dicho pan es nuestro, e lo mandamos llevar para cosas de nuestro servicio, lo qual vos mandamos que lo fagades e cumplades asy, syn le poner embargo ni contrario alguno. E non fagades ende al so pena dela nuestra merced e de dies mill maravedis para la nuestra camara e fisco a cada uno que lo contrario hiziere. Fecha en la villa de Medina del Campo a veynte e dous dias del mes de junio de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvaras. Acordada.

El Rey e la Reyna.
FRANCISCO
Soria lugar tenien.
de nuestro Almirante mayor de Castilla.
nos vos mandamos que dedes e fagades dar a Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano un traslado abtorizado en manera que faga fe de qualesquier cartas de merced e previllejos e confirmaciones que el dicho Almirante mayor de Castilla tiene del dicho cargo e oficio de Almirante, por donde el e otros por el lleven e se gozan los derechos e otras cosas a el pertenecientes conel dicho cargo, por que avemos fecho merced al dicho Don Christoval Colon que aya e goze de las mercedes e honrras e prerrogativas e libertades e derechos e salarios enel almirantazgo de las Indias que ha e tiene e goza el dicho nuestro Almirante mayor enel almirantazgo de Castilla, lo qual based e cumplid luego como fuerdes requerido con esta nuestra carta, syn que en ello pongays excusa ni dilacion alguna, e sy asy non lo hizierdes e cumplirles, mandamos al nuestro asistente e a otras justicias dela cibdad de Sevilla que vos compelan e apremien alo asy hazer e cumplir. E non fagades ni fagan ende al. Fecha en la cibdad de Burgos a veynte e tress dias del mes de abril de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvaras. Acordada.

he is not to pay them; for the said grain is ours, and we are commanding it to be taken for our service; and we command you so to perform and fulfil it, without placing any obstacle or impediment in his way. And you shall not act contrary hereto under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber and treasury to each person who shall do the contrary. Done in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of June, in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvaras. Granted.

The King and the Queen.

Francis de Soria, Lieutenant of our High Admiral of Castile: We command you to give and cause to be given to Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, a transcript, authenticated so as to obtain credence, of whatever patents of labour and privilege and confirmations the said High Admiral of Castile holds of the said charge and office of Admiral, whereby he, and others on his behalf, may levy and collect the dues and other things pertaining to him in the said charge; for we have granted to the said Don Christopher Columbus that he may have and enjoy in the Admiralty of the Indies the labours, honours, prerogatives, liberties, dues and salaries which our said High Admiral has, holds and enjoys in the Admiralty of Castile. And this do and fulfil as soon as you shall be required under this our letter, without interposing any excuse or delay; and should you not so do and fulfil it, we command our Assistant and other justices of the city of Seville to constrain and force you so to do and fulfil it. And neither you nor they shall do contrary hereto. Done in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvaras. Granted.

The King and the Queen.

By these presents we give licence and authority to you Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, that you may be able to take and do take into pay

El Rey e la Reyna

§ POR la presente damos licencia e facultad a vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano para que podays tomar e tomeys a sueldo

los
nu
gr
mi
en
la
fo
se
fo

Prim
Don
Christoval
Colon
Almirante
del mar
oceano
nos
vos
mandamos
que dedes
e fagades
dar a Don
Christoval
Colon
nuestro
Almirante
del mar
oceano
un
traslado
abtorizado
en
manera
que faga
fe de
quales
quier
cartas de
merced
e
previllejos
e
confirmaciones
que
el
dicho
Almirante
mayor
de
Castilla
tiene
del
dicho
cargo
e
oficio
de
Almirante,
por
donde
el
e
otros
por
el
lleven
e
se
gozan
los
derechos
e
otras
cosas
a
el
pertenecientes
conel
dicho
cargo,
por
que
avemos
fecho
merced
al
dicho
Don
Christoval
Colon
que
aya
e
goze
de
las
mercedes
e
honrras
e
prerrogativas
e
libertades
e
derechos
e
salarios
enel
almirantazgo
de
las
Indias
que
ha
e
tiene
e
goza
el
dicho
nuestro
Almirante
mayor
enel
almirantazgo
de
Castilla,
lo
qual
based
e
cumplid
luego
como
fuerdes
requerido
con
esta
nuestra
carta,
syn
que
en
ello
pongays
excusa
ni
dilacion
alguna,
e
sy
asy
non
lo
hizierdes
e
cumplirles,
mandamos
al
nuestro
asistente
e
a
otras
justicias
dela
cibdad
de
Sevilla
que
vos
compelan
e
apremien
alo
as
hazer
e
cumplir.
E
non
fagades
ni
fagan
ende
al.
Fecha
en
la
cibdad
de
Burgos
a
veynte
e
tress
dias
del
mes
de
abril
de
noventa
e
syete
años.
Yo
el
Rey.
Yo
la
Reyna.
Por
mandado
del
Rey
e
dela
Reyna,
Fernand
Alvaras.
Acordada.

Por
mandado
del
Rey
e
dela
Reyna

as many as three hundred and thirty persons, to the end that they reside in the Indies, of the occupations and in the manner following: forty esquires, one hundred foot-soldiers and pioneers, thirty sailors, thirty shipmen, twenty workers in gold, fifty labourers, ten gardeners, twenty officers of all classes and thirty women, making in all the said three hundred and thirty persons, to whom you are to cause wages to be paid as it is contained in the instruction which we do command to be given therein; and should it be needful to alter any of the said occupations or persons, by increasing the number of some and by diminishing others, you may do so, as you shall see and perceive to be best for our service; provided that altogether they do not exceed in all the said three hundred and thirty persons. Done in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. Ferdinand Alvares. Granted.

The King and the Queen.

Our Treasurer of the property and effects appertaining to us from the islands and mainland discovered and placed under our dominion in the Ocean in the region of the Indies: We command you that from the gold, merchandise and other things which shall be obtained in the said Indies you do give and pay to the persons who may be entitled to receive them from us, any salary, wages and other moneys which they ought to have for freights of ships and mariners, and for other things which may be needful for the housing and settling of the people residing and going to reside in the said Indies, for wages and salary, and for whatever may be payable and due to the people who have served us in time past, according to the lists, bills and warrants which shall be delivered to you, signed with the names of Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the said Indies, or of his lieutenant, and of the officers of our chief accountants who are and shall be in the said Indies; by the which receipts and lists, and by acquittances of the parties, we command that there be

fasta en numero de trezientas e treynta personas para que esten en las Indias, de los officios e farras siguientes, quarenta escuderos, cient peones de guerra e de trabajo, treynta marineros, treynta grametes, veynle labradores de oro, cinquenta labradores, diez ortolamos, veynle officiales de todos officios, treynta mugeres, que son todas las dichas tresientas e treynta personas, las quales fagays pagar sueldo segund se contiene en la ynstrucion que cerca dello mandamos dar, e sy alguno de los dichos officios o gente fuere necesario mudarse o crecer en el numero de los unos abaxando en los otros, lo podays hacer, segund vierdes e entendierdes ser conplidero a nuestro servicio e con tanto que nos [non] sean mas por todos delas dichas tresientas e treynta personas. Fecha en la cibdad de Burgos, a veynle e tres dias del mes de abril de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e della Reyna, Fernand Alvares. Acordada.

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ NUESTRO tesorero de la hacienda e cosas a nos pertenecientes de las yslas e tierra firme descubiertas e puestas so nuestro señorio en el mar oceano en la parte de las Yndias, nos vos mandamos que del oro e mercaderias e otras cosas que se oviere en las dichas Yndias de les e paguedes a las personas que oviere de aver de nos qual quier salario e sueldo e otros mandados que usen de aver por fletes de navios e marineros e para las otras cosas que sean necesarias para la abitacion e poblacion de la gente que está e oviere de yr a las dichas Yndias por sueldo e salario e la gente que nos oviere servido el tiempo pasado lo que asy oviere de aver e les fuere devido segund se vos diere por nominas e cedulas e libramientos firmadas de sus nombres de Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante, Viso Rey e Governador de las dichas Yndias o su lugar teniente, e los officiales de nuestros Contadores mayores que en las dichas Yndias estan e estovieren, con los quales recibios e nominas e con cartas de pago de las partes mandamos que vos

persons in all, for such time and in such manner as you may think fit; provided that the pay and maintenance to be received by such persons as you may so increase, shall be paid to them from any merchandise and other things of value which may be obtained in the said Indies, without our commanding the same to be provided from other sources. Done in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-second day of the month of April in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. Ferdinand Alvares. Granted.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarbes, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Rossillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Goziano. Whereas on behalf of certain persons established in the island of Hispaniola, and of others who desire to establish themselves therein, we have been petitioned to command that lands should be granted and assigned to them in the said island, in which they might sow corn and other seeds, and plant orchards, cotton-trees, flax, vines, trees, sugar-canes and other plants, and might make and build houses, mills and machines for the said sugar, and other buildings profitable and necessary for their livelihood, all which is of service, advantage and utility to us as well as to the residents in the said island: Therefore by these presents we give licence and authority to you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, and our Viceroi and Governor in the said island, that in all the districts thereof you may and shall give and distribute to such persons, and to each of them, now living and dwelling in the said island, and to those who shall hereafter come thither, that they may go to live and dwell therein, the lands, hills and waters which you shall consider proper to be given and allotted to each of them, according to his rank, his service to us, and the condition and quality of his person and estate, marking by boundaries and landmarks

Marillon e de Cerdena, Marqueses de Oristano e de Goziano. Por quanto por parte de algunas personas que estan averindadas en la ysla Española e de otras que se quieren averindar en ella, nos fue suplicado les mandasemos dar e señalar en la dicha ysla tierras en que ellos pudiesen sembrar pan e otras semillas e plantar huertas e algodones e lineres e viñas e arboles e cañaberas de azucar e otras plantas e faser e edificar casas e molinos e ingenios para el dicho azucar e otros edificios provechosos y necesarios para su biviir, lo qual es servicio nuestro e bien e utilidad como de los moradores dela dicha ysla, por ende por la presente damos licencia e facultad a vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceana e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador en la dicha ysla, para que en todos los terminos della podades dar e repartir e dades e repartades alas tales personas e a cada uno dellos que agora biven e moran en la dicha ysla e otros que de aqui adelante fueren a biviir e morar en ella, las tierras e montes e aguas que vos vierdes que a cada uno dellos se deve dar e repartir segund quier fuere, e lo que nos oviere acordado e la condition e calidad de su persona e biviir, e limitando e anojando [amojonando] a

personas por todas, por el tiempo e segund que a vos bien vista fuere, con tanto que el sueldo e mantenimiento que las tales personas que acrecentardes ovieren de aver seles pague de qual quier mercaderia e otras cosas de valor que se oviere en las dichas Yndias, syn que nos mandemos proveber para ello de otra parte. Fecha en la cibdad de Burgos a veynte e dos dias del mes de abril de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares. Acordada.

DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Galicia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cordova, de Ceuta, de Murcia, de Jabaen, de los Algarves, de Algecira, de Gibraltar e de las yslas de Canaria. Conde e Condesa de Barcelona e Señores de Vizcaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de

cada uno lo que asy
le dieres e reparti-
eriles para que aquella
aya e tengan e posea
por suyo e como suyo,
e lo use e plante e
labre e se aproveche
dello, con facultad
dela poder vender e
dar e donar e trocar
e cambiar e enagenar
e canbiar e conservar
e fazer dello e enello
todo lo que quisiere
e por bien loviere
como de cosa suya
propia e a vida, de
justo derecho titulo,
obligandose las tales
personas de tener e
mantener vesindad
con su casa poblada
en la dicha ysla Es-
pañola por quatro
años primeros sygu-
ientes contados desde
el dia que les dieres
e entregades las
tales tierras e basien-
das, e que fagan en la
dicha ysla casas e
plantaran las dichas
viñas e huertas en la
manera e cantidad
que a vos bien visto
fuere con tanta que
en las tales tierras e
montes e aguas que
asy dieres e repar-
tierdes las tales per-
sonas non puedan
tener ni tengan jur-
dicion alguna civil
ni criminal, ni cosa
ucontada ni debida
ni termino redondo
mas de aquello que
loviere en cada uno
de una tapia en alto e

que todo lo otro descargado, cogidos los frutos y esquilmos dello, sea pasto comun e habido a todos.
E asy mismo reservamos para nos el brazyl e qual quier metal de oro e plata e otra metal que en las
tales tierras se hallare. E asy mesmo que las tales personas a quien dieres e repartiendes las
dichas tierras no puedan fazer ni fagan en ellas ni en parte dellas cargo ni descargo alguno de
metal ni de brazyl ni de otra cosa alguna que a nos pertenesce e de que por nuestro mandado
se ha de fazer cargo e descargo. E que solamente ellos puedan sembrar e coger e llevar e gastar
los frutos e pan e semillas e arboles e viñas e algodonales e que en las dichas tierras sembraran
e cogieren, como dicho es. E queremos e mandamos que las tierras que les vos dieres e repar-
tierdes en la manera que dicha es ningunas ni algunas personas non pelas tomen ni ocupen ni las
pongán en ellas ni en parte dellas embargo ni ynpedimento alguno mas libre mente gelas dexar
tener e poseer e usar e gozar dellas segund que en esta nuestra carta se contiene. E los un-
os ni los otros non fagan ende al por alguna manera, so pena dela nuestra merced e de diez mil
maravedis a cada uno que lo contrario hiziere, para la nuestra camera. Dada en la villa de Me-
13

what you shall thus give and allot to every one; so that he
may have, hold and possess it for and as his own, and may
occupy, plant and cultivate it, and make his profit thereof,
with power to sell, give, grant, exchange, alienate, mortgage,
retain, and do therewith and therein whatever he may please
and think fit, as with his own property, for life, by a just and
legal title; such persons undertaking to keep and maintain
residence with their inhabited house in the said island of Spa-
niola for four years next ensuing, reckoned from the day
on which you shall give and deliver to them such lands and
properties; and to build houses in the said island and plant
the said vineyards and orchards in the manner and quantity
which shall seem good to you; provided that in such lands,
hills and waters as you shall thus give and allot, such per-
sons cannot and may not hold any civil or criminal jurisdic-
tion, nor any enclosure, or several pasture, or ring-fence, ex-
cept what they may enclose to the height of one earthen block;
and that all the rest, being unenclosed, when the fruits and
harvests thereof have been gathered, shall be common pasture
and fallow to all. And likewise we reserve to ourselves the
brazil, and any metal of gold and silver and other metal which
shall be found in such lands. And likewise that such per-
sons to whom you shall give and allot the said lands cannot
and may not lade or unlade therein or in any part thereof, any
metal or brazil or anything else belonging to us, and for
which our order to lade and unlade is required. And that they
may only sow, gather, raise and consume the fruits, corn,
weeds, trees, vines, cotton and whatsoever they shall sow and
gather in the said lands, as aforesaid. And it is our will
and pleasure that no other persons shall take from them or
occupy the lands which you shall give and allot to them in the
manner aforesaid, or place any sequestration or obstruction
thereon or on any part thereof, but shall allow them freely to
hold, possess, use and enjoy them according to what is con-
tained in this patent. And neither the one nor the other of them
shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under pain of our dis-
pleasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber or to each
one who shall do the contrary. Given in the town of Medina

Handwritten marginal notes in a cursive script, likely a translation or commentary on the main text. The text is dense and difficult to decipher due to the cursive style and some fading.

del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of July, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, John de la Parra, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. And on the horse of the said patent it said: Granted, Roderick Doctor. Ferdinand Norris, pro-chancellor. Registered, Doctor.

del Campo, a veynte e dos dias del mes de julio, año del nacimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e siete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Juan de la Parra Secretario del Rey e de la Reyna nuestros Señores la fiz escrivir por su mandado. E en las espaldas de la dicha carta desya: Acordada. Rodericus Doctor. Fernand Norris por chanciller. Registrada. Doctor.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Mallorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarbes, Algebras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscep and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Crisitano and Gozland, for that it is the peculiar privilege of Kings and Princes to honour and exalt and to confer labours and graces upon their subiects and lieges, especially upon those who serbe them well and faithfully; we, perceibing this, and taking into consideration the many good and faithful services which you, Don Bartholomew Columbus, brother of Don Christopher, our Admirall of the Ocean and Viceroi and Governor of the islands newly found in the Indies, have rendered and do render to us every day, and which we hope you will render to us from henceforth, do approve, and it is our will and pleasure, that from henceforth you shall call and entitle youer self Adelantado of the said islands newly found in the said Indies, and shall have power to use, exercise and perform in the said islands, and in every one of them, all things which the other Adelantados of our said kingdoms are able to perform; and that you shall have and enjoy, and that three shall be observed towards you, all the honours, graces,

DON Fernando e Donna Isabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Galicia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cerdeña, de Cerdeña, de Murcia, de Jalon, de los Algarbes, de Algebras, de Gibraltar e de las yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona e Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Ruscillon e de Cerdeña, Marqueses de Crisitan e de Goziano. Por que a los Reyes e Principes es propia

cosa de honrrar e sublimar e fazer mercedes e gracias a los sus subditos e naturales especial mente a aquellos que bien e leal mente los sirven, lo qual por nos visto e considerando los muchos e buenos e leales servicios que vos Don Bartolome Colon, hermano de Don Christoval nuestro Amirante del mar oceano e Viso Rey e Governador de las yslas nueva mente halladas en las Indias, nos acedes fecho e fazedes de cada dia e esperamos que nos fareys de aqui adelante, tenemos por bien e es nuestra merced e voluntad que de aqui adelante vos llameys e intituleys Adelantado de las dichas yslas nueva mente halladas en las dichas Indias, e podays usar e exercer e fazer en las dichas yslas e en cada una de las todas las cosas que los otros Adelantados de los dichos nuestros reynos pueden fazer, e que ayales e gozeys e vos sean guardadas todas las honrras e gracias

Handwritten marginal notes in a cursive script, likely a translation or commentary on the main text. The notes are dense and cover the left margin of the page.

e mercedes e prebeminencias e prerrogativas que son devidas e se deven fazer e guardar segund las leyes por nos hechas en las cortes de Toledo e las otras leyes de nuestros reynos, a los otros nuestros Adelantados de los dichos nuestros reynos asy en sus Adelantamientos como fuera dellos. E por esta nuestra carta a por su traslado signado de escritura publica mandamos al yllust. Príncipe Don Juan nuestro muy caro e muy amado hijo e otros ynfantes, perlados, duques, marqueses, condes, adelantados, e rrocos omes, maestros de las ordenes, priores, comendadores e subcomendadores, e a los del nuestro consilio e ayldores de la nuestra abitacion, alcaldes e alguaciles e otras justicias quales quier de la nuestra casa e corte e chancilleria e a todos los concejos, justicias, regidores, cavalleros, escuderos, oficiales e otros buenos de las cibdades e villas e logares de los dichos nuestros reynos e senorios, e al dicho nuestro Almirante, Viso Rey e Governador de las dichas yslas e a los reynos e moradores e a la otra gente que en

labours, pre-eminences and prerogatives which, according to the laws made by us in the Cortes of Toledo and the other laws of our kingdoms, are due and ought to be done and observed to our other Adelantados of our said kingdoms, as within their governorships as beyond the same. And by this our patent, or by the transcript thereof signed by a public scrivener, we command the most illustrious Prince Don John, our very dear and well-beloved son, and the Infantes, prelates, dukes, marquises, counts, adelantados, barons, masters of orders, priors, commanders, subcommanders, members of our council, auditors of our chamber, alcaldes, bailiffs and all other justices whomsoever of our household, court and chancery, and all the councillors, justices, governors, knights, requires, officers and good men of the cities, towns and places of our said kingdoms and dominions, and our said Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the said islands, and the inhabitants, sojourners and other people who, under contract or in any other manner, are or shall be therein, that from henceforth they entitle and call you, and have and hold you as Adelantado of the said islands and mainlands, and that they observe and canor to be observed towards you all the said honours, pre-eminences, prerogatives and immunities which, according to the said laws, ought to be observed towards you; and that they pay and cause to be paid to you the wages and salaries annexed and appertaining to the said office of our Adelantado, fully and completely, in such wise that they do not diminish aught thereof; for we by this our patent create and make you Adelantado of the said islands and mainlands which have thus been newly found and discovered in the Indies, and we receive you and hold you as received into the said office and to the use and exercise of the same; and we command that neither therein nor in any part thereof shall they place or consent to place any hindrance or impediment in your way. And if of what is aforesaid you shall desire to have our patent of privilege, we command our chanceller and notaries, and the other officers who are at the board of our seals, to deliberate, pass and seal it for you; and neither the one nor the other of them shall do contrary hereto in any maniere, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis for our chamber, to everyone who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show them this our patent, to cite them to appear before us in our court, wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty; under which also we command any public scrivener who shall be summoned for this purpose to give to the man who shall show it to him a certificate thereof signed with his signature, wherewith we may know

ellas estan e estovieren de assiento o en otra qual quier manera, que de aqui adelante vos intitulen e llamen e vos ayden e tengan por Adelantado de las dichas yslas e tierra firme e vos guarden e fagan guardar todas las dichas honrras e prebeminencias, prerrogativas e ymunitades que segund las dichas leyes vos deven ser guardadas, e vos recudan e fagan recudir con los derechos e salarios al dicho oficio de nuestro Adelantado anexas e pertenecientes bien e cumplida mente en guisa que vos non mengue ende cosa alguna, e a nos por esta nuestra carta vos creamos e hacemos Adelantado de las dichas yslas e tierra firme que asy nueva mente se han hallado e descubierta en las Indias, e vos recibimos e tomamos por recibido al dicho oficio el uso e exercicio del. E mandamos que nadie ni en parte dello, enbargo ni yncolimento alguno vos non pongan ni consentan poner. E es desto que dicho es que vos deis nuestra carta de privilegio, mandamos al nuestro chanciller e notarios e a los otros oficiales que estan a la tabla de los nuestros sellos, que vos lo den e pagen sellado, e los unos ni los otros non fagan ende al por alguna manera, so pena de la nuestra muerte e de diez mill maravedis a cada uno que lo contrario foyere para la nuestra camera. E como en la nuestra corte de lo quier que nos seamos, del dia que los enplavare hasta quando dios primer e siguientes sola dicha pena, sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuer llamado que de ende al que gelo mostrare testimonio signado con su signa, por que nos sepamos

Handwritten notes in a cursive script, likely a translation or commentary on the main text. The text is dense and difficult to decipher due to the cursive style and some fading. It appears to be a marginal note or a separate entry related to the document's content.

how our command is fulfilled. When in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of July, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, John de la Parra, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. And on the horse of the said parent it said: Granted, Roderick Doctor. Ferdinand Cortiz, pro-Chancellor. Restered, Doctor.

en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada en la villa de Medina del Campo, a veinte y dos dias del mes de julio, año del nacimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos y noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Juan de la Parra Secretario del Rey e de la Reyna nuestros señores la fiz escrivir por su mandado. Y en las espaldas de la dicha carta desya: Acordada, Rodericus Doctor. Fernand Cortiz por chanciller Registrada Doctor.

The King and the Queen.

By these presents we give licence and authority to you Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean and member of our council, in order that you may have power to pay, and may pay, to the persons who have been, are now, and from henceforth shall be, agreeably to the instruction which you hold from us, of the number of the persons who have to remain in the said Indies, and to the persons and shipowners who have conveyed and shall convey provisions and other things to the said Indies, all the moneys which are due to them and shall henceforth become due to them for any wages, provisions, and freightages of ships; any payment that is to be made here being first of all certified by the Bishop of Badajoz and by you, and any payment that is to be made in the Indies, by you and by the deputy of our chief accountants residing there, giving to each what is and shall be justly due to him. And this you are to pay and may pay from any merchandise and other things which may be obtained in the said Indies, provided that the payment or warrant which you shall deliver to them be signed by the said deputy of our chief accountants and entered in our books, for which we give you full power. Done in the town of Alcalá de Henares, on the twenty-third day of the month of December in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvarez. Granted.

El Rey e la Reyna. § POR la presente damos licencia e facultad a vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Amirante del mar oceano e del nuestro consejo, para que paldes pagar e pague a las personas que han estado e estan e estovieren de aqui adelante, conforme ala instruccion que de nosteros del numero de la gente que ha de estar en las dichas Indias e a las personas e dueños de navios que han llevado, e llevaren mantenimientos e otras cosas a las dichas Indias, todas las maravedis que seles deven e devieren de aqui adelante de quales quier sueldos e mantenimientos e fleytes de navios, syendo aquello primeramente averiguado lo que aca se oviere de pagar por el obispo de Badajoz e por vos e lo que oviere de pagar en las Indias por vos e por el lugar teniente de nuestros contadores mayores que alla residen, dando a cada uno lo que justa mente se le deve e deviere. Lo qual les ayays de pagar e pagueys de quales quier mercaderias e otras cosas que en las dichas Indias se ovieren, con tanto que la paga o libranca que les hizierdes sea señalada del dicho lugar teniente de nuestros contadores mayores e asentada en los nuestros libros, para lo qual vos damos poder cumplido. Fecha en la villa de Alcalá de Henares, a veinte e tres dias del mes de diciembre de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e de la Reyna, Fernand Alvarez. Acordada.

The King and the Queen.

Reverend Father in Christ, Bishop of Badajoz, and Don Christopher Columbus, Admiral of the Ocean, both members of

mentos e fleytes de navios, syendo aquello primeramente averiguado lo que aca se oviere de pagar por el obispo de Badajoz e por vos e lo que oviere de pagar en las Indias por vos e por el lugar teniente de nuestros contadores mayores que alla residen, dando a cada uno lo que justa mente se le deve e deviere. Lo qual les ayays de pagar e pagueys de quales quier mercaderias e otras cosas que en las dichas Indias se ovieren, con tanto que la paga o libranca que les hizierdes sea señalada del dicho lugar teniente de nuestros contadores mayores e asentada en los nuestros libros, para lo qual vos damos poder cumplido. Fecha en la villa de Alcalá de Henares, a veinte e tres dias del mes de diciembre de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e de la Reyna, Fernand Alvarez. Acordada.

El Rey e la Reyna

§ REVERENDO yn Christo Padre, Obispo de Badajoz e Don Christoval Colon Amirante del mar oceano ambos del

nuestro consejo. Vimos una vuestra letra, y cerca dello que desis que non se ha proveydo cosa alguna fasta agora en lo de los mantenimientos que han de yr alas Indias, a cabsa que non ballays persona que los tome a cargo por los precios que de aca fueron tasados en las ynstruções que vos el dicho Almirante llevas, porque diz que valen los dichos mantenimientos a mayores precios que aca se tasaron, y pues asy es nos mandamos y encargamos que ambos a dos junta mente lo veays e busquays personas fieles que lo tomen, y tassys el precio que justo fuere e vos pareciere que se les deve dar, aviendo respecto al valor de los dichos mantenimientos, e sy non ballardes tales personas lo proveyays como a vos otros mejor pareciere por manera que non se detenga la partida de vos el dicho Almirante, ca para ello vos damos poder cumplido. Fecho en la villa de Alcalá de Henares a syete e tres dias del mes de diciembre de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e de la Reyna, Fernand Alvares. E en las espaldas de sya. Acordala

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarbes, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Connes of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquesises of Crisitano and Fosiano, To you the knights and esquires, officers and good men, and all other persons of whatsoever estate and condition you may be, who by our command have been, are and from henceforth shall be in the islands discovered and to be discovered by our command in the Ocean in the region of the Indies, and to each and any of you, health and grace. You know well that Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the said Indies in the said Ocean, is our Liceroy and Governor thereof by virtue of our parents of commission which we have ordered

DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Gallizia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cerdena, de Cordova, de Cerdega, de Murcia, de Jaen, de los Algarbes, de Algecira, de Gibraltar e de las yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona e Señores de Visceaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosellon e de Cerdenia, Marquesises de Crisitano e de Goxiano a vos los caballeros e escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos e otras quales quier personas de qual quier estado o condition que soys, qui por nuestro mandado fuistes e estays, e estovades de aqui adelante en la yslas por nuestro mandado descubiertas e por descubrir en el mar oceano en la parte de las Indias, e a cada uno e qual quier de vos, salud e gracia. Bien sabays como Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante de las dichas Indias del dicho mar oceano es nuestro Viso Rey e Governador dellas por virtud de nuestras cartas de poderes que para ello le man-

to be given to him and have given to him for that purpose. And since it is our will and pleasure that the said Admiral should hold the said charge of Viceroy and Governor and should use and exercise it in the said islands, and that you should all do and fulfil whatever he may order you on our behalf, and may perceive to be for the advancement of our service, we command that all and each of you shall so fulfil and perform it, and that you shall all submit to him and shall do and fulfil all that he may order you on our behalf, as though we commanded you in person, under the penalties which he may impose and order to be imposed upon you on our behalf, and which by these presents we do impose and regard as imposed upon you. And for the execution thereof upon those of you who shall do the contrary we give full power to the said Admiral Don Christopher Columbus, or to anyone who may hold his procurator, and neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand marabedis to our chamber upon every one who shall do the contrary. Given in the city of Segovia, on the seventeenth day of the month of

damos dar e dimos. E por que nuestra merced e voluntad es que el dicho Almirante tenga el dicho cargo de nuestro Viso Rey e Governador e que lo use e exerzite en las dichas yslas e que todos fagays e cumplays todo lo que el de nuestra parte vos mandare y entendiere ser cumplido a nuestro servicio, nos vos mandamos a todos e cada uno de vos que asy lo cumplays y escuteys, e que todos vos conformeys con el e fagays e cumplays todo lo que el de nuestra parte vos mandare como sy nos en persona vos lo mandamos, solas penas que vos puzyere e mandamos poner a

Erratum: Page 141, line 20 (translation), for "seventeenth" read "sixteenth."

Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algerias, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne,

cada uno de los que lo contrario fizyere. Dada en la cibdad de Segovia a diez e seys dias del mes de agosto, año del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e quatro años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvarez de Toledo Secretario del Rey e de la Reyna nuestros Señores la fize escrivir por su mandado. E en las espaldas de la dicha carta estava escrito esto que se sigue: Registrada, Alonso Perez. Pero Gutierrez Chanciller.

108 Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Gallizia, de Mallorca, de Cerdeña, de Cordova, de Corsica, de Murcia, de Jaen, de los Algarves, de Algezira, de Gibraltar e de las yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona e Señores de Vizcaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosillon e de Cerdenia,

and ineur through noe fulfilling and obeying his commants, as
it is aforesaid. But it is our will and pleasure that neither
our said caprain general Don Christopher Columbus, our Ad-
miral, Viceroy and Governour, nor you or any one of you shall
go to the mine which is held by the most serene King of Por-
tugal, our brother, or intermeddle in the trade thereof, for it is
our will to observe, and to cause to be observed by our subjects
and liegemen, what we have stipulated and agreed upon with
the said King of Portugal respecting the said mine; and this
we comiand you so to fulfil under pain of our displeasure,
and of confiscation of your property to our chamber and
treasury. Given in the city of Barcelona, on the twenty-
eighth day of the month of May in the year of the nativity of
our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-
three. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Albares
of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords,
caused it to be written by their command. And on the dorse
of the said patent was written as follows: Granted, Roderick
Doctor, Registered, Alonso Peres. Peter Gutierrez, Chan-
cellor.

The King and the Queen.

Forasmuch as in the powers which
we have comianded to be given, and have given, to
you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the islands
and mainland which have been discovered and are to be dis-
covered in the Ocean, in the region of the Indies, and our
Viceroy and Governour of the said islands and mainland,
it is contained that you are to grant the charters and be-
neficio patent which it may be necessary to make and pass
in the said islands and mainland in our name, thus,
Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, etc., granting them

Reyna Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e della Reyna nuestros Señores la fir-
mamos por su mandado. En las espaldas della dicha carta estava escrito lo que se sigue. Ro-
drigo, Rodericus Doctor Registrada, Alonso Peres Pero Gutierrez Chan-
cellor

El Rey e la Reyna

Por quanto en el poder que mandamos dar e dimos a vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante
de las Indias e tierra firme que se ha descubierto e se ha de descubrir en el mar oceano ala parti-
da de las Indias e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador de las dichas yslas e tierra firme, se contiene
que vos ayays de librar las cartas e provisiones patentes que se oviessen de fazer e expedir en las
dichas Indias e tierra firme en nuestro nombre por Don Fernando e Doña Isabel etc. las quales han

e yncurririen por
non cumplir e obede-
cer sus mandamien-
tos como dicho es.
Pero es nuestra mer-
ced e voluntad que el
dicho nuestro Capitan
general Don
Christoval Colon nues-
tro Almirante e
Viso Rey e Governador,
ni vos otras ni
alguno de vos ni
ayades ala mina ni
al trato della que
tiene el Serenissimo
Rey de Portugal nuestro
hermano, porque
nuestra voluntad
es de guardar e que
se guarde por nues-
tros subditos e natu-
rales lo que cerca
dela dicha mina te-
nemos capitulado e
asentado con el dicho
Rey de Portugal, lo
qual vos mandamos
que asy cumplays so
pena della nuestra
merced e de confisca-
cion de vuestros
bienes para la nues-
tra camara e fisco.
Dada en la cibdad de
Barcelona a seynto e
ocho dias del mes de
mayo, año del nasci-
miento de nuestro
Señor Jesu Christo de
mill e quatrocientos e
noventa e tres años
Yo el Rey. Yo la

deyr selladas con nuestro sello que para ello vos mandamos que llevades, e podria acater que vos non estovierdes en las dichas Indias e tierra firme por que convenia que fuesdes a descubrir otras yslas e tierra firme o fazer otras cosas cumplidas a nuestro servicio de cuya causa avemos de dexar en vuestro lugar alguna persona que entienda e provea en las cosas de las dichas Indias e tierra firme en vuestra ausencia, el qual no podria entender ni proveer en ello dando las dichas nuestras cartas e provisiones en nuestro nombre syn aver para ello nuestro poder e autoridad. Por ende por la presente damos poder e facultad a la persona que en vuestra ausencia vos nombrareis para que en las dichas yslas e tierra firme para que pueda librar e expedir los negocios y cartas que ally ovieren, dando las dichas provisiones e cartas en nuestro nombre e sellandolas con nuestro sello, segund que vos lo podriades fazer syn lo presente en las dichas yslas e tierra firme, por virtud de los dichos nuestros poderes que tenemos de lo qual manda nos dar la presente home.

nuestros nombres. Fecha en Barcelona a veinte e ocho dias de mayo de noventa e tres años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e de la Reyna. Fernand Alvarez. En cada copiasse. Acordada.

El Rey. Yo la Reyna.

POR quanto segund el asyento que nos mandamos fazer con vos Don Christoval Colon, Amirante del mar oceano e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador de las yslas e tierra firme de las Indias oceano que son ala parte de las Indias, entre otras se contiene que para los oficios de gouernar que ovieren de aver en las dichas yslas e tierra firme vos ayays de nombrar tres personas para oficiar que nos nombreremos e proveamos al uno de ellos del tal oficio, y al presente non lo puedo fazer. El dicho asyento por la brevedad de vuestra partida para las dichas yslas, confundiendo lo que

with our seal which we commanded you to take for this purpose; and it might happen that you might not be present in the said islands and mainland, because it might be aduisable for you to go to discover other islands and mainland, or to perform other things for the advancement of our service, for which cause you will have to leaue in your place some person to superintend and administer the affaires of the said islands and mainland in your absence, who could not superintend and administer them by granting our said charters and decrees in our name without having our power and authority to that effect: Therefore, by these presents, we give power and authority to the person whom you may nominate in your absence to remain in the said islands and mainland, that he may determine and dispatch the matters and causes which may arise there, giving the said decrees and charters in our name, and sealing them with our seal, just as you might do if you were present in the said islands and mainland, in virtue of our said powers which you hold: whereof we command these presents to be given, signed with our names. Done in Barcelona, on the twenty-eighth day of May in the year ninety-three. I the King, I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvarez. And on the dorse it said, Granted.

The King and the Queen.

Forasmuch as according to the agreement which we commanded to be made with you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, and our Viceroy and Governor of the islands and mainland of the said Ocean, which are in the region of the Indies, it is contained among other things that for the offices of government which it may be necessary to have in the said islands and mainland, you are to nominate three persons for each office, and that we shall nominate and appoint one of them to such office; and it is impossible at present to observe the said agreement owing to your early departure for the said islands; therefore, relying upon you, our said

deyr selladas
con nuestro
sello que para
ello vos mandamos
que llevades, e
podria acater
que vos non
estovierdes en
las dichas Indias
e tierra firme
por que convenia
que fuesdes a
descubrir otras
yslas e tierra
firme o fazer
otras cosas
cumplidas a
nuestro servicio
de cuya causa
avemos de dexar
en vuestro lugar
alguna persona
que entienda e
provea en las
cosas de las
dichas Indias
e tierra firme
en vuestra
ausencia, el
qual no podria
entender ni
proveer en ello
dando las
dichas provisiones
e cartas en
nuestro nombre
syn aver para
ello nuestro
poder e autoridad.
Por ende por
la presente damos
poder e facultad
a la persona que
en vuestra
ausencia vos
nombrareis para
que en las
dichas yslas
e tierra firme
para que pueda
librar e expedir
los negocios
y cartas que
ally ovieren,
dando las
dichas provisiones
e cartas en
nuestro nombre
e sellandolas
con nuestro
sello, segund
que vos lo
podriades
fazer syn lo
presente en
las dichas yslas
e tierra firme,
por virtud de
los dichos
nuestros poderes
que tenemos
de lo qual
manda nos dar
la presente home.
nuestros nombres.
Fecha en
Barcelona a
veinte e ocho
dias de mayo
de noventa e
tres años.
Yo el Rey.
Yo la Reyna.
Por mandado
del Rey e de
la Reyna.
Fernand
Alvarez.
En cada
copiasse.
Acordada.

Admiral, Viceroy and Governor, that you will provide there-
 for in a trust-worthy manner and for the advancement of our
 service and of the good government of the said Islands, by
 these presents we give you licence, power and authority that,
 as long as it shall be our will and pleasure, you may fill up
 the said offices of government of the said Islands and main-
 land with such persons, and for such time, and in such form
 and manner as shall seem good to you; and to those persons
 who shall be thus appointed by you we give power and au-
 thority to use the said offices, according to the form and
 manner which shall be contained in the commissions which
 you shall give them of the said offices. Done in the city of
 Barcelona, on the twenty-eight day of May in the year one
 thousand four hundred and ninety-three. I the King. I the
 Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Fer-
 dinand Albares. Granted.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon,
 Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca,
 Seville, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Al-
 garbes, Algeiras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count
 and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Sicily and Molina,
 Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and
 Cerbagne, Marquises of Oristano and Gozano. Whereas
 you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and
 Governor of the Ocean, have supplicated and prayed us as
 a favour to give you our power and authority to form and
 establish our of your properties, vassals, hereditaments,
 and perpetual offices, one or two entails, so that there may
 remain an enduring memorial of you and of your house
 and race, and that your descendants may be honoured; there-
 fore, having regard thereto, and considering that it is the
 privilege of kings and princes to honour and create their
 subjects and denizens, and especially those who serve
 them well and faithfully, and because in the making of such
 entails honour accrues to the royal crown of these our

de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Galicia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cerdena, de
 Cordova, de Corcega, de Murcia, de Jaben, de los Algarbes, de Algeiras, de Gibraltar, e de las yslas
 de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona e Señores de Escaya e de Molina, Duques de Benas
 de Neopatria, Condes de Ruscillon e de Cerdenia, Marqueses de Oristan e de Gozano. Por
 quanto vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante, Viso Rey e Gobernador del mar oceano
 nos suplicastes e pedistes por merced que vos diésemos nuestro poder e facultad para formar e
 establecer de vuestros bienes, vasallos e hereditamientos oficios perpetuos un o dos mayorazgos
 por que quede perpetua memoria de vos e de nuestra casa e linaje e por que los que de vos vieren
 sean honrados, lo qual por nos visto, e considerado que alos Reyes e Principes es propia cosa
 honrar e sublimar a sus subditos e naturales especial mente a aquellos que bien e leal mente los
 sirven e por que en se fazer los tales mayorazgos es honra de la e rona real a los nuestros

nuestro Almirante
 Viso Rey e Governador que lo proveyeris
 fiable mente e como
 cumple a nuestro ser-
 vicio e ala buena go-
 vernacion de las di-
 chas yslas, por la
 presente vos damos
 licencia, poder, e fa-
 cultad para que en
 tanto quanto fuere
 nuestra merced e vo-
 luntad podays pro-
 veyer de los dichos ofi-
 cios de governacion
 de las dichas yslas e
 tierra firme alas per-
 sonas e por el tiempo
 e en la forma e manera
 que a vos bien visto
 fuere. Alas quales
 que asy por vos fuere
 proveydos, les da-
 mos poder e facultad
 para usar de los di-
 chos oficios segund e
 por la forma e ma-
 nera que en nuestros
 provisyones que de los
 dichos oficios les di-
 erdes sera contenido.
 Fecha en la cibdad de
 Barcelona a veynte e
 ocho dias de mayo de
 mill e quatrocientos
 e noventa e tres años.
 Yo el Rey. Yo la
 Reyna. Por mandado
 del Rey e della
 Reyna. Fernand Al-
 bares. Acordada.

DON Fernando e
 Dona Isabel por la
 gracia de Dios Rey
 e Reyna de Castilla,
 de Leon, de Aragon,
 de Sicilia, de Granada,
 de Toledo, de Valencia,
 de Galicia, de Mallorca,
 de Sevilla, de Cerdena,
 de Cordova, de Corcega,
 de Murcia, de Jaben,
 de los Algarbes, de Algeiras,
 de Gibraltar, e de las yslas
 de Canaria, Conde e Condesa
 de Barcelona, Señores de
 Escaya e de Molina, Duques
 de Benas de Neopatria,
 Condes de Ruscillon e de
 Cerdenia, Marqueses de
 Oristan e de Gozano. Por
 quanto vos Don Christoval
 Colon nuestro Almirante,
 Viso Rey e Gobernador del
 mar oceano nos suplicastes
 e pedistes por merced que
 vos diésemos nuestro poder
 e facultad para formar e
 establecer de vuestros bienes,
 vasallos e hereditamientos
 oficios perpetuos un o dos
 mayorazgos por que quede
 perpetua memoria de vos e
 de nuestra casa e linaje e
 por que los que de vos vieren
 sean honrados, lo qual por
 nos visto, e considerado que
 alos Reyes e Principes es
 propia cosa honrar e subli-
 mar a sus subditos e natu-
 rales especial mente a
 aquellos que bien e leal
 mente los sirven e por que
 en se fazer los tales
 mayorazgos es honra de la
 e rona real a los nuestros

Handwritten marginal notes in a cursive script, including the word "Doña" written vertically.

reynos e pro e bien dellos, e acatando los muchos buenos e leales e grandes e continuos servicios que vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante nos avedes fecho e fazedes de cada dia, e especial mente en descubrir e traer a nuestro poder e señoria las yslas e tierra que descubristes en el dicho mar oceano, mayor mente por que esperamos que con ayuda de Dios nuestro Señor redundara en mucho servicio suyo e honrra nuestra e pro e utilidad de nuestros reynos, e por que se espera que los pobladores de las dichas Yndias se convertirán a nuestra santa fe catolica, lo mismo por bien e por esta nuestra carta, de nuestro propio motuo e cierta ciencia e poderio real absoluto de que desta parte queremos usar e usamos como Rey e Reyna e Señores non reconocientes superior en lo temporal, vos damos licencia e facultad para que cada e quando vos quisierdes e por bien lovierdes así en vuestra vida por synple contrato e manda, como por donacion entre vivos, como por vuestro testamento e postrema voluntad e por cobdiciendo o en otra manera qual quier que quisierdes e por bien lovierdes podades fazer e fagedes mayorazgo o mayorazgos, por una o dos o tres escrituras o por muchas tantas quantos vezes e en la manera que quisierdes e bien visto vos fuere e aquel o aquellos o qual quier cosa o parte dellos podades rebocar testar e emendar e anadir e quitar e menguar e acrescentar una e dos e tres vezes e quantas mas vezes e como e en la manera que quisierdes e bien visto vos fuere e que el dicho mayorazgo o mayorazgos podades hazer e fagedes en Don Diego Colon vuestro hijo mayor legitimo o en qual quier de vuestros hijos herederos que ovida teney o lovierdes de aqui adelante e en defecto e falta de hijos en uno o dos de vuestros parentes o otras personas que vos quisierdes bien visto vos fuere, e que lo podays fazer e fagedes de quales quier vasallos e partidijos e condiciones e hereditamientos e motuos e saberes e otros quales quier hereditamientos e bienes. *Le q^{da}*

Admiral for in a service a these pro as long the said land with and man who shall chority e manner you shall Barcelon chousant Queen. Dinand &

Don by t Dragon, Seville, & gardes, & and Count Dukes of Cerdagne you, Don Governour a labour establish and prep remain e and race, fore, hab privilege subiects them the entails &

de Sicilia, Cordova, de Navarra de Neopat que to vos mos aplly estableyer por que q^{da} van honre honrar e vrier e p

Admiral, Viceroy and Governor, that you will provide therefor in a trust-worthy manner and for the advancement of our service and of the good government of the said islands, by these presents we give you licence, power and authority that, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure, you may fill up the said offices of government of the said islands and maintain with such persons, and for such time, and in such form and manner as shall seem good to you; and to those persons who shall be thus appointed by you we give power and authority to use the said offices, according to the form and manner which shall be contained in the commissions which you shall give them of the said offices. Done in the city of Barcelona, on the twenty-eighth day of May in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-three. **I the King. I the Queen.** By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Albares. **Granted.**

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Franada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarbes, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Countess and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Gojano. Whereas you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the Ocean, have supplicated and prayed us as a favour to give you our power and authority to form and establish out of your properties, bassalls, hereditaments, and perpetual offices, one or two entails, so that there may remain an enduring memorial of you and of your house and race, and that your descendants may be honoured; therefore, having regard thereto, and considering that it is the privilege of kings and princes to honour and create their subjects and denizens, and especially those who serve them well and faithfully, and because in the making of such entails honour accrues to the royal crown of these our

nuestro Almirante Viso Rey e Governador que lo proveeres fable mente e como cumple a nuestro servicio e ala buena gobernation delas dichas yslas, por la presente vos damos licencia, poder, e facultad para que en tanto quanto fuere nuestra merced e voluntad podays proveer delos dichos officios de gobernation delas dichas yslas e tierra firme alas personas e por el tiempo e en la forma e manera que a vos bien visto fuere. Alos quales que asy por vos fueren proveydos, les damos poder e facultad para usar delos dichos officios segund e por la forma e manera que en vuestras provisiones que delos dichos officios les diereis sera contenido. Fecha en la cibdad de Barcelona a veynte e ocho dias de mayo de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e tres años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e de la Reyna, Fernand Alvares. Acordada.

Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e de la Reyna, Fernand Alvares. Acordada.

DON Fernando e Doña Isabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Gallizia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cordova, de Corcega, de Murcia, de Jaben, de los Algarbes, de Algecira, de Gibraltar, e de las yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona e Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosellon e de Cerdeña, Marqueses de Oristano e de Gojano. Por quanto vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante, Viso Rey e Governador del mar oceano nos suplicastes e pedistes por merced que vos diessimos nuestro poder e facultad para fazer e establecer de vuestros bienes, vasallos e hereditamientos officios perpetuos uno o dos mayorazgos por que quede perpetua memoria de vos e de vuestra casa e linaje e por que los que de vos vinieren sean honrrados, lo qual por nos es lo e considerado que alos Reyes e Principes es propia cosa honrrar e sublimar a sus subditos e naturales especial mente a aquellos que bien e leal mente lo sirven e por que en se hazen los tales mayorazgos es honrra de la corona real de los nuestros

reynos e pro e bien dellos, e acatando los muchos buenos e leales e grandes e continuos servicios que vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante nos avedes fecho e fazedes de cada dia, e especial mente en descubrir e traer a nuestro poder e señoría las yslas e tierra firme que descubristes en el dicho mar oceano, mayor mente por que esperamos que con ayuda de Dios nuestro Señor redundara en mucho servicio suyo e honrra nuestra e pro e utilidad de nuestros reynos, e por que se espera que los pobladores de las dichas Yndias se convertirán a nuestra santa fe catolica, tornamos por bien e por esta nuestra carta, de nuestro propio motu e cierta ciencia e poderio real absoluto de que en esta parte queremos usar e usamos como Rey e Reyna e Señores non reconocientes superior en lo temporal, vos damos licencia e facultad para que cada e quando vos quisierdes e por donde lo vierdes así en vuestra vida por synple contrato e manda, como por donacion entre vivos, como por vuestro testamento e postrema voluntad e por cobdizido o en otra manera qual quier que quisierdes e por bien lo vierdes podades fazer e fazerdes mayorazgo o mayorazgos, por una o dos o tres e sceraturas o por muchas tantas quantas quisierdes e en la manera que quisierdes e bien visto vos fuere e aquel o aquellos a qual quier cosa o parte dellos podades rebocar testar e emendar e anular e quitar e menguar e acrescentar una e dos e tres e quantas mas vezes e como e en la manera que quisierdes e bien visto vos fuere e qual dicho mayorazgo o mayorazgos podades fazer e fazerdes en Don Diego Colon vuestro hijo mayor legitimo o en qual quier de vuestros hijos herederos que ovierdes o tovierdes de aqui adelante e en defecto e falta de hijos en uno o dos de vuestros parentes o otras personas que vos quisierdes, bien visto vos fuere, e que lo podays fazer e fazerdes de quales quier vasallos e juraciones e otras tierras e hereditamientos e condones e rebajas e otros quales quier hereditamientos e bienes e de qual

kingdoms and advantage and benefit to the latter; and taking into account the many good, faithful, great and continual services which you the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, have rendered and daily do render to us, especially in discovering and bringing under our power and dominion the islands and mainland which you discovered in the said Ocean, chiefly because we hope that with the aid of our Lord God it will rebound much to his service, and to our honour, and to the benefit and advantage of our kingdoms, and because it is hoped that the people of the said Indies will be converted to our holy catholic faith; we have approved thereof, and by this our patent, of our own motion and certain knowledge and absolute royal power, which in this behalf we will to exercise and do exercise as King and Queen and Lords, acknowledging no superior in things temporal, we give you licence and authority that every time and whenever you may please and think fit, both during your lifetime by simple contract and legacy, or by donation inter vivos, or by your testament and last will, and by codicil, or in any another manner which you may please and think fit, you may be able to make and may make an entail or entails, by one, two or three instruments, or by many, as often and in such manner as you may choose and deem good; and that you may be able to revoke, bequeath, amend, add to and withdraw from, diminish and increase such entail or entails, or any clause or part thereof, once, twice, thrice and as many more times and in whatever manner you may choose and deem good; and that you may be able to make and may make the said entail or entails on Don Diego Columbus, your eldest lawful son, or on any of your sons able to inherit, whom you now have or may have from henceforth; and, in default and failure of sons, on one or two of your relatives or other persons, as you may choose and deem good; and that you may be able to make and may make it of any vassals, jurisdictions, houses, lands, hereditaments, mills, pastures, and other hereditaments and effects whatsoever, and of any

offices wh
and that o
thereof, w
pertains to
may from
and gifts
permutatio
profit, or f
son that n
make the s
and kee p
perty and
nition, as
said prop
inviolably
son, and e
shall pleas
ralls, inde
and secur
modes, ru
please and
ditions an
shall certifi
instrument
part therer
just as if
from now
tion and ab
use and do
dose therer
ere and an
clause and

mayorazgos
ones, modo
quier hereden
singularides
Lo qua
salabra a p
a cierta y
nos lo ovan
dece to e a

the latter; and taking
great and continual
Christopher Columbus, our
power to us, especially
power and dominion
covered in the said
the aid of our Word
and to our honour,
kingdoms, and he
said Indies will be
have approved here.
motion and certain
in this behalf we
power and Queen and
things temporal, we
time and whenever
ing your lifetime by
on inter vivos, or by
will, or in any an-
d think fit, you may
will or entails, by one,
as often and in such
good; and that you
add to and withdraw
will or entails, or any
and as many more
may choose and deter-
mine and may make the
Columbus, your eldest
able to inherit, whom
we; and, in default
our relatives or other
good; and that you
of any bastards, juris-
mills, pastures, and
water, and of any

postrema voluntad e por
les podades fazer e faga-
dehas tantas quantas vey-
o qual quier cosa o parte
trecentar una e dos e tres
en veyto vos fuere e qual
Colon vuestro hijo mayor
overdes de aqui adelante
a vnas que vos quisierdes
dos e juraciones e otras
rentas e bienes e de qual

offices which you hold from us by right and by inheritance; and that of all that is aforesaid and of every part and parcel thereof, which you now hold and possess, and which it appertains to you to have and to hold until now, and which you may from henceforth hold and possess, as well by labour and gifts as by renunciations, purchases, barter, exchanges, permutations or by any other titles whether of honour or of profit, or in any other manner, or for any other cause or reason that may exist, you shall have power to make and may make the said entail or entails entirely according to your will and free pleasure and disposition, as well of your said property and effects, entirely and completely, without any diminution, as of any portion or portions thereof; so that your said property, and any part or parcel thereof, may descend inalienably by entail on the said Don Diego Columbus, your son, and on your said sons and descendants on whom you shall please to make and shall make the said entail or entails, under the conditions, limitations, charges, settlements, and securities, nominations and substitutions of heirs, modes, rules, penalties and submissions which you may please and think fit, and with any ordinances, bequests, conditions and covenants, and in such form and manner as you shall see fit, bequeath, dispose and grant, by one or by many instruments, as aforesaid. All which, and every clause and part thereof, considering it to be expressed and declared here not as if it were here set down and specified word for word, from now henceforth, of our said certain knowledge, proper motion and absolute royal power, which in this matter we will to use and do use, we commend, approve and confirm, and interpose therein and in every clause and part thereof our royal decree and authority; and we command that the whole and every clause and part thereof be valid and be observed towards you

quier officios que vos
de nos tengays de
juro e de heredad, e
que de toda la suso
dicha: cada cosa e
parte dello que oydia
tenedes e poseydes e
vos pertençe aver e
tener fasta aqui e
ovierdes e posey-
des de aqui adelante,
asy por merced e do-
nacion como por re-
nunciones e con-
pras e troques e can-
biase permutaciones
por otros quales quier
titulos onerosos o la-
trocos lucrativos,
en otra qual quier
manera o por qual
quier causa o razon
que sea, el qual dicho
mayorazgo o mayor-
algos podades fazer
e fagades a toda
vuestra voluntad e
libre querer e dis-
posicion asy delos
dichos vuestros bienes
e cosas entera e cum-
plida mente syn di-
minucion alguna
como de qual quier
parte o partes dellos
para que synalable
mente queden los di-
chos vuestros bienes
e qual quier cosa e
parte dellos por
mayorazgo en el di-
cho Don Diego Colon
vuestro hijo e entos
dichos vuestros hijos
e descendientes en
quien quisierdes ha-
zer e fagades el
dicho mayorazgo o
mayorazgos con las condiciones e limitaciones, cargos, vinculos e firmezas, ynstituciones e sustituciones, modos, reglas e penas e submissions, que vos quisierdes e por bien ovierdes e con quales quier ordenanças e mandas e paelos e convençias e segunt e por la forma e manera que vos vinculares e mandades e dispusierdes e otorgades por una o por muchas escrituras como dicho es. Lo qual todo e cada cosa e parte dello avyendolo aqui por expresado e declarado como sy de palabra a palabra aqui fue: questo e expaçificado nos deve aguar para estonçes dela dicha nues-
tra cierta ysciençia e proprio motu e poderio real absoluto de que en esta parte queredmos usar e usar nos lo ovamos e aprovamos confirmamos e ynterponemos a ello e a cada cosa e parte dello, nuestro
decreto e abtorrante real: mandamos que vos sala e sea guardado todo e cada cosa e parte dello

ynviolable mente para agora e para siempre jamas aun que aquella e cada cosa e parte dello sea contra expresa derecha e contra toda forma e orden del e sea tal e de tal manera que de necesaria se deviese hazer expresa, y especial mención en esta nuestra carta, e que no pudiese ser comprehendido sala generalidad dello e que sea guardada bien asy e a tan cumplida mente como sy sobre cada cosa e parte e articulo dello oviese nuestra aprobación e licencia e mandado como e segunt e por la forma que en la dicha vuestra dispuſsion o dispusiciones se contiene. Lo qual todo es nuestra merced que se haga asy non enbargante que los otros vuestros hijos herederos e los otros vuestros parientes e deudos e deendientes e transverales sean agravados en su legitima e alimentos que les pertence e que el dicho Don Diego Colon vuestro hijo e aquel o aquellos a quien fuxerdes el dicho mayorazgo o mayorazgos amanda a mejoría lleven o avan muy grand e notable demasya dello que segund derechos e leyes del paxo les podes dexar en vuestro testamento postrema voluntad e dar por donativos entre vivos, o en otra qual quier manera los quales dichos bienes que asy yncluydes e puxerdes en el dicho vuestro mayorazgo e mayorazgos, queremos que nuestra merced que sean expresables e ypartibles para syempre jamas e que la persona o personas en quien fuxerdes el dicho mayorazgo o mayorazgos o que segunt vuestra dispuſsion lo ovieren o los ovieren non los pueda vender ni dar ni donar ni enajenar ni dar ni apartar ni los pueda perder ni pierda por ninguna deuda que deva ni por otra razon ni culpa ni por ninguna lehta ni crimen que cometan salvo crimen legis magistratus o felonias o traycion o crimen de heregia, lo qual queremos e es nuestra merced que se guarden non enbargante las leyes que se contienen que los mayorazgos non avan logar aunque se fagan por

virtue of any patents and rescripts whatsoever that may be
 granted hereupon; and likewise notwithstanding any laws,
 statutes, rights, ordinances, usages and customs, prece-
 dents and practices, both common and municipal, of the
 Kings our predecessors, which are or may be contrary to
 what is aforesaid; and the laws and rights which declare
 that anything done to the prejudice of a third party, or con-
 trary to good usages and customs, wherein the party con-
 sidered that he is injured or damaged, is invalid; and the law
 which declares that prohibitive rights cannot be revoked, and
 those which declare that patents granted contrary to law,
 statute and right, ought to be [dis]obeyed and not fulfilled,
 even though they may contain any derogative causes and other
 assurances and non-obstacles; and the law which declares
 that the protection of the party [interested] is promised by
 natural law, and that it cannot be taken away or revoked, and
 that the laws, statutes and valid rights cannot be revoked,
 except by Cortes; or any other matter, effect, quality, force or
 mystery, which is or may be contrary to what is above stated,
 even though it be urgent or necessary or mixed, or in any
 other manner. For of our said certain knowledge, mere mo-
 tion and absolute royal power, which in this behalf we will
 exercise and do exercise, as Kings and Sovereign Lords,
 acknowledging no superior in things temporal, considering it
 to be here expressed and declared, just as if it had been here set
 down and expressed word for word, we dispense therewith
 and advocate it; and we derogate, take away and remove, in
 so far as it touches, appertains and may appertain hereto,
 from this our patent and from what is contained therein,
 every obreption and subreption, and every other obstacle or
 impediment, and we supply any defects or other matters what-
 soever of fact, of right, of substance and of solemnity which
 it may be needful and useful to supply for the validation and
 corroboration thereof. And we command the most illustrious

vobis, cardinali, vigor, misterio, que en contra dello suso dicho sea o ser pueda
 necario o mixto o en otra qual quier manera. La della dicha nuestra cierta ciencia e propio
 nio e poderio real absoluto de que en esta parte queremos usar e usamos como Reyes e soberanos
 nores non reconocientes superior en lo temporal, aviendo aqui por expresado y declarado como sy
 a palabra a palabra aqui fuese puesto e expresado, dispensamos con ello e lo abrogamos e derogamos
 e quitamos e admozamos en quanto a esto toca e atañe e atener puede desta nuestra carta e dello
 villa contenido toda obreccion e subreccion e todo otro estaculo o enpendimiento e suplimos quales
 que defectos, o otras quales quier cosas que de hecho e de derecho de sustancia e de solemnidad sean
 necesarias e provechosas de supply para validacion e corroboration dello. E mandamos al yllustrissimo

virtud de quales quier
 cartas e rescriptos que
 sobre ello se den, e
 otrosy non embar-
 gante quales quier
 leyes e fueros e de-
 rechos, ordenamen-
 tos, usos e costumbres,
 estulos e usanzas any
 comunes e municipa-
 les de los Reyes, nues-
 tros anteciores, que
 en contrario dello suso
 dicho sean o ser pue-
 dan, ni las leyes e
 derechos que dizen
 que cosa fecha en per-
 juicio de tercero o
 contra los buenos
 usos e costumbres en
 que la parte entien-
 der lepta e duntificia
 que no vale e la ley
 que dize que los de-
 rechos priyhitivos
 non pueden ser re-
 bocados e las que di-
 zen que las cartas
 dadas contra ley
 fuero e derechos non
 ser de obedeydas e
 non cumplidas, o en
 que contengan en sy
 quales quier causas
 derogativas e otras
 firmes e non ob-
 stancias e la ley que
 dize que la defensa
 dela parte es prom-
 tula de derecho natu-
 ral e que aquella non
 puede ser quitada ni
 rebocada, e que las
 leyes e fueros e de-
 rechos valederos no
 pueden ser rebocados
 salvo por Cortes ni
 otra qualquier cosa,

principe Don Juan nuestro muy caro e muy amado hijo e a los Infantes, prelatos, duques, condes, marqueses, ricos omes, maestros de las borderas, priores, comendadores e subcomendadores e a los alcaides de los castillos e casas fuertes e llanas e a los del nuestro consejo e oydores de la nuestra audiencia e chancilleria, alcaides e alguaciles de la nuestra casa e corte e chancilleria, e a todos los corregidores e ayuntamiento, alcaides, alguaciles, merinos, prebostes, regidores, cavalleros, escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos de todas las ciudades e villas e logares de los nuestros reynos e señorios que agora son e seran de aqui adelante que vos guarden esta merced que vos facemos en todo e por todo segun que en ellas se contiene e que vos no sayan ni pasen contra ella ni contra parte della en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera ni por qual quier causa ni rason que sea o ser pueda e que se cumplan e ejecuten e lleven a devida execucion con efecto la disposycion e disposyciones que fixerdes del dicho mayorazgo o mayoralgo mandado a mejorias segun e por la forma e manera que en ellas e en cada una dellas se contiene e contuviere syn atender ni esperar para ello otra nuestra carta ni mandamiento ni segunda ni tercera juxta lo qual todo mandamos al nuestro chanciller mayor e notarios e otros oficiales que estan ala tabla de los nuestros sellos que vos libren e presenten e sellen nuestra carta de privilegio la mas firme e bastante que para ello menester fueredes, e los unos ni los otros non fogales ni fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena de la nuestra merced e de diez mill maravedis para la nuestra camara a cada uno por quien fueren u oys fazer e cumplir e demas mandamos al que que vos esta carta mostrare que vos enplaze por parescares ante nos en la nuestra corte a lo qual que vos seamos del dia que vos coplaxare para que use des primeros siguientes de la dicha pena sola qual mandamos a qual quier persona

public w
person s
his sign
fulfilled.
day of the
Lord Fea
eben. I
Toledo, &
caused it
of the said
derick Do

Don C

intra
which hab
your letter
you wrote
good an e
what you
we likewis
barrage.
this matte
baues from
you as you
will that
continued a
coming wh
should ma
coming, in
bided in tr
and leor th
re wherhe

Los mo
menaster
pr. secho. P
mercedes, las
seremos que
que nuestra
en nuestra
contrati

well beloved son, and
marquises, barons,
and sub-commanders
and unfortified
of our chamber and
gold, court and chan-
cels, alcaldes, bailiffs,
squires, officers and
places of these our
and from henceforth
honour, which we con-
according to what is
in contracts thereto or
in any manner, or for
to exist; and that the
you shall make of the
relations, according to
they and shall be con-
shall be performed,
real execution, without
sent or mandate from
marion. All which we
and other officers who
to you, and to pass and
be valid and sufficient
purpose, and neither the
contracty hereto in any
and of ten thousand
through whom it shall
id furthermore we com-
our parent, to cite you
sober we may be, with
of citation, under the
command any notary

que fuerdes del dicho ma-
e manera que enellas e en
para ello otra nuestra carta
damos al nuestro chanciller
y sellas que vos libren e pu-
ue para ello menester saca-
na manera sin pena de la su-
da uno por quien fuere de
mostrare que vos enplaze pa-
dia que vos enplazare fu-
amos e que qualquier cosa

public who shall be summoned for this purpose, to give to the
person showing it to him, a certificate thereof signed with
his signature, whereby we may know how our command is
fulfilled. Given in the city of Burgos, on the twentieth
day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our
Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-
seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvarez of
Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords,
caused it to be written by their command. And on the back
of the said patent was written the following: In form, Ro-
berick Doctor. Registered, Alfonso Perez; and sealed.

The King and the Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Ad-

miral of the Ocean, Viceroy and Governor of the Islands
which have been discovered in the Indies: We have seen
your letters and have had much pleasure in learning what
you wrote to us therein, and that God has granted you so
good an end to your labour, and guided you favourably in
what you have begun, wherein he will be greatly served, and
we likewise, and our kingdoms will receive such great ad-
vantage. May it please God that, besides serving him in
this matter, you may on account thereof receive many fa-
vours from us, which, rest assured, will be conferred upon
you as your services and labours deserve. And because we
will that what you have begun may, by the aid of God, be
continued and carried forward, and we are desirous that your
coming should be speedy, it being for our service that you
should make as much haste as you possibly can in your
returning, in order that everything that is needful may be pro-
vided in time; and because, as you see, spring has begun,
and lest the season for returning thither should pass by;
we whether anything can be got ready in Seville or in other

que nos es servido, y se acorres dello Dios tan buen fin en nuestro trabajo, y en camino de bien en lo que
comenzastes, en que el sera mucho servido y nos otros asy mismo, y nuestros reynos recibir tanto
provecho. Plasera a Dios que de mas dello que en esto le servis por ello requiries de nos muchas
mercedes, las quales creed que se vos daran como nuestros servicios y trabajos lo merecen. Y por que
queremos que lo que asy comenzado con el ayuda de Dios se continue, y thus adelante y descomos
que nuestra venida fuese luego, por ende por servicio nuestro que doles la may a prisa que pudierdes,
en vuestra venida porque con tiempo se provea todo lo que es menester, y porque como vedes el verano
començado, y non se pase el tiempo para la yta alla, se si algo se puede aver en Sevilla o en otra.

publico que para esto
fuere llamado que de
ende al que pda
mostrare testimonio
signado con su signo
por que nos sepamos
en como se cumple
nuestro mandado.
Dada en la cibdad de
Burgos a veinte e
tres dias del mes de
Abril, año del naxi-
miento de nuestro Se-
ñor Jesu Christo de
mill e quatrocientos
e noventa e syete años.
Yo el Rey. Yo la
Reyna. Yo Fernan-
de Alvarez de Toledo
Secretario del Rey e
de la Reyna nuestros
Señores la fize escre-
vir por su mandado
e en las espaldas de la
dicha carta estava
escrito lo siguiente:
en forma Robricas
Doctor. Registrado
Alonso Perez e sel-
lada

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ DON Christoval
Colon nuestro Almi-
rante del mar oceano,
Yo el Rey e Queen
nador delas yslas que
se han descubierto
en las Indias, e como
vuestras letras y
vimos mucho plazer
en saber lo que por

partes para vuestra
bomada a la tierra que
dizeys hallado, y ex-
cedid nos luego con-
ese correo que ha de
bolter presto por que
luego se provea como
yo aca senty y tor-
nays de manera que
quando bolvierdes de
aca este todo apareja-
do. De Barcelona a
treys dias de mar
de noventa e tres años.
Yo el Rey. Yo la
Reyna. Por manda-
do del Rey e de la
Reyna, Fernand Al-
vares, e en las espal-
das dezia, Por el
Rey e la Reyna, A
Don Christoval Colon
su Almirante del mar
oceanico e Vis Rey e
Governador de las yslas
que se han descu-
bierto en las Indias.

La Reyna

Yo la Reyna Christoval
Colon nuestro Almirante
del mar oceano, Vis Rey e Governador
de las yslas nueva-
mente halladas en las
Indias, con este cor-
reo vos envio un tras-
lado del libro que aca
dexases, el qual ha-
terido tanto por que
se escribiese secreta-
mente para que estos
que estan aqui de
Portugal no oyan al-
guno non supiese del-
lo, y a cabida desto
por que muy presto
se hiziese, va de dos letras segund dizeys. Cierta mente segund lo que en este negocio me
placiendo y visto cada dia se conoce ser muy mayor y de grand calidat y sustancia, y que vos
aveys en ello que a servido y tenemos de vos grand cargo, y asy esperamos en Dios que domas
asentado con vos que se ha de fazer e cumplir muy entera mente que vos recibays de nos
muy honrra, merced y acrecentamiento como es rason y lo alcudian vuestros servicios e me-
rito. La carta del moxar que avades de fazer es acabada me enbald luego
por servicio mio deys grande pesera en vuestra partida para que aquella carta que a
nuestro Señor se ponga en obra sin dilacion alguna pues vedes quanto cumple al bien
negocio, y de todo de aca muy escrito e fazed siempre saber que de aca de todo lo
avere vos avisaremos e vos lo faremos saber. En el negocio de Portugal non se ha por
estas que aca e tan determinacion non que yo creo que el Rey se llegara a saber
me que por esta sea y lo mismo por que yo creo que el Rey se llegara a saber

quarters for your return to the country which you have dis-
covered; and write to us at once by this courier, who had to
return quickly, in order that immediate provision may be
made for what is to be done while you are coming hence and
returning, so that upon your return from here everything
may be in readiness. From Barcelona, the thirtieth day of
March, in the year ninety-three. I the King. I the Queen.
By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand
Alvares. And on the horse it saith: By the King and the
Queen, to Don Christopher Columbus, their Admiral of the
Ocean, and Viceroy and Governor of the islands which have
been discovered in the Indies.

The Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Ad-
miral of the Ocean, Viceroy and Governor of the islands
newly found in the Indies: By this courier I send you a
transcript of the book which you left here, which has been de-
layed so long in order that it might be written secretly, so
that neither those who are here from Portugal nor anyone else
might know of it; and on this account, in order that it might
be done: The sooner, it is in two handwritings, as you will
perceive. Certainly, according to what has been done and
seen until now in this business, it is recognised daily as being
very important, and of great worth and weight, and that you
have rendered us much service therein, and we are greatly in-
debted to you; and therefore we trust in God that, besides
what has been agreed upon with you, which is to be done
thoroughly performed and fulfilled, you will receive from us
much further honour, labour and advancement, as is reason-
able, and as your services and merits deserve. If the chance of
the navigation which you had to prepare is finished, send it to
me at once, and for my service make great haste with your
departure, in order that, by the grace of our Lord, it may be
put into effect without any delay, for you see how important
it is to the success of the undertaking; and write and inform
us constantly of everything out there, and we will advise and
inform you of everything that may take place here. In the
affair of Portugal no determination has been taken with those
who are here: although I believe that the King will come
to terms therein, I would wish you to think the contrary, in
order that you may not on that account fail or neglect to ac-

public who si-
person show
his signature
fulfilled. C
day of the m
Lord Jesus
oben. I the
Colo, were
ward it to b
of the said p
berick Doctor

The
Don Ch
miral of
wh ch habe
your letters
you wrote to
good an end
what you had
we likewise
vantage. W
this matter,
bours from
you as your
will that wh
continued an
counting shou
should make
counting, in o
vided in tim
and lest the
ere whether

das nos en
mondo. en
pecho. Plas
merced, de q
jermos que l
pa vuestra ten
en vuestra ten
mado, y m

ry which you have discovered, who has to late prohibition may be from hence and from here everything, the thirtieth day of the King, of the Queen, Ferdinand, by the King and the us, their Admiral of the the islands which have

n.
ambus, our Ad-
Governor of the islands
his courtier I send you a
here, which has been de-
be written secretly, so
Portugal nor anyone else
nt, in order that it might
ndwritings, as you will
what has been done and
recognised daily as being
and weight, and that you
in, and we are greatly in-
rised in God that, besides
you, which is to be seen
you will receive from us
hancement, as is reason-
is deserve. If the chart of
pare is finished, send it to
the great haste with your
ere of our Lord, it may be
or you see how important
ig; and write and inform
re, and we will advise and
take place here. In the
has been taken with those
that the King will come
to think the contrary, to
count fail or neglect to ac-

la que en este negocio de
bilidad y sustancia y que es
peramos en Dios que demas
que vos recibiereis de nos
lan vuestros servicios e me-
acabada me exhibi lo
a que aquella con la que
des quanto cumple al bien
er que de non de todos
Portugal non se ha
Rey se llegara a 22 de
escuayes ni lexos de

public who shall be summoned for this purpose, to give to the person showing it to him, a certificate thereof signed with his signature, whereby we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Albaroz of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. And on the dorse of the said patent was written the following: In form, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Alfonso Peres; and sealed.

publico que para esto
fuere llamado que de
ende al que se
mostrare testimonio
signado con su signo
por que nos sepamos
en como se cumple
nuestra mandado.
Dada en la cibdad de
Burgos a veinte e
tres dias del mes de
abril año del naci-
miento de nuestro Se-
ñor Jesu Christa de
mill e quatrocientos
e noventa e siete años.
Yo el Rey. Yo la
Reyna. Yo Fernand
Alvarez de Toledo
Secretario del Rey e
de la Reyna nuestros
Señores la fize escri-
vir por su mandado
e en las espaldas de la
dicha carta estara
escrito lo siguiente:
en forma Roderick
Doctor. Registrado
Alonso Peres e sel-
lada.

The King and the Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Ad-

miral of the Ocean, Vice-roy and Governor of the Islands which have been discovered in the Indies: We have seen your letters and have had much pleasure in learning what you wrote to us therein, and that God has granted you so good an end to your labour, and guided you favourably in what you have begun, wherein he will be greatly served, and so likewise, and our kingdoms will receive such great advantage. May it please God that, besides serving him in this matter, you may on account thereof receive many favours from us, which, rest assured, will be conferred upon you as your labours and labours deserve. And because we will that what you have begun may, by the aid of God, be continued and carried forward, and we are desirous that your coming should be speedy, it being for our service that you should make as much haste as you possibly can in your coming, in order that everything that is needful may be provided in time; and because, as you see, spring has begun, and lest the season for returning thither should pass by; say whether anything can be got ready in Seville or in other

El Rey e la Reyna.
§ DON Christoval
Colon nuestro Almirante
del mar oceano,
Yo el Rey e Governador
de las yslas que
se han descubiertas
en las Indias, Vimos
vuestras letras y
ovimos mucho plazer
en saber lo que por
nosotros exenastes, y de
dizeos dudo Dios tan buen
fin en vuestro trabajo, y
encaminado bien en lo que

monasterio en que el sea
mucho servido y nos otros
asimismo, y nuestros reynos
recibir tanto provecho.
Plaxera a Dios que de mas
de lo que en esto le servis
por ello recibiereis de nos
muchas mercedes, las quales
creed que se vos daran como
vuestros servicios y trabajos
lo merecen. Y por que
queremos que lo que aveys
començado con el ayuda de
Dios se continue, y lleve
adelante, y deseamos que
vuestra venida fuese luego,
por que por servicio nuestro
que de la mayor prisa que
pudierdes en vuestra venida
porque con tiempo se provea
todo lo que es menester, y
por que como vede el verano
avanzar, y non se pasa el
tiempo para la yta alla, ni
se puede aver mas en Sevilla
de lo que

partes para vuestra
lo nada de la tierra que
reyes he'ado, y es-
crivid vos luego con-
ese correo que ha de
bolser presto por que
luego se provea como
se haga en tanta que
vos aca venis y tor-
nays de manera que
quando bolvierdes de
aca esty todo apareja-
do. De Barcelona a
treyntradas de mayo
de noventa e tres años.
Yo el Rey. Yo la
Reyna. Por mandado
del Rey e de la
Reyna. Fernand Al-
vares, e en las espal-
das desta. Por el
Rey e la Reyna. A
Don Christoval Colon
Virrey e Governador
delas yslas nueva-
mente halladas en las
Yndias, con este cor-
reo vos embio un tras-
lado del libro que aca
dexastes, el qual ha
tardado tanto por que
se escriviese secreta-
mente para que estos
que estan aqui de
Portugal ni otro al-
guno ni supiese del-
lo, y a causa desto
por que mas presto
se biziese, en de dos letras segund seveys. Cierta mente segund lo que enes e negocios de si se
platicado y visto cada dia se conoce vos muy mayor y de grand calidad y sustancia, y que vos
nays en ello me a servido y tenemos de vos grand cargo, y asy esperamos en Dios que donays
asentado con vos que se ha de fazer e cumplir muy entera mente que vos recibierdes de nos
mas honra, merced y acrecentamiento como es rason y lo ayudan vuestros servicios e me-
rito. La carta del marear que assades de fazer sy es acabada me enbaid luego
por servicio mio deys grande pressa en vuestra partida para que aquella con la praga
nuestro Señor se ponga en obra syn dilacion alguna pues vedes quanto cumple al bien
nuestro, y de todo ne allo nos escrivid e fazed siempre saber que ne a o de todo
oviere los avisaremos e vos lo faremos saber. En el negocio de Portugal non se ha tomado
estos que aqui estan determinacion, non que yo crea que el Rey se llevara a dar en esta
guerra que pensavaes lo contrario por que aora no vos descomays ni dexays.

La Reyna

§ DON Christoval
Colon nuestro Almirante
del mar oceano,
Virrey e Governador
delas yslas nueva-
mente halladas en las
Yndias, con este cor-
reo vos embio un tras-
lado del libro que aca
dexastes, el qual ha
tardado tanto por que
se escriviese secreta-
mente para que estos
que estan aqui de
Portugal ni otro al-
guno ni supiese del-
lo, y a causa desto
por que mas presto
se biziese, en de dos letras segund seveys.

Cierta mente segund lo que enes e negocios de si se
platicado y visto cada dia se conoce vos muy mayor y de grand calidad y sustancia, y que vos
nays en ello me a servido y tenemos de vos grand cargo, y asy esperamos en Dios que donays
asentado con vos que se ha de fazer e cumplir muy entera mente que vos recibierdes de nos
mas honra, merced y acrecentamiento como es rason y lo ayudan vuestros servicios e me-
rito. La carta del marear que assades de fazer sy es acabada me enbaid luego
por servicio mio deys grande pressa en vuestra partida para que aquella con la praga
nuestro Señor se ponga en obra syn dilacion alguna pues vedes quanto cumple al bien
nuestro, y de todo ne allo nos escrivid e fazed siempre saber que ne a o de todo
oviere los avisaremos e vos lo faremos saber. En el negocio de Portugal non se ha tomado
estos que aqui estan determinacion, non que yo crea que el Rey se llevara a dar en esta
guerra que pensavaes lo contrario por que aora no vos descomays ni dexays.

The Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Ad-

miral of the Ocean, Viceroy and Governor of the islands
newly found in the Indies: By this courier I send you a
transcript of the book which you left here, which has been de-
layed so long in order that it might be written secretly, so
that neither those who are here from Portugal nor anyone else
might know of it; and on this account, in order that it might
be done the sooner, it is in two handwritings, as you will
perceive. Certainly, according to what has been done and
seen until now in this business, it is recognised daily as being
very important, and of great worth and weight, and that you
have rendered us much service therein, and we are greatly in-
debted to you; and therefore we trust in God that, besides
what has been agreed upon with you, which is to be done
thoroughly performed and fulfilled, you will receive from us
much further honour, labour and advancement, as is reason-
able, and as your services and merits deserve. If the effect of
the navigation which you had to prepare is finished, send us
me at once, and for my service make great haste with your
departure, in order that, by the grace of our Lord, it may be
put into effect without any delay, for you see how important
it is to the success of the undertaking; and write and inform
us constantly of everything out there, and we will advise and
inform you of everything that may take place here. In the
affair of Portugal no determination has been taken with those
who are here: although I believe that the King will come
to terms therein, I would wish you to think the contrary, in
order that you may not on that account fail or neglect to act

partes para vuestra
lo nada de la tierra que
reyes he'ado, y es-
crivid vos luego con-
ese correo que ha de
bolser presto por que
luego se provea como
se haga en tanta que
vos aca venis y tor-
nays de manera que
quando bolvierdes de
aca esty todo apareja-
do. De Barcelona a
treyntradas de mayo
de noventa e tres años.
Yo el Rey. Yo la
Reyna. Por mandado
del Rey e de la
Reyna. Fernand Al-
vares, e en las espal-
das desta. Por el
Rey e la Reyna. A
Don Christoval Colon
Virrey e Governador
delas yslas nueva-
mente halladas en las
Yndias, con este cor-
reo vos embio un tras-
lado del libro que aca
dexastes, el qual ha
tardado tanto por que
se escriviese secreta-
mente para que estos
que estan aqui de
Portugal ni otro al-
guno ni supiese del-
lo, y a causa desto
por que mas presto
se biziese, en de dos letras segund seveys.

partes para vuestra
lo nada de la tierra que
reyes he'ado, y es-
crivid vos luego con-
ese correo que ha de
bolser presto por que
luego se provea como
se haga en tanta que
vos aca venis y tor-
nays de manera que
quando bolvierdes de
aca esty todo apareja-
do. De Barcelona a
treyntradas de mayo
de noventa e tres años.
Yo el Rey. Yo la
Reyna. Por mandado
del Rey e de la
Reyna. Fernand Al-
vares, e en las espal-
das desta. Por el
Rey e la Reyna. A
Don Christoval Colon
Virrey e Governador
delas yslas nueva-
mente halladas en las
Yndias, con este cor-
reo vos embio un tras-
lado del libro que aca
dexastes, el qual ha
tardado tanto por que
se escriviese secreta-
mente para que estos
que estan aqui de
Portugal ni otro al-
guno ni supiese del-
lo, y a causa desto
por que mas presto
se biziese, en de dos letras segund seveys.

prudently and with due caution, so that you may not be deceived in any manner whatever. From Barcelona, on the fifth day of the month of September, in the year ninety-three. In the Queen. By command of the Queen, John de la Parra. And on the horse it said: By the Queen, to Don Christopher Columbus, her Admiral of the Ocean, and Viceroy and Governor of the islands newly discovered in the Indies.

The King and the Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Admi-

ral of the Ocean and our Viceroy and Governor of the islands newly discovered in the region of the Indies: We have seen the letters which you sent to us by Antonio de Torres, from which we received much pleasure, and we give many thanks to our Lord God, who has done so much good in having guided you so well in everything. We regard as a great debt and service what you have done and laboured in those parts with such excellent order and foresight that it could not be better; and we have likewise given audience to the said Antonio de Torres, and received all that you sent to us by him; and not less was expected from you considering the extreme goodwill and affection which has been and is found in you for matters of our service. Kely upon it that we hold ourselves to be much served and obliged by you therein, so that we shall confer upon you labours, honour and advancement, as your great services require and deserve. And for that the said Antonio de Torres delayed coming here until now, and we have not seen your letters, which he did not send to us in order that he might bring them himself in a securely, and on account of the hurry for the departure of these ships which are now going, and which, directly we knew thereof here, we ordered to be dispatched with a full supply of the things of which you sent a memorial from thence, and as completely as could possibly be done without delaying them; and the same shall be done and carried out in respect of all the rest which he had in charge, at such time and in such manner as he shall declare the same: there is no opportunity now of replying to you as we would, but when he goes, if it please God, we will give you an answer and will command everything requisite therein to be provided. We have been vered at the things that have been done over there contrary to your wish: we will command to be thoroughly remedied and punis

[ariso] al recabdo que cumple para que en manera alguna no podamos recibir en-gaño. De Barcelona a cinco dias del mes de setiembre de noventa e tress años. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado dela Reyna, Juan dela Parra. En las espaldas dezia, Por la Reyna, a Don Christoval Colon su Almirante del mar oceano y Viso Rey y Governador delas yslas nueva mente halladas en las Indias.

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ DON Christoval Colon, nuestro Almirante del mar oceano y nuestro Viso Rey y Governador delas yslas nueva mente halladas en las Indias. Hemos las cartas que nos embiastes con Antonio de Torres con las quales oimos mucho plazer, y damos muchas gracias a nuestro Señor Dios que tanto bien lo ha fecho, y en averos en todo tambien guardado. En mucho cargo y servicio vos tenemos lo que alla ays fecho y trabajado con tan buena orden y proveymiento, que no puede ser mejor, y asy mismo oimos al dicho Antonio de

Torres, y recibimos todo lo que conel nos embiastes, y non se esperaba menos de vos segund la mucha voluntad, y afecion que de vos se ha conocido y cognosce en las cosas de nuestro servicio. Sed cierto que nos tenemos de vos por mucho servidos y encargados en ello para vos fazer mercedes y honrra, y contentamiento como vuestros grandes servicios lo requieren y alicudan. Y por que el dicho Antonio de Torres tardó en venir aqui fasta agora, y no oimos visto vuestras cartas, las quales no nos ayua embiadas por las traer el a mejor recabdo, y por la pressa dela partida de estos navios que agora van, es quales ora otra que lo aqui supimos los mandamos despachar con todo recabdo, delas cosas que de ella embiastes por memorial, y quanto mas cumplida mente se pudiese fazer syn detenerlos, e asy a para a cumplir en todo lo otro que el traxo a cargo al tiempo y como el lo dixere, no ha lugar de vos responder como quisieramos, pero quando el vaya plaziendo a Dios vos responderemos y mandaremos proveer en todo ello como cumple. Nos oimos averido enojo delas cosas que alla se han fecho fuera de vuestra voluntad, las quales mandaremos bien remediar e castigar. En el primer viaje que para de

se hiziere, enbiad a
Hernal de Pysa, al
qual nos enbiamos
mandar ponga en
obra su venida y en
carga que el lleu
entienda en ello la
persona que a vos y
al padre frey Buzl
pareciere en tanto
que de aca se prouee,
que por la prisa
dela partida delos
dichos nauios non se
pudo agora proueer
en ello, pero en el primer
viaje, sy plase a
Dios, se prouera de
tal persona qual con-
uenga para el dicho
cargo. De Medina
del Campo a treze de
Abril de noventa e
quatro. Yo el Rey.
Yo la Reyna. Por
mandado del Rey e
dela Reyna. Juan
dela Parra. En las
espaldas desya.
Por el Rey e por la
Reyna. A Don Chris-
tophal Colon su il-
mirante del mar
ocano, su Viso Rey
e Governador en las
ysslas nueva mente
halladas en las par-
tes de las Yndias.

El Rey e la Reyna.
DON Christoval Co-
lon, nuestro Almi-
rante mayor de las
ysslas de las Yndias,
Vniversales, asy letras
e memoriales que
nos enbiastes con
Torres, y aemos
avido mucho plazer
de saber todo lo que
por ellas nos escriuistes, y damos muchas gracias a nuestro Señor por todo
ello, por que esperamos que con su ayuda este negocio nuestro sea cabda que nuestra santa
catolica sea mucho mas acrecentada. E una de las principales cosas por que esto non ha plazer
tanto es por ser ynteruida, principada e ayuda por vuestra mano, trabajo e industria, y pare-
nos que todo lo que al principio nos dixistes que se podría alcanzar por la mayor parte todo es
salvado cierto como sy lo averades visto antes que nos lo dixeseis. Esperança tenemos en Dios que
cul que que la por saber asy se continuara de que por ello nos quedamos de mucho cargo para
150

send Bernal de Pysa, to whom we are sending an order to
arrange his coming, and let some person who may seem suit-
able to you and to Father friar Buzl attend to the charge
whch he bears until it is filled up from here, since, owing to
the hurry for the departure of the said ships, it has not now
been possible to fill it up, but in the next voyage, if it please
God, a person suitable for the said charge shall be appointed.
From Medina del Campo, on the thirteenth of April, in
ninety-four. I the King. I the Queen. By command of
the King and of the Queen, Juan de la Parra. And on the
dorse it said: By the King and by the Queen, to Don Christo-
pher Columbus, therc Admiral of the Ocean, and therc
Viceroy and Governor in the islands newly discovered in
the region of the Indies.

The King and the Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our high

Admiral of the islands of the Indies: We have seen
your letters and memorials which you sent to us by Torres,
and we have had much pleasure in learning all that you wrote
to us therein, and we give many thanks to our Lord for all
of it, since we hope that, with his help, this your undertaking
will be the means whereby our holy catholic faith will be
much more increased. And one of the principal reasons why
this has pleased us so much is because it has been invented,
commenced and obtained by your hand, labour and industry;
and it seems to us that of all that you told us at the beginning
might happen, every thing has, for the most part, occurred
exactly as if you had seen it before telling us. We trust
in God that in what remains to be known it will continue
thus. For all this we are under much obligation to you, to

confer labours upon you in such a manner that you will be very well satisfied. And having seen all that you wrote to us, although you describe all things so fully that it is a great joy and delight to read them, still we would desire somewhat further, [namely] that you should write to us in such a manner that we may know how many islands have been discovered up to this time, and what is the name of each of those to which you have given names; for although you name some in your letters, they are not all; and what are the names which the others are called by the Indians; and how far it is from one to the other; and all that you have found in each of them, and what they say there is in them; and what has been obtained from the crops which have been sown since you went there, for the season is already past at which all the crops sown ought to be gathered in. And chiefly we desire to know what all the seasons of the year are like over there, in each month separately, for it seems to us that from what you say there is a great difference betwixt the seasons there and those here. Some are desirous that it should be stated whether there are two winters and two summers there in one year. Write the whole to us for our service, and send us the greatest number of falcons that can be sent from thence, and of all the birds that are found there and can be obtained, for we should like to see them all. And in regard to the things which you sent to us by a memorial as needful to be provided and despatched from hence, we commanded them all to be provided, as you will learn from the said Torres, and will see by what he takes with him. We should like, if it seem good to you, both in order to hear from you and from all the people who are there, and also in order that you might be constantly provided with whatever may be requisite, that one caravel should come from thence, and another go from hence, every month, since the affairs of Portugal are arranged, and vessels will be able to go and come in safety. Look to this, and if it should appear to you that it ought to be done, do it on your part, and write to us in what manner you think the despatch should be made from hence. And as touching the conduct which you ought to observe there with the people you have there, we approve of what you have begun up to this time, and you ought to continue in the same course, giving them the utmost satisfaction possible, but not giving them any opportunity to transgress in any wise in the things which they ought to perform and which you will command them on our behalf. And respecting the settlement which you have made, there is no one who can give a certain rule therein, or correct anything from hence, for were we there present we should take your counsel and opinion therein, and how much more being absent? Therefore we refer it to you. To all the other matters

que vos veranos. Todo nos lo escribid por servicio nuestro e enbiad nos todas las mas al mas que dealla se ovieren enbiar, y de todas las aves que alla ay, y se pudiesen aver, por que querriamos las ver todas. Y quanto a las cosas que nos enbiastes por un memorial que se proteyese, y enbiase de aca, todas las mandamos fazer como del dicho Torres sabeyis, y verays por lo que el lleva. Querriamos sy os parecio que asy para aver a vos y de toda la gente que alla esta como para que cada dia pudiesedes ser proteyidos de lo que fuese menester que cada mes viniese una caravela de alla, y de aca fuese otra, pues que las cosas de Portugal estan quietas, y los navios podran yr e venir segura mente. Y dello, y sy os pareciere que se deve fazer fasedlo vos, e enbiad nos la moneda que vos pareciere que se deve enbiar de aca. Y en lo que toca ala forma que alla deveys aver con la gente que alla tenays bien nos parecio lo que fasta agora ayeyis principado, y asy lo deveys enbiar dandoles el mas contentamiento que se pueda pero no dandoles lugar que excedan en cosa alguna en las cosas que deven fazer, y vos les mandamos de nuestra parte. Y quanto ala poblacion que fuydes en aquellas y en quien pueda dar regla cierta ni emendar cosa alguna desde aca, por que alla estariamos presentes y tomamos a nuestro consejo y parecer en ello, quanto mas en ausencia por eso a vos lo remitimos. Todas las otras cosas

Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencina, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sarbinia, Cordoba, Cordia, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarbes, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona, and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Cristano and Cojiano: To you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of our islands and mainland, which by our command have been discovered and are to be discovered in the Ocean, in the region of the Indies, and to you, Don John de Fonseca, Archdeacon of Seville, (members) of our Council, health and grace. Know ye that we have resolved to command that a certain fleet be made of some ships and foists, for the purpose of being sent to the said Indies, as well to maintain the lordship and occupation of the said islands and mainland, whereof possession has been taken in our name, as to discover others. And whereas in order to form and equip the said fleet, and to furnish it with all things necessary and sufficient, it is requisite that we should nominate and depire persons to attend thereto and put it in execution; (therefore,) trusting in you, as persons who will have regard to our service and will perform well, faithfully and diligently whatever we shall command and recommend to you, we do command this our patent to be given to you to that effect; whereby we command you to go to the cities of Seville and Sabon, and any other cities, towns, places and seaports of their archbishopric and bishopric, wherever you may think proper, and cause to be freighted and purchased, and purchase and freight, any ships, vessels, caravels and foises which you may see and consider to be suitable and convenient for the said fleet, from any person or persons. And if you shall be unable to obtain them by this means, you shall be able to seize and may seize them, although they may be freighted to any persons whomsoever, as far as possible without doing injury; and we command the owners of the said vessels, ships, foises and caravels to give and deliver them to you, or

Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencina, de Galicia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cordova, de Oveguia, de Murcia, de Jabon, de los Algarbes, de Algecira, de Gibraltar e de las yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona e Señores de Vizcaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rossillon e de Cerdeña, Marqueses de Oristan e de Cojiano, a vos Don Christopher Colon, nuestro Almirante de las nuestras yslas e tierra firme que por nuestros mandado se han descubierta e se han de descubrir en el mar oceano en la parte de las Indias e a vos Don Juan de Fonseca Archidiacono de Sevilla del nuestro consejo, salud e gracia. Sepades que nos avemos acordado de mandar que se haga cierta armada de algunos navios e fustas para enbiar a las dichas Indias, asy para señalar e poseer las dichas yslas e tierra firme de que en nuestro nombre es tomada posesion como para descubrir otras. Y porque para

aver e peltrechar la dicha armada y la proveer de todas las cosas nella necesarias e cumplidas e necesario que nos nombremos e diputemos personas que en ello entiendan e lo pongan en obra, e quando de vos otros que soys tales que guardareys nuestro servicio e bien e fiel e diligentemente fareys lo que por nos vos fuere mandado e encomendado, mandamos dar esta nuestra carta para vos en la dicha razon por la qual vos mandamos que a las dhas. ciudades de Sevilla e Sabon e otras qual quier ciudades e villas e logares e puertos de mar de su archobispado e obispado habeis entenderles que cumpla e fagays flotar e comprar e comprays e fletays quales quier navios e naos e caravelas e fustas que vierdes e entenderdes que cumplen e son convenientes para la dicha armada de quales quier persona o personas. E sy por esta via non las pudieses aver las podries tomar e tomarles aunque esten fletados a quales quier personas, lo mas syn dano que sea pudiese e mandamos a los dueños de las dichas naos e navios e fustas e caravelas que los desynten e entresquen

[Handwritten notes in a cursive script, likely a translation or commentary on the main text.]

that the appointments and musters of the said men be made before the deputy of our said scrivener, and that upon his certificate, signed with his name, the said Admiral and Don John de Fonseca may make our the warrant for all that is abovesaid; and let the said deputy of our chief accountants sign the said warrants, that he may keep the reckoning and account thereof, in such wise that whoever may have to pay it, may not pay anything without letter or schedule of the said Admiral and Don John de Fonseca, signed by the said deputy of our chief accountants. And if, in order to perform and fulfil and put in effect what is abovesaid, or any part thereof, you shall have need of support and aid, by this our said patent we command all councillors, assistants, governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, constables, knights, esquires, officers and worthy men, and masters of ships and folists, and any other persons who shall be called upon for that purpose, to give it and cause it to be given to you fully and completely; and not to place or consent to place any impediment or obstacle to you therein or in any part thereof, under pain of our displeasure, and of deprivation of offices, and of confiscation of all his property, to every one of them who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show you this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court, whereever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty; under which we command any public scrivener who shall be summoned for that purpose to give to the man who shall exhibit it to you a certificate thereof, signed with his sign, whereby we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the city of Barcelona, on the twenty-fourth day of the month of May, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-three. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvarez of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. And on the dorse it said: Registered in form, Rodrick Doctor. Peter Gutierrez, Chancellor; and sealed.

And [the foregoing] having been thus presented before the said Alcaldes, in the manner that is abovesaid, the said Lord Admiral abovesaid declared to the said Alcaldes that forasmuch as

vos non pongan ni consentan poner su pena de la nuestra merced e de privacion de los oficios e de confiscacion de todos sus bienes a cada uno de ellos que lo contrario hysiere. E de mas mandamos al ome que vos esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos enplase que pareciere ante nos en la nuestra corte do quer que nos seamos del dia que vos enplaxare fasta quinze dias primeros siguientes sola dicha pena sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que vos la mostrare testimonio sygnalo con su sygno por que nos sepanos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada en la cibdad de Barcelona, a veynte e quatro dias del mes de mayo año del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e tres años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvarez de Toledo Secretario del Rey e de la Reyna nuestros Señores la fize escrivir por su mandado. E en las espaldas dezia, Registrada en forma. Rodrick Doctor. Pero Gutierrez Chanciller, e sellada.

E 181 presentadas ante los dichos alcaldes en la manera que dicha es dicho a los dichos alcaldes el dicho Señor Almirante suso dicho que por quanto

que las presentaciones e alardes de la dicha gente se fagan ante el teniente del dicho nuestro escrivano e que por se suya firmada de su nombre fagan la librança de todo la suso dicho, los dichos Almirante e Don Juan de Fonseca e el dicho teniente de nuestros contadores mayores firme en los dichos libramientos por que el tenga la razon e cuenta de los por manera que el que lo oviere de pagar non pague cosa alguna syn carta o nominat de los dichos Almirante e Don Juan de Fonseca e firmada del dicho teniente de nuestros contadores mayores. E sy para faser e cumplir e poner en obra lo suso dicho o qual quier parte dello menester ovierdes fabor e ayuda por esta dicha nuestra carta mandamos a quales quier conejos, asyentes, corregidores, alcaldes, alguaciles, reguladores, cavalleros, escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos e maestres de navios e fustas e otras quales quier personas que para ello fueren requeridos que vos lo den e fagan dar por bien e cumplidamente e que en ello ni en parte dello embargo ni contrario alguno

el ha menester de llevar e presentar los dichos privilegios e cédulas e cartas originales de suso incorporadas a muchas partes e logares do a su derecha convenia e que se temia e recelava que llevandolas o presentandolas que se le perdieran o rasgarian o acosegria en ellas o en alguna dellas algund caso fortituyo [fortuyta] e que por evitar los dichos yncovenientes podia e pidio a los dichos alcaldes e a cada uno dellos que amos a los junta mente viesen e examinasen los dichos privilegios e cartas e cédulas que ante ellos presentava emandase[n] a mi el dicho escrivano que sacase o fizesse sacar un traslado a dos o mas los que menester oviese, en el qual dicho traslado o traslados ellos ynterpusysen su autoridad e decreto judicial para que faga entera fe doquier que pareciere, asy como valen e fazen fe los dichos privilegios e cartas e cédulas originales suso dichos e firmados de sus nombres e otrosy firmados e signados de mi el dicho escrivano, gelos mandase[n] dar para guarda de su derecho sobre lo qual dixo que sy nezesario hera ynplomo e ynploro el noble ofiçio de los dichos alcaldes. [E luego los dichos alcaldes visto el dicho ynterplomo tomaron las dichas cartas e privilegios e cédulas originales en sus manos e leyeron e oyeron en alguna parte sospechosas por que de derecho non devian valer antes careçientes de todo ynterplomo e ynplomo e ynploro dixeron ambos junta mente que mandavan e mandaron a mi el dicho escrivano que sacase o fizesse sacar de las dichas cartas e privilegios e cédulas un traslado a dos o mas los que el noble ofiçio de los dichos alcaldes me pidiese e oviese menester e gelos diese e entregase firmados de sus nombres e firmados e signados de mi el dicho escrivano a los quales e a cada uno dellos ellos e otrosy de ellos ynterponian e ynterpusyeron su autoridad e decreto para que valiesen e fuyesen fe en alguna parte e logar de donde pareçiesen bien asy e a tan cumplida mente como valyeren e fuyesen fe las dichas cartas e privilegios e cédulas originalmente pareçiendo. E de todo esto me p-

Handwritten marginal notes in a cursive script, likely a continuation of the text or a commentary, written in dark ink on the right edge of the page.

Yo el dicho Almirante Diego Colón
por el testimonio de los dichos señores
dichos de notable e notoria e pública
fecho e otorgado de los dichos señores
Almirante e Comodoro de las Indias
en virtud de los dichos originales
en virtud de los dichos originales
en virtud de los dichos originales

[Handwritten signatures and scribbles]
Juan de...
Pedro de...
Juan de...
Juan de...

[Extensive handwritten scribbles and illegible text]
Yo el dicho Almirante Diego Colón
por el testimonio de los dichos señores
dichos de notable e notoria e pública
fecho e otorgado de los dichos señores
Almirante e Comodoro de las Indias
en virtud de los dichos originales
en virtud de los dichos originales
en virtud de los dichos originales

the said
and testin
hini therec
and each o
the said pu
and correce
each one o
and monre

Pet
2

3, Com
authorisa
witness.

3, also
the said
and am w

And 3
bille, wa
made her

Yo Com
Alcaldes e s

Yo Alfo
cáebos Alen

F yo
hs aqui m

the said Lord Admiral asked me to give him a certificate and testimony for the protection of his right; and I gave him thereof this one which [is signed by the said Alcaldes and each of them, and] bears the signature and sign of me, the said public scrivener. And it was made, and extracted, and corrected, and collated with the said originals, and with each one of them, in the said city of Seville, on the said day, and month, and year abovesaid.

Peter Ruiz,
Alcalde.

Stephen de la
Roca, Alcalde.

I, Gomes Nieto, scrivener, of Seville, was present at the authorisation and mandate of the said Alcaldes, and am witness. [Sign.]

I, Alfonso Lucas, scrivener, of Seville, was present at the said authorisation and mandate of the said Alcaldes, and am witness. [Sign.]

And I, Martin Rodriguez, public scrivener, of Seville, was present at the said authorisation, and gave made here my sign [], and am witness.

Yo Gomes Nieto escrivano de Sevilla fuy presente ala abtoridad e mandamiento delos dichos Alcaldes e so testigo. [Signo.]

Yo Alfonso Lucas escrivano de Sevilla fuy presente ala dicha abtoridad e mandamiento delos dichos Alcaldes e so testigo. [Signo.]

E yo Martin Rodriguez escrivano publico de Sevilla fuy presente ala dicha abtoridad e fu aqui mio sig [] no e so testigo.

el dicho Señor Almirante dixo que gelo diese por fe e testimonio para guarda de su derecho e yo dilo ende este el qual va [firmado de los dichos alcaldes e de cada uno dellas. e] firmada e signado de mi el dicho escrivano publico. E fue fecho e sacado e corregido e concertado con los dichos originales e con cada uno dellos en la dicha cibdad de Sevilla en el dicho dia e mes e año suso dicho.

Pero Bruiz
Alcalde.

Stevan dela
Roca, Alcalde.

IN DEI NOMINE
AMEN. Este es
trestado, bien y fiel-
mente sacado, de una
escriptura escripta
en pergamino de
cuero en letra la-
tina e sellada con un
sello de cera colora-
da, metido en una
caxa de madera,
pochiente en una
cinta de seda verde
e signada e firmada
de cierto notario
apostolico, segund
por ella parescia.
El tenor del qual
de verbo ad verbum
es este que se sigue.

PETRUS GABRIEL,
Dei et apostolice see-
dis gratia Episcopus
Narbonensis. Re-
gulus iudiciorum et con-
siliarius, amicus
et singulis preceses
literis sine presentis
publicum instrumen-
tum visuris lecturis
partur et auditis,
Sicut in in domino
scripturam et pro-
scriptis ad vocal [vocal]
succesus vobis et
cunctis vestrum nos-
trum facimus per
preceses quod nos
ex in tres manibus
altissimus, tenimus,
altissimus, rudimus
et diligenter specta-
mus, Sanctissimi in
Christo patris et
domini nostri domini Alexandri divina providentia papa Sexti literas apostolicas, eius
bulla plumbea in filis sericis rubri croceique coloris in re Romane Curie impendente, sanas
siquidem et integros non vicibus non cancellatas, nec in aliqua sui parte suspectas, vel om-
nino suspitione carentes, ut in eis apparbat. Quarum quidem literarum tenor et contentus a
verbo ad verbum, sequitur et est talis. ALEXANDER, Episcopus servus servorum Dei, Carissimis
in Christo filiis, Ferranando Regi, et Charissime in Christo filia Elisabeth Regine Castellae, Legionis,
Aragonum, Siciliae, Granatae Illustribus, Salutem, et apostolicam benedictionem. Inter cetera divina
magistrati bene placita opera et cordis nostri desiderabilia, nihil preffecto potissimum existit ut

In the name of God. Amen. This is a
transcript well and faithfully extracted from a writing
written on parchment of skin in the Latin language, and
sealed with a seal of coloured wax, placed in a wooden box,
suspended by a riband of green silk, and bearing the sign
and signature of a certain Notary Apostolic, as appeared
thereby. The tenor of which, word for word, is as follows:

PETER GABRIEL, by the grace of God
and of the Apostolic See, Bishop of Barcelona, Royal
Auditor and Counsellor, to all and singular who shall see,
and likewise read and hear the present letters or the procure-
r public instrument, everlasting health in the Lord and pros-
perous issues to your desires. To you and to each of you
we make known by these presents that we have had in our
hands, held, handled, seen and diligently inspected the Apo-
stolic Letters of our most Holy Father and Lord in Christ,
the Lord Alexander the Sixth, by divine providence Pope
with his true full of lead hanging therefrom in threads of
red and saffron coloured silk, in the manner of the Roman
Court, truly perfect and entire, and not binned, or cancelled
or in any part thereof suspicious, but free from all kind of
suspicion, as therein appeared. Of which said letters the
tenor and contents follow, word for word, and are these:

ALEXANDER THE SIXTH,
Servant of the Servants of God, to his very dear son in
Christ Ferdinand and his very dear daughter in Christ Jo-
hanna, the illustrious King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Ara-
gon, Sicily and Granada, healthy and Apostolic benediction.
Among other works well pleasing to the Divine Majesty
and desired of our heart, assuredly the foremost to that

[The following amended text of the Bull, based on that in the "Bullarium Collectio-
tom, in p. 235 Roma, 1737, fol. 78 verso in order to avoid crowding
the transliteration with corrections.]

ALEXANDER Episcopus, servus servorum Dei, et Granatae, Illustribus, Salutem et Apo-
stolicam benedictionem. Inter cetera Divina
Regi, et Charissime in Christo filia Elisabeth
magistrati bene placita opera, et cordis nostri de-
siderabilia, nihil preffecto potissimum existit ut

Intei noie Amen

Este es traslado: Bien y fiel mente Sacado de vna
 escriptura escripta en pergaminjo de Cuero en lengua
 latina e sellada con vn sello de cera colorada. me-
 tido en vna caxa de madera. pendiente en vna cinta
 de Seda verde e signada & firmada de cierto
 notario apostolico. Segund por ella parescia. El

tenor dela qual de verbo ad uerbum es este q se
 sigue: **Petrus garcie.** Dei &
 apostolice sedis gra Eps Barchinon Regius auditu
 & consiliarius. Vniuersis & singulis pntes lras Sine
 prius publicid Instrumentum iuribus lecturis pariter
 & audituris. Satm in tno sempiternam & prosperos
 ad uoca sucesus uob & cuilibet vrum noctum facim
 p pntes quod nos in nris manibus habuimus tenuim
 palpauim uidiimus & diligenter inspeximus. Sancti
 in xpo pris & domini nri dñi Alexandei diuina
 prouidentia pape Sexti lras aplice. eius vera bulla
 plumbea in filijs suis Rubei croceiq coloris more.
 Romane Curie Impend. Sanas sequide & integris
 no uicutas no chancellatas. nec in aliq sui parte sus-
 pectas. Si omnimoda suspentoe Carentes. ut in eis
 apparebat. Quam quid lras tenor & continetia
 de uerbo ad uerbum. Seguit & est talis.

Alexa
 der Eps seruus seruorum dei. Car^{mo}. In x filio.
 fernando Regi. & Char^{me} in x filie elisabeth
 Regine Castellæ legionis aragonis sicilie granate
 illustribus. Satm & apostolicam Ben. In ter cetera
 diuine magestatj bene placite opera & cordis mri
 desiderabilia illud pffeto potissimum existit ut

Amen. This is a
 treated from a writing
 Latin language, and
 ared in a wooden box,
 and bearing the sign
 Apostolic, as appeared
 or word, is as follows:
 by the grace of God
 of Barcelona, Royal
 singular who shall see,
 e letters of the present
 in the Lord and pros-
 you and to each of you
 we have had in our
 respect the Apo-
 and Lord in Christ,
 whose presence here
 herefrom in threads of
 manner of the Roman
 or vitiated, or cancelled
 be free from all kind of
 which same letters the
 e word, and are these:
DECRETION
 his very dear son in
 daughter in Christ Joa-
 n of Castile, Leon, Ara-
 and Apostolic benediction,
 to the Divine Majesty
 y the foremoor is that

ltras apostolicas, eius ver-
 tane Curie impendente, sanas
 ui parte suspectas, vel omni-
 eratum tenor et continetia u-
 erius seruorum Dei, Carissimi
 eth Regine Castellæ, Legionis,
 dictionem. Inter cetera diuine
 pffeto potissimum existit ut

Ballatum Collecto,
 avoid crowding

illustribus, Salutem et Apo-
 tionem. Inter cetera diuine
 cetera opera, et cordis nostri de-
 pfecto potissimum existit, ut

fides catholica sana Religio neis prestim temporibus ex
altetur & ubi amplietur & dilatetur animarumq; salus
paretur ac barbari nationes deprimantur & ad fidem
reducantur. Unde cum ad hanc sacram petri sedem duxerit
favente clementia meritis hinc Imperibus evocati fuimus Co
noscentes vos tanq; veros Catholicos Reges & principes
quales semp fuisse novimus & a nobis pelare gesta toti
pene jam orbi notissima demonstrant ne dud id exoptare
sibi cognatu studio & diligentia nullis laboribus nullis
impenfis nullisq; parando pietis etia propeud sanguine
effundendo efficeret ac onem animu vru omesq; Cognat
ad hoc jam dud dedicasse. Quemadmodum recuperatio regni
granate Africane Sarraceno & odiernis tporibus per
vos cum tanta duijn nominis gra facta testatur digne
ducimur no mitto & debemus illa uobis etiam sponte
& favorabile concedere perque hmoi sancta & laudabile
ac in mortali deo acceptum propositum in dies ferventior
animo ad ipsius dei onorem & impij hanc propagationem
prosequi valentis. Sane accepim qd uos qui duduo
prospuerat alijs insulas & terras firmas remotas &
in cognitas ac p alios hacten no reptas quere & invenire
Ut illar in colis & habitatores ad colend Redemptore
nru & fid catholicam proffitentur reduceretis hactenus
in expugnatioe & recuperatioe ipsius Regni granate plurimu
occupati hmoi sancta & laudabile propositum vrum ad
optatum finem plucere nequistis. si tand sicut dico
hanc regno predicto recuperato. Volentes desiderium
ad inple vrum dilectum filium Christoforu Colon
Vizum itaq; & plurimu comendand ac tanto ne
gotio aptuz cum nationijs & hominibus ad familia

the Cathol
itay be ca
that the be
subdour an
called by a
inofficent
true Catho
been, and
the whole t
but proce
labour, cos
that for so
your effor
kingdom of
recently eff
firing and
grationoly,
constantly
praiseworthy
God and th
indeed, that
to seek for
unknown, a
natives and
feos the Ca
the conquest
unable to ca
end; but at
the aforesaid
pointed [our]
worthy and
undertaking.

inesque cogna
sarraceno et od
non merito et
credibile ac in
bristiani propa
cipius insulas e
et illarum in col
secretis bacteri
sanctum et laud
sicut regno pro
nrum itaque

nis Catholica,
in temporibus
atque, animas
sanc natione
educantur. U
Solim Divina t
sibus evocati
tam veros Cat
empst fuisse n
ne pene jam O
captare, sed
sulis laboribus
modo periculis
modo effere,
nesque constis
per admodum
cramble Sarac
cum tanta
aut, sique du

temporibus ex
 amantibus filius
 & ad fidem
 rici sed divina
 hifimus Co
 & pnapes
 e gesta toti
 id exoptare
 ibus nullis
 ad Sangnez
 mesq Cognat
 recuperatio regni
 temporibus per
 tatur digne
 tiam sponte
 & laudabile
 ies feruentior
 ropagationem
 qui dudum ad
 Remotas &
 & in venit
 Redemptore
 his hactenus
 exante plim
 m brum ad
 & sicut dno:
 desiderium
 stoforum Colon
 ac tanto ne
 ms ad similia

the Catholic faith and Christian religion, particularly in our own time,
 may be exalted, and may be spread and diffused in every direction, and
 that the health of souls may be cared for, and barbarous nations be
 subdued and brought to the said faith. Wherefore We, upon being
 called by the favour of divine clemency, although our merits were
 insufficient, to this sacred seat of Peter, recognising that you, as
 true Catholic Kings and Princes (which we know you have always
 been, and as your illustrious actions, already well known almost to
 the whole world, show you to be), are not only desirous of the same,
 but prosecute it by every effort, endeavour and diligence, sparing no
 labours, costs and dangers, and even shedding your own blood; and
 that for some time past you have dedicated all your mind and all
 your efforts to this end, as is clearly shown by the recovery of the
 kingdom of Granada from the tyranny of the Saracens, which you
 recently effected with so much glory to the divine name; deem it
 fitting and not undeserved, as we ought even spontaneously and
 graciously, to grant you those things by which you may be enabled
 constantly with more fervent zeal to prosecute a design so holy and
 praiseworthy, and acceptable to the eternal God, to the honour of
 God and the propagation of the Christian dominion. We heard,
 indeed, that although you had some time ago designed in your minds
 to seek for and discover some islands and mainlands, remote and
 unknown, and hitherto undiscovered by others, in order to induce the
 natives and inhabitants thereof to worship our Redeemer and to pro-
 fess the Catholic faith, yet having been hitherto chiefly occupied in
 the conquest and recovery of the same kingdom of Granada, you were
 unable to carry out such your holy and laudable design to its desired
 end; but at length, as it has pleased the Lord, having recovered
 the aforesaid kingdom, and wishing to fulfil your desire, you ap-
 pointed (our) beloved son Christopher Columbus, a man particularly
 worthy and much to be commended, and well suited to so great an
 undertaking, with vessels and men equipped for such purposes,

files catholica Chris-
 tiana religio nostris
 presertim temporibus
 exaltetur et
 ubilibet amplietur et
 dilatetur animarumque
 salutem procuretur, ac barbare
 nationes deprimantur et ad fidem ipsam
 reducantur. Unde cum ad hanc sacram
 Petri sedem divinam
 favente clementia
 meritis licet imparibus
 evocati fuimus cognoscentes vos tanquam
 veros Catholicos Reges et Principes
 quales scopus fuisse novimus et a
 vobis preclara gesta
 tota penè jam orbe
 notissima demonstrant ne diem et exoptare
 sed omni cogitatu studio et
 diligentia nullis laboribus nullis
 impensis nullisque parando
 periculis etiam proprium sanguinem
 effundere ac omnium animarum
 salutem

mesque cognitus ad hoc iam dudum dedicasse. Quemadmodum recuperatio regni Granate
 saraceno et infernis temporibus per vos cum tanta divini nominis gloria facta testatur digne dicimur
 audabile ac in mortali Deo acceptum propositum in dies ferventiori animo ad ipsius Dei honorem et imperii
 Christiani propagationem prosequi valeatis. Sane accepimus quod vos qui dudum animo proposituratis
 aliquas insulas et terras firmas remotas et incognitas ac per alios hactenus non repletas querere et in venire
 at illarum in colas et habitatores ad eodem Redemptorem nostrum et fidem catholicam profiterendum
 saceretis hactenus in expugnatione et recuperatione ipsius regni Granate plurimum occupati hactenus
 tantum et laudabile propositum vestrum ad optatum finem perducere nequavistis, sed tandem sicut Domino
 placuit regno predicto recuperato, volentes desiderium ad implere vestrum, dilectum filium Christoforum Colon
 vrum itaque et plurimum commendandum ac tanto negotio aptum cum navigis et hominibus ad similia

illa vobis etiam sponte et favorabiliter concedere,
 per que huiusmodi sanctum et laudabile ac im-
 mortali Deo acceptum propositum in dies ferventiori
 animo ad ipsius Dei honorem et imperium
 Christiani propagationem prosequi valeatis. Sane
 accepimus, quod vos, qui dudum animo proposituratis
 aliquas insulas et terras firmas remotas et incognitas,
 ac per alios hactenus non repletas, querere et
 invenire, ut illarum incolis et habitatoribus eosdem
 Redemptorem nostrum et fidem Catholicam
 profiterendum reduceretis, hactenus in expugnatione
 et recuperatione ipsius regni Granate plurimum oc-
 cupati, huiusmodi sanctum et laudabile propositum
 vestrum ad optatum finem perducere nequavistis,
 sed tandem, sicut Domino placuit, regno predicto
 recuperato, volentes desiderium adimplere vestrum,
 dilectum filium Christoforum Colon vrum utique
 dignum et plurimum commendandum, ac tanto ne-
 gotio aptum, cum navigis et hominibus ad similia

instruitis non sine
maximis laboribus et
periculis ac expensis
destinatis. Ut terras
firmas et insulas re-
motas et incognitas
hujusmodi per mare
Indiæ hactenus naviga-
tion non fuit diligen-
ter inquireret. Qui
tandem divino auxilio
facta extrema dili-
gentia in mari Oceano
navigantes certas
Insulas remotissimas
et etiam terras firmas
quæ per alios hactenus
reperite non fuerant
invenit in quibus quæ
plurimæ gentes pacifice
viventes et ut asseritur
nudi in cedulis nec
curibus vestentes nec
habitantes et ut præ-
dictum est vestri possunt
opinari gentes ipse in
insulis et terris prædictis
habitantes credunt unum
Deum Creatorem in
celis esse, ac ad fidem
catholicam amplecti
antiquum et moysi boni-
bus imbuentium satis
apti videntur spes que
habetur quodsi eru-
dientur nomen Sal-
vatoris Domini nostri Jesu Christi, in terris et insulis
prædictis facile in duceretur ad præfatus

instruitis, non sine
maximis laboribus et
periculis ac expensis
destinatis, ut terras firmas
et insulas remotas et
incognitas hujusmodi, per
mare ubi hactenus navigatum
non fuerat, diligenter
inquireret. Qui tandem
divino auxilio, facta extrema
diligentia, in mari Oceano
navigantes, certas insulas
remotissimas, et etiam
terras firmas, quæ per alios
hactenus reperite non fuerant,
invenit, in quibus quæ
plurimæ gentes pacifice
viventes, et ut asseritur
nudi incedulis, nec curibus
vestentes, nec habitantes,
et ut prædictum est, vestri
possunt opinari, gentes
ipse in insulis et terris
prædictis habitantes, credunt
unum Deum Creatorem in
celis esse, ac ad fidem
catholicam amplecti, et
antiquum et moysi boni-
bus imbuentium, satis
apti videntur, spes que
habetur, quodsi eru-
dientur, nomen Salvatoris
Domini nostri Jesu Christi
facile induceretur. Ad
præfatum Christianum
Christophorum, in una ex
principalibus insulis prædictis
jam unam turrim satis
munitam, in qua certos
Christianos qui secum
ierant, in custodiam, et
ut alias insulas et terras
firmas remotas et incognitas
inquirerent, posuit, construi
et edificari fecit. In quibus
quidem insulis et terris
jam repertis, autem, aromatis,
et aliæ quæ plurimæ res
pretiosæ diversi generis
et diversæ qualitatibus
reperiuntur. Unde omnibus
diligenter et præsertim
fidei Catholicæ, exaltatione
et dilatatione, prout decet
Catholicos Reges et Principes,
consideratis, more progenitorum
vestrorum, claræ memorie
Regum, terrarum, insularum
prædictarum, illarumque
incolas et habitatores
vobis divina favente
clementia subdere, et ad
fidem Catholicam reducere
proposuistis. Nos igitur
hujusmodi vestrum
sanctum et laudabile
propositum plurimum in
Domino commendantes,
ac cupientes, ut illud
ad debitum finem
perducatur, et ipsum
nomen Salvatoris nostri
in partibus illis inducatur.

nor without very great labours, dangers and costs, in order
that he might diligently seek for such remote and unknown
mainlands and islands, in a sea wherein no voyage had
hitherto been made. Who, at length, by divine aid, having
used extreme diligence, discovered, while navigating in the
Ocean, certain very remote islands and also mainlands,
which had hitherto not been found by others; wherein dwelt
multitudes of people living peaceably, and, as it is affirmed,
going naked, and not feeding upon flesh; and, so far as your
aforesaid embers can judge, the same people dwelling in
the aforesaid islands and lands believe that there is one
God, the Creator, in heaven, and appear well disposed to
embrace the Catholic faith and to be imbued with good
morals; and the hope is entertained that if they were in-
structed, the name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ
might easily be introduced into the aforesaid lands and
islands. And the aforesaid Christopher has already caused
to be constructed and built, in one of the principal islands
aforesaid, a tower adequately fortified, wherein he has placed
certain Christians, who had gone with him, for the comfort
thereof, and in order that they might seek for other remote
and unknown islands and mainlands. In which said is-
lands and lands already discovered there are found gold,
spices and quantities of other precious things of divers kinds
and qualities. Wherefore, having diligently considered all
things, and especially the advancement and extension of the
Catholic faith, as becomes Catholic Kings and Princes, you
have resolved, after the manner of the Kings your antec-
tors of illustrious memory, by the labour of divine mercy, to
bring into subjection to yourselves and reduce to the Catholic
faith the mainlands and islands aforesaid, and the natives
and inhabitants thereof. We, therefore, highly commending in
the Lord such your holy and laudable design, and desiring that
it may be carried out to its due perfection, and that the said
name of our Saviour may be introduced into those regions,

jam unam turrim satis
munitam, in qua certos
Christianos, qui secum
ierant, in custodiam,
et ut alias insulas et terras
firmas remotas et
incognitas inquirerent,
posuit, construi et edifi-
cari fecit. In quibus
quidem insulis et terris
jam repertis, autem,
aromatis, et aliæ
quæ plurimæ res
pretiosæ diversi generis
et diversæ
qualitatibus reperiuntur.
Unde omnibus
diligenter et præsertim
fidei Catholicæ,
exaltatione et
dilatatione, prout
decet Catholicos
Reges et Principes,
consideratis, more
progenitorum
vestrorum, claræ
memorie Regum,
terrarum, insularum
prædictarum, illarumque
incolas et habitatores
vobis divina favente
clementia subdere,
et ad fidem
Catholicam
reducere
proposuistis. Nos
igitur, hujusmodi
vestrum sanctum
et laudabile
propositum
plurimum in
Domino
commendantes,
ac cupientes,
ut illud ad
debitum
finem
perducatur,
et ipsum
nomen
Salvatoris
nostri in
partibus
illis inducatur.

and costs, in order
more and unknown
rein no voyage had
by divine aid, having
le navigating in the
and also mainlands,
pres; wherein dweli
nd, as it is allured,
; and, so far as your
people dwelling in
be that there is one
far well disposed to
e imbued with good
that if they were in-
aviour Jesus Christ
aforesaid lands and
er has already caud
the principal islands
wherein he has placed
him, for the world
seek for other remote
An which saith io.
there are found gold,
their go of divers kinds
diligently considered all
and extension of the
ings and princes, you
be Kings your antec-
our of divine mercy, to
o reduce to the Cathol
esaid, and the natives
highly commending in
sign, and desiring that
tion, and that the said
ed into those regions,

ale in duceretur ad prefatus
urrim satis mundum in qua
et terras firmas remotas et
insulis et terras jam repertis
diverse qualitates reperuntur
dilatatione pro ut decet catho-
clare memorie regum terras
bis divina favente clementia
ur huiusmodi vestram sanc-
ys ac cupientes ut illud ad
in partibus illis in ducatur
satis mundum, in qua certos
secum iterant, in custodiam
s et terras firmas remotas et
erent, posuit, construit et edu-
cibus quidem insulis et terris
um, aromata, et alia quom-
iosa diversi generis et diversa
ntur. Unde omnibus in gen-
fidei Catholica exaltatione et
t decet Catholicos Reges et
ideratis, more progenitorum
me morae Regum, terras firmas
tas, illarumque incolas et ha-
sina lavente clementia subverte-
bolicam reducere proposu-
usmodi vestrum sanctum et
situm plurimum in Demo-
ac cupientes ut illud ad
educatur, et ipsum mun-
t in partibus illis in ducatur.

xlvi
Instructis no sine maximis laboribus & periculis ac expensis
Instructis. Ut terras firmas & insulas Remotas &
in cognitas hmoi p mare Vbi hactenus navigatio no
fuit diligenter in quereat. Vitand diuino auxilio facta
extrema diligentia in mari oceano navigantes certas
Insulas Remotissimas & et terras firmas que p alios
hactenus Reperte no fuerant in Venex in quibus q
ptimo gentes pacifice viuentes & ut affitum medi
incedentes nec curibus uestentes in habitant & ut pro
facti nuntij Vri possint opinari gentes ipse in insulis &
terris pdictis habitantes exalud vnu deū Creatorem
in celis esse. Ac ad fid catholicam amplexandum & moris
boni subueniend fac apti vident spesq hctur quod si
erudirent nome saluatoris Dni nri ihu & in terris
& insulis pdictis facile indueretur ad p factus & for
in vna expncipalib Insulis pdictis sum vnum turrim
fatis munitam in qua certos annos qui secum uerant
in custodiam & ut alias Insulas & terras firmas re-
motas & in cognitas in quereat posuit Construi &
edificare fecit. In quibus quid insulis & terris jam
Reptis autem aromata & alia quam ptimo. Res
percioste Dni si generis & diuersa qlitatis Reperiunt
Vnde omnibus diligenter & p psum fide exaltatio
Catholice & dilatatioe pro ut decet catholicos reges
& principes consideratis more progenitorum uxorū clar
memorie regum terras firmas & insulas pdictas illa
ridq incolas & habitatores uobis diuina fauente de-
mentia subicere & ad fid catholicam reducere propo-
sistis. Nos igitur hmoi uicium sanctum & laudabile pro
positum psum in dno Comendantes ac Cupientes
ut illud ad debitum finem perducatur & ipsum
nomen Saluatoris nri in partibus illis in ducatur

hortamur Vos plurimum merito & per Sacri Imperii
 Susceptionem qua mandata aptior obligati estis &
 viscera nre dni nri ihu Christi habent regimus
 ut cum expeditionem hmoi oino psequi & assidue
 pna mente orthodoxe fidei zelo in tndatis populos
 m hmoi insulis & terris de gentes ad vna religione
 suscipiendam inducere. velitis & detentis. nec pculu
 nec labores ullo ungi tpe vos de terream firma spe
 fidutiay concept qd deus omnipotens cognatus nre
 feliciter psequitur & ut tanti negotij punitay aptior
 ore largitate donati liberius & audacius assumatis.
 Motu proprio no ad vnam ut alterius pro vobis sup
 hoc nobis oblati petitionis instantiam fide nra merca
 libertate & certa scientia ac de aptior potestatis pleni
 tudine omnes insulas & terras firmas Inuentas & in
 uenitadas detentas & detegendas versus occidentem
 & meridiem fabricando & constituendo vnam lineam
 apolo arctico. s. septentrione ad polum antarcticum. s.
 meridiem sine tere firme & insule Inuente & inue
 nende snt versus Indiam aut versus aliam quacunq;
 partem linea distet aqlibet insular que vulgari ter
 nunchunt de los Acores & cabo Verde. Centum long
 versus occidentem & meridiem. Ita quod omnes insule
 & terre firme cepte & ceptende abate & detegende
 aprefata linea versus occidentem & meridiem per a
 lum Regem aut pncipem iamum no fuerint actuete
 possese usq; ad diem natiuitatis Dni nri ihu xpi
 proximo pretitum aquo Incipit annus pns Mille sim
 & nadingentesim no nagesim tertius. Quado
 fuerint per nuntios & capitaneos vros Inuente
 Aliq; pculay insular Aucte omnipotentis

exhor
 holp d
 the st
 Eord
 thorois
 and se
 oblige
 lands
 labour
 and co
 more p
 and bo
 comit
 ont or
 of any
 mere li
 the ple
 found
 wards
 from th
 carere
 and sola
 dia or r
 he dista
 called d
 wards
 manlat
 robered
 habe no
 rian kn
 Eord J
 one thos
 some of
 cutbops

 ue nostra
 et terras p
 fibricand
 ticum, ac
 ad terram
 pparatur
 mnes ins
 lentem et
 utque ad
 inus pro
 uentus et

 Instaurat
 laueri su
 obligati e
 nostri. Jes
 expedition
 assumere
 zolo inter
 teris de g
 apudam
 pericula i
 deterram
 Deus om
 cupie tur
 Apostolic
 aucticus
 ram vel
 lata pot
 liberalitat
 potestatis
 firmas in

sacri lavacri
 facti estis &
 sent regimini
 & assidue
 adatis populos
 ad una religione
 tis. nec pida
 ream firma spe
 s cognatus nos
 y punitus aplice
 tus assumatis.
 is pro vobis sup
 pde ma meta
 potestatis pleni
 s iuventas & in
 sis occidentem
 lo unam lineam
 am antarcticum. f.
 iuente & unie
 aliam quocunq;
 que vulgari ter
 de. Centum long
 quod omnes insule
 libere & detegende
 meridiem per a.
 no fuerint aliter
 Omni nri ihu xpi
 is pns Millesim
 tertius. Quando
 vos iuente
 omnipotentis

expect you greatly in the Lord, and earnestly require by the
 holy baptism you have received, whereby you are subject to
 the Apostolic commands, and by the bowels of mercy of our
 Lord Jesus Christ, that, since you intend to undertake and
 thoroughly carry out this expedition, with a forward mind
 and zeal for the orthodox faith, you will desire, and be under
 obligation, to induce the people dwelling in such islands and
 lands to embrace the Christian religion; nor let dangers or
 labours at any time ebre dismay you, possessing firm hope
 and confidence that God Almighty will prosperously pro-
 mote your efforts. And in order that you may the more freely
 and boldly assume the charge of so great an undertaking,
 committed to you with the bounty of Apostolic grace, of
 our own motion, not at your own instance or at the petition
 of any other person presented to us on your behalf, but of our
 mere liberality and of our certain knowledge, and also with
 the plenitude of Apostolic power, all islands and mainlands
 found and to be found, discovered and to be discovered, to-
 wards the west and south, by making and drawing a line
 from the arctic pole, that is to say from the north, to the an-
 tarcic pole, that is to say to the south, whether the mainlands
 and islands discovered and to be discovered be towards In-
 dia or towards any other part whatsoever; which line shall
 be distant from ebery one of the islands which are commonly
 called de los Avores and Cape Verd one hundred leagues to-
 wards the west and south; provided that all the islands and
 mainlands found and to be found, discovered and to be dis-
 covered, from the aforesaid line towards west and south,
 have not been actually in the possession of any other Chris-
 tian King or Prince until the day of the Nativity of our
 Lord Jesus Christ last past, from which the present year
 one thousand four hundred and ninety three begins, when
 some of the aforesaid islands were discovered by your
 envoyo and captains; by the authority of Almighty

hortamur vos pluri-
 mum in domino et
 per sacra lavacri sus-
 ceptionem qua man-
 datis apostolicis ob-
 ligati estis et viscera
 misericordie domini
 nostri Jesu Christi
 habente requiremus
 ut cum expeditionem
 huiusmodi omnino
 persequi et assumere
 proni mente ortho-
 doxe fidei zelo in ten-
 datis populos in hu-
 iusmodi insulis et
 terris de gentes ad
 christianam religio-
 nem suscipiendam
 inducere, velit et
 debeat, nec pericula
 nec labores ullo un-
 quam tempore vos
 deterreant firma spe
 fiduciatque conceptis
 quod Deus omnipot-
 ens cognatus vestros
 feliciter prosecutur
 et ut tanti negotij
 proximam aposto-
 licę gratie largitate
 donati liberius et
 audacius assumatis.
 Motu proprio non ad
 vestram vel alterius
 pro vobis super hoc
 nobis oblate peti-
 tionis instantiam sed

de nostra mera libertate et certa scientia ac de apostolice potestatis plenitudine omnes insulas
 et terras firmas inventas et invenendas detectas et detegendas versus occidentem et meridiem, scilicet
 fabricando et constituendo unam lineam apulo arctico, scilicet septentrionem, ad polum antarc-
 ticum, scilicet meridiem sive terre firme et insule invente et invenende sint versus Indiam
 aut versus aliam quocunq; partemque linea distet aqualibet insularum que vulgari-
 ter nuncupantur delos Avores et Cabo verde centum leucas versus occidentem et meridiem. Ita quod
 omnes insule et terre firme repte et repeniende detecte et detegende a preterita linea versus occi-
 dentem et meridiem per alium Regem aut principem Christianum non fuerint actualiter possessa
 usque ad diem natiuitatis Domini nostri Jesu Christi proxime preteritum a quo incipit
 annus presens Millesimus quadragesimus nonagesimus tertius. Quando fuerint, per
 nuncios et capitaneos vestros invente alique predictarum insularum auctoritate omnipotentis
 hortamur vos plurimum in Domino, et per sacri
 lavacri susceptionem, qua mandatis Apostolicis
 obligati estis, et viscera misericordie Domini
 nostri Jesu Christi amore requiremus, ut cum
 expeditionem huiusmodi omnino persequi, et
 zelo intendatis, populos in huiusmodi insulis et
 terris de gentes ad Christianam Religionem sus-
 cipendam inducere velit, et debeat, nec
 pericula nec labores ullo unquam tempore vos
 deterreant, firma spe fiduciatque conceptis, quod
 Deus omnipotens conatus vestros feliciter pro-
 secutur. Et ut tanti negotij proximam
 Apostolicę gratie largitate donati liberius et
 audacius assumatis, motu proprio, non ad vos-
 tram vel alterius pro vobis super hoc nobis ob-
 late petitionis instantiam, sed de nostra mera
 libertate, et ex certa scientia, ac de Apostolica
 potestate plenitudine, omnes insulas et terras
 inventas et invenendas, detectas et dete-
 gendas versus Occidentem et Meridiem, fabri-
 cando et construendo unam lineam a polo
 Arctico, scilicet Septentrione, ad polum Antarc-
 ticum, scilicet Meridiem, sive terra firma
 et insule invente et invenende sint versus
 Indiam aut versus aliam quocunq; par-
 tem, que linea distet a qualibet insularum,
 que vulgari nuncupantur delos Avores y
 Cabo verde, centum leucas versus Occiden-
 tem et Meridiem, ita quod omnes insule et
 terre firme repte et repeniende, detecte et
 detegende a preterita linea versus Occidentem
 et Meridiem per alium Regem aut Principem
 Christianum non fuerint actualiter possessa
 usque ad diem Natiuitatis Domini nostri Jesu
 Christi proxime preteritum, a quo incipit an-
 nus presens millesimus quadragesimus
 nonagesimus tertius, quando fuerint per Nu-
 ncios et Capitaneos vestros invente alique pre-
 dictarum insularum, auctoritate omnipotentis

Dei nobis in Beato Petro concessa ac vicariatus Jesu Christi qua fungimur in terris cum omnibus illarum dominis civitatibus castris locis et villis juribusque et jurisdictionibus ac pertinentiis universis vobis hereditibusque et successoribus vestris Castelle et Legionibus Regibus in perpetuum tenore presentium donamus concedimus et assignamus vosque et heredes ac successores prefatos illarum dominos cum plena libera et omnimoda potestate auctoritate et jurisdictione facimus constituimus et deputamus decernentes nihilominus et per hujusmodi donationem concessionem et assignationem vestram nulli Christiano principi qui actualiter prefatas Insulas aut terras firmas possiderit usque ad predictum diem Nativitatis Domini nostri Jesu Christi jus quicquam sublatum intelligi aut auferri debere et in super mandamus vobis in virtute sancte obediencie ut sicut etiam pollicemini et non dubitemus pro vestra maxima devotione et regia magnanimitate vos esse facturos ad terras firmas et Insulas predictas viros probos et Deum timentes doctos prefatos in fide catholica et in bonis moribus imbuendum destinare de beatis omnem debitam diligentiam in primis adhibentes ac quibuscunque personis cuiuscunque dignitatis etiam imperialis et regalis status gradus honoris vel conditionis sub excommunicationis late sententie pena quam eo ipso si contra fecerint incurrant districtius inhibemus ne ad Insulas et terras firmas inventas et invenendas detectas et detegendas versus occidentem et meridiem fabricando et constituendo lineam a polo arctico ad polium antarcticum sive terre firme et insule invente et invenende via

Dei nobis in beato Petro concessa, ac Vicariatus Jesu Christi, qua fungimur in terris, cum omnibus illarum dominis, civitatibus, castris, locis et villis, juribusque et jurisdictionibus ac pertinentiis universis, vobis, hereditibusque et successoribus vestris Castelle et Legionibus Regibus in perpetuum tenore presentium donamus, concedimus et assignamus: vosque et heredes ac successores prefatos illarum dominos, cum plena, libera et omnimoda potestate, auctoritate et jurisdictione, facimus, constituimus et deputamus; decernentes nihilominus per hujusmodi donationem, concessionem et assignationem nostram nulli Christiano Principi, qui actualiter prefatas Insulas et terras firmas possiderit usque ad dictum diem Nativitatis Domini nostri Jesu Christi, jus quicquam sublatum intelligi [posse] aut auferri debere. Et insuper mandamus

God granted to us in Blessed Peter, and of the vicariship of Jesus Christ, which we exercise upon earth; with all their dominions, cities, strongholds, places and hamlets, and all their rights and jurisdictions and appurtenances; and all the tenor of these presents we give, grant and assign for ever to you, and to your heirs and successors, being Kings of Castile and Leon; and we make, constitute and depure you and your aforesaid heirs and successors lords thereof, with full, free and complete power, authority and jurisdiction; decreeing, nevertheless, that by this our donation, concession and assignment the right acquired cannot be understood [to have been] taken away, nor ought it to be taken away, from any Christian Prince who shall have actually possessed the aforesaid islands or mainlands until the aforesaid day of the Nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ. And moreover we command you, in virtue of holy obedience, that, as you promise and we doubt not will perform by reason of your very great devotion and royal magnanimity, you shall despatch to the aforesaid mainlands and islands upright and God-fearing men, learned, skilful and experienced, to instruct the aforesaid natives and inhabitants in the Catholic faith, and to imbue them with good morals, using all due diligence in the premises. And we strictly forbid any persons whomsoever, of whatsoever dignity, even imperial and royal, or of any estate, degree, order or condition, under pain of excommunication latae sententiae, which they will incur thereby if they do otherwise, to presume to approach the islands and mainlands found and to be found, discovered and to be discovered, towards the west and south, making and drawing a line from the arctic pole to the antarctic pole, whether the mainlands and islands found and to be found be

dei nobis in Bto petro concessa ac vicariatus ihu xpi que
fungimur in terris Cum omnibus illarum dominij ci
uitatibus Castellis locis & villis iuribusq; & iurisdic
tionibus ac pertinentijs. Vniuersis uobis herediibusq; &
successoribus uestris castellis & Legionibus Regibus in
perpetuum tenore presertim donamus Concedimus & a
signamus uosq; & heredes ac successores prefatos illarum
dominios Cum plena libera & commodata potestate iuris
& iurisdictione fatim constitui & deputamus decernentes
nichilominus & per huiusmodi donationem concessionem &
assignationem uestram nulli Latino principi. Qui aduante
prefatas insulas aut terras firmas possederit usq; ad pascu
diem nati dñi nri ihu xpi sus q̄sita sublatu intelligi
aut auferri debere & in sup mandamus uobis in uis
tute sancte obre ut sic est pollicemini & no dubitami
pro vra maxima deuotione & regia magnanimitate uos
esse facturos ad terras firmas & insulas predictas uiros
probos & deu timentes doctos prefatos in fide catholica
& in bonis moribus imbued destinare de beate omnia
debitam diligentiam impmissis adhibentes ac quibuscuq;
psonis cuiuscunq; dignitatis est imperialis & regalis
status gradus hordinis ut conditionis sub excommunicationis
late sepe pena quam corpo si contra fecerint Incurant
distictius inhibem; ne ad insulas & terras firmas In
uentas & inueniendas detectas & detegendas uersus
occidentem & meridiem fabricando & constituendo li
neam a polo arctico ad polum antarcticum siue
firme firme & insula inuentis & inueniende sunt

uersus indianam aut uersus aliam quāvis partemq; linea
distet aq; by insula hōq; uoluerit incipant delos aq; oris
& cabo uerde centum leucis uersus occidentem & me-
ridiem ut p̄fertur p̄mercib; hūdis ut quāuis alia
de causa accedere p̄sumant absq; uerā acheredū &
successorū uerō p̄dictōre licentia. sp̄ali nō obstantib;
q̄stionib; & ordinatōib; ap̄tis ceterisq; contrarijs
quibuscuq; in illo aq;o impia & animationes ac bona
cuncta p̄cedū confidentes qd̄ dirigente d̄no actus uros
si h̄mōi sanctum & laudabilem propositum p̄sequimur
breui tempore cum felicitate & gl̄ia totius p̄i x̄ij
uri labores & conatus exitum felicissimū consequuntur
¶ Decern quia difficile foret p̄ns uas ac singla queq;
loca in quibus excedens fuit de ferri. Volunt ac motu
& scientia similib; decernim; Quod illaq; transscriptis
manu publici Notarij in de Rogati subscriptis: &
sigillo allienū p̄pone in eccl̄astica dignitate constituit
seu Curie eccl̄asticae nuntis & prorsus fides in iudicio
& extra ac alios ubiq; adhibeatq; p̄ntib; adhiberet
si eēt exhibite ut ostense Nulli ōm̄io hominū liceat
hanc paginam n̄re cōmendatōis hortatōis Registōis
donatōis concessōis assignatōis constitutōis deputatōis
decreti mandati inhibitionis & uoluntate infringere
uel ei ausu temerario contraire Signis autem hoc adte-
tare p̄sumpserit indignatōem omnipotentis dei ac B̄ton
Petri & Pauli ap̄tōrū ei; senouerit m̄cursum Datū
Romē apud sanctum Petrum Anno Incarnatōis
d̄ni Millesimo Quadringentesimo Nonagesimo Tertio
quarto nonas Maij. Pontificat; n̄ri Anno primo
Gratis de mandato Sanctissim; d̄ni n̄ri p̄p̄ p. R̄
4. demucialis. p. Jo. Luis. A. confemino. L. podol
chutay. D. o. u. l. l. e. t. i. r. e. s. t. r. a. t. a. i. n. c. a. m. e. r. a. p̄. t. h. e. a. u. n. i. c. e. r. n. i. s.;

to war
shall
dore
gout
specia
north
any of
reed
directi
in a si
people
But b
each of
of our
by the
made t
dignity
which
Theref
ment
or with
to accer
Althoug
in Kon
Kord o
nones o
mand o
d. de
D. Call

tus popu
foret pres
ambibus
allicus
iulio et
ergo om
cessio
uel ei aus
ac Beator
anno Inc
noster an
pro Jo. B

uersus In
partim
uulgari
centum l
præfertur
de causa
heredum
centa s
et ordina
quibus u
tiones ac
lucente
tum et l
tempore
Christian
sum. co
p̄santi
sp̄itibus
milibus
manu pul

etiam linea
 & delos azores
 nton & mcy
 ays alia
 heredu &
 h no obstantib
 contrarijs
 ues ac bona
 no actus vros
 profegim
 tius p huij
 d consequitur
 ac singla queq
 volumi ac motu
 ags transumptis
 bscriptis: &
 lito constituit
 fides in iudicio
 nb) adhiberet
 hominu licet
 nis Registoris
 nois deputatus
 ut in fringere
 autem hoc alit
 tis dei ac Bton
 r mcursum Dat
 o Incarnationis
 Nonagesimo Tertio
 Anno primo
 mei ppr p h
 nino modo
 phra amerinus:

towards India or towards any other part whatsoever; which line
 shall be distant from every one of the islands commonly called de los
 Azores and Cape Verde a hundred leagues towards the west and
 south, as it is aforesaid; for trade or any other reason, without
 special licence from you and your aforesaid heirs and successors;
 notwithstanding the Apostolic constitutions and ordinances, and
 any other things to the contrary: trusting in him from whom pro-
 ceed empires and dominions and all good things, that, the Lord
 directing your actions, if you prosecute so holy and laudable a design,
 in a short time, for the happiness and glory of the whole Christian
 people, your labours and efforts will attain a most successful issue.
 But because it would be difficult to convey the present letters to
 each of the places where it might be expedient, we will and decree,
 of our like motion and knowledge, that transcripts thereof, signed
 by the hand of a notary public summoned for that purpose, and
 made valid with the seal of some person established in ecclesiastical
 dignity, or of an ecclesiastical court, shall obtain the same credence
 within and without any court of law and elsewhere wheresoever,
 which these presents would obtain if they were exhibited or shown.
 Therefore let no man whatsoever infringe this page of our com-
 mendation, exhortation, requisition, donation, concession, assign-
 ment, constitution, deprivation, decree, mandate, inhibition and will,
 or with bold rashness contravene it. But if anyone shall presume
 to attempt this, let him know that he will incur the indignation of
 Almighty God and of his blessed Apostles Peter and Paul. Given
 in Rome, at Saint Peter's, in the year of the incarnation of our
 Lord one thousand four hundred and ninety-three, on the fourth
 nones of May, in the first year of our Pontificate. Gratis, by com-
 mand of our most holy Lord the Pope. For the very reverend
 A. de Noailles on behalf of Jo. Luc. A. Consenino. L. Podochatarus.
 D. Gallitus. Registered in the Apostolic Chamber, Amerinus.

tus populi Christiani vestri labores et conatus exitum felicissimum consequentur. Verum quod difficile
 foret presens literas ad singula queque loca in pubis expeditis fuerit deferri, volumus ac motu et scientia
 similibus decernimus quod illarum transumptis manu publici notarii unde rogati subscriptis, et sigillo
 alicuius persone in ecclesiastica dignitate constituto scilicet Curie ecclesie manibus et prorsus fides in
 iudicio et extra ac alias ubilibet adhibeatur presentibus adhibeatur si essent exhibiti vel ostense. Nulli
 ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre commendationis hortationis requisitionis donationis
 concessionis assignationis constitutionis deputacionis decreti mandati inhibitionis voluntatis in fringere
 vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attentare presumpserit indignationem omnipotentis Dei
 ac beatorum Petri et Pauli apostolorum eius se noverit incursurum. Datum Rome apud sanctum Petrum
 anno Incarnationis Domine Millesimo quadringentesimo nonagesimo tertio, quarto nonas Maij, Pontificatus
 nostri sacro primo. Gratis de mandato Sanctissimi domini nostri pape pro reverendissimo A. de Noailles,
 pro Jo. Luc. A. Consenino. L. Podochatarus. D. Gallitus. Registrata in camera apostolica Amerinus.

versus Indiam, aut versus aliquam quancunque
 partem, que linea distet a qualibet insularum, qua
 vulgariter nuncupantur delos Azores y Cabo Verde,
 centum leucas versus Occidentem et Meridiam, ut
 præfertur: pro meritis habendis, vel quavis alia
 causa, accedere presumant absque vestra ac
 heredum et successorum vestrorum prædictorum
 licentia speciali: non obstantibus constitutionibus
 et ordinationibus Apostolicis, ceterisque contrariis
 quibuscumque: in illo, a quo imperia et domina-
 tiones ac bona cuncta procedunt, confidentes, quod
 dirigent Domino actus vestros, si huiusmodi sanctum
 et laudabile propositum prospiciamus, brevi
 tempore, cum felicitate et gloria totius populi
 Christiani, vestri labores et conatus exitum felicis-
 simum consequentur. Verum, quia difficile foret
 presentes literas ad singula queque loca, in pubis
 expeditis fieri, de ferri volumus, ac motu et scientia
 similibus decernimus, quod illarum transumptis,
 manupaliter notariis inde rogati subscriptis, et sigillo

versus Indiam aut
 versus aliam quancunque
 partem, que linea distet a qualibet
 insularum, qua
 vulgariter nuncupantur
 delos Azores y Cabo Verde,
 centum leucas versus Occidentem
 et Meridiam, ut
 præfertur: pro meritis habendis,
 vel quavis alia causa, accedere
 presumant absque vestra ac
 heredum et successorum
 vestrorum prædictorum
 licentia speciali: non obstantibus
 constitutionibus et
 ordinationibus Apostolicis,
 ceterisque contrariis
 quibuscumque: in illo, a quo
 imperia et dominationes
 ac bona cuncta procedunt,
 confidentes, quod dirigent
 Domino actus vestros, si
 huiusmodi sanctum et
 laudabile propositum
 prospiciamus, brevi tempore
 cum felicitate et gloria totius
 populi Christiani vestri labores
 et conatus exitum felicissimum
 consequentur. Verum, quod
 difficile foret presens literas
 ad singula queque loca in pubis
 expeditis fuerit deferri, volumus
 ac motu et scientia similibus
 decernimus quod illarum
 transumptis manu publici
 notarii unde rogati subscriptis,
 et sigillo alicuius persone in
 ecclesiastica dignitate
 constituto scilicet Curie
 ecclesie manibus et prorsus
 fides in iudicio et extra ac
 alias ubilibet adhibeatur
 presentibus adhibeatur si
 essent exhibiti vel ostense.
 Nulli ergo omnino hominum
 liceat hanc paginam nostre
 commendationis hortationis
 requisitionis donationis
 concessionis assignationis
 constitutionis deputacionis
 decreti mandati inhibitionis
 voluntatis in fringere vel ei
 ausu temerario contraire. Si
 quis autem hoc attentare
 presumpserit indignationem
 omnipotentis Dei ac beatorum
 Petri et Pauli apostolorum eius
 se noverit incursurum. Datum
 Rome apud sanctum Petrum
 anno Incarnationis Domine
 Millesimo quadringentesimo
 nonagesimo tertio, quarto
 nonas Maij, Pontificatus
 nostri sacro primo. Gratis de
 mandato Sanctissimi domini
 nostri pape pro reverendissimo
 A. de Noailles, pro Jo. Luc. A.
 Consenino. L. Podochatarus.
 D. Gallitus. Registrata in
 camera apostolica Amerinus.

Quibus quid in li-
teris diligenter ut
preffertur &c. nos
inspectis ad requis-
itionem honorabilis
viri Alfonso Alvarez
de Toledo domus Re-
gie Ispanie continui
familiaris per no-
tarium publicum in-
fra scriptum in rim
clausula in fine pre-
factarum literarum
Apostolicarum supe-
rius insertarum a
positenque appostas
qua talis est Verum
quia difficile foret
presentes literas ad
singula quaque loca
in quibus expeditiones
tuas differri volumus
ad motum scientia
similibus decernimus
quod illarum
transumptis manu
publici notarij inde
rogati subscriptis et
sigillo alicuius per-
sonae in ecclesiastica
dignitate constitutae
sive curie ecclesias-
ticae munitis mun-
ditis in iudicio et
extra ne alias ubi-
bet appellatus que
presentibus adhibetur
vel obtinere ipsius
exemplari mandatum
et transumptum ac
in publicam formam
reduci decernentes
et volentes ut huius
presentis transumpti
publici sive exemplo
plena fides in omni-
bus adhibetur ubi-
bet in

WHICH same letters having been diligently inspected
by us, as it is aforesaid, at the requisition of the honourable
man Alfonso Alvarez of Toledo, familiar continuo of the
Royal household of Spain, by means of the underwritten
notary public, in virtue of the clause placed at the end of the
aforesaid Apostolic letters inserted above, which is as
follows: But because it would be difficult to convey the pre-
sent letters to each of the places where it might be expedient,
we will and decree, of our like motion and knowledge, that
transcripts thereof, signed by the hand of a notary public
summoned for that purpose, and made valid with the seal of
some person established in ecclesiastical dignity, or of an
ecclesiastical court, shall obtain the same credence within
and without any court of law and elsewhere wheresoever,
which these presents would obtain if they were exhibited or
shown: we have ordered them to be copied and transcribed and
drawn up in public form, decreeing and willing that this
present public transcript or copy shall henceforth obtain full
credence everywhere, in all and singular places, in which it
shall be required, and that the said transcript shall obtain
credence and be relied on, just as though the original letters
themselves should appear, and be produced and presented.
In all and singular which things we have interposed our
ordinary authority, and we likewise also interpose our decree
by these presents, and for fuller and clearer evidence of the
premises we have thought fit to affix our seal to these presents,
together with the sign and subscription of the underwritten
notary appended. These things were done in Barcelona, in
our dwelling-house and in our chamber, on Friday, the nine-
teenth day of the month of July, in the year of the nativity of
our Lord one thousand four hundred and ninety-three, in the
first year of the Pontificate of the said most holy father in
Christ our Lord the Lord Alexander the Sixth, by divine
providence Pope; there being present the venerable and
prudent men Nicholas Pillicer, Canon of our Church
of Barcelona, and Peter John Clavo and Michael
Simones our clerks, priests, chaplains and domestic, called
and summoned as witnesses to the aforesaid.
And J. Alvarez Peres del Villar, Canon of the holy Church
of Compostella, Apostolic Notary, Secretary of the Right
Reverend Don Diego, Bishop of Seville, because I was
present at the above-recited presentation, reception, requisi-
tion and inspection of the Apostolic letters [herem] inserted,

locis omnibus et singulis quibus horum opportunum ipsorumque transumptum fidem fuerit. . .
illo stetur ac si originales ipse literae apparetur producerentur et presentarentur. Quia
omnibus et singulis auctoritatem nostram ordinariam interpretemur interpretumque fuerit
et decretum per presentes et ad ampliorum et clariorum evidentiam premissorum sigillum nostrum
presentibus unicum infrascripti notarii signo et subscriptione in presenti duximus apponendum.
Acta fuerunt hec Barcinonae in domo habitacionis nostre in camera nostra die veneris proxima
nona mensis Julij, sub anno unitatis domini mille-cies quadragentesimo-quadragesimo
nonagesimo tertio pontificatus eiusdem Sanctissimi in Christo Patris Domini nostri Domini
Alexandri divina providentia Pope Sexti anno primo, presentibus ibidem venerabilibus et pi-
vinitis viris Nicolao Pillicer, nostro ecclesie Barcinonensis Canonico et Petro Johanne Clavo
Michaeli Genovesi clericis presbiteris capellanis et familiaribus nostris testibus ad premissa
testes et rogatis. Et ego Alvarez Peres del Villar Sancte ecclesie Compostellane Canonice X
notarius Apostolicus Reverentissimi Domini Deani Episcopalis episcopi capis secretarius, qui premissa
transumptum apud litteram publicarum insertarum presentium, de premissis requisitis et

Quibus quidem

lris diligenter ut
 pffitur per nos inspectis ad requisitionem honorabilis uiri
 alfonsi aluarez de toledo domus Regie Spanje continui
 familiaris p notum p^{um} infra scriptum in omni clausula
 infimo prefataz hanc aplicam supius instarum a
 posuimus talis e. Verum quia difficile foret pntes lras
 ad singula quoz loca inqbus expediens fuit defferri voluim
 ac motu & scientia similibz decernimz quod illaz transmitt
 manu p^{ri} notary in de Rogati subscriptz & sigillis alicuz p^{ri}
 fore in ecclesiastica dignitate constituto seu curie ecclesie mu
 nitalis ea p^{ri}us fides in iudicio et extra ac alias ubiqz ad
 habeaturqz pntibz adhiberet si eent exhibit ut obfense
 ipas exemplaci mandauimz & transsumy ac in plicum
 formam redigij decernentes & uolentes ut huic pnti z
 transumpto publico sine exemplo plena fides deinceps ad
 habeatur ubiqz in locis oibz & singulis quibz fuit opportunu
 ipmz transumptum fid. faciat et ille stetur se si original
 ipse lras appacerent pducerent & p^{ri}sentarentur. Quibz
 omnibz & singulis autem nrām ordinacionem interceptissim
 interponimus q parit & decretum p pntes & ad amplex
 et clariorē euidentiam pmissoz sigilla nra pntibus
 vna in infra scripti notary signe & subscriptioe im pendent
 anxim apponendz acta fuerunt hec barcinone in domo
 habitacionis nre in Camera nra die veneris decima nona
 Mensis iulij. sub Anno ana. Dni M^o quada. nona.
 Tercio pontificat^{is} eiusd. Sancti. In x^o p^{ri}us dni mi dni
 alexadi diuina p^{ri} pape Sexti anno Primo. Pntibz vbi
 venerabilibz & p^{ri}onalis nris nicholao piller meo ecclesie
 barcinonay canone & petro johanne hayo ac michuele
 onono clericis presbiteris capellanis & familiaribz nris Iesu
 bus ad pmissa vocatis & rogatis. Et ego aluarez p^{ri}
 del oullar sancte ecclesie compostellane canonicus notarius ap
 B^{ri} D. Didaci p^{ri} copi seden^{is} quia pmissis tunc
 ap^{ri} can^{is} p^{ri} pntationij p^{ri} pntationij requisitioni uisionij

de hys qd interposicioni exemplacioni omnibus alijs & qd
 dum sic ut pntat fuerit apertum & dixerit tunc unum
 pntominat (testis) pnt inter huius omnia & singula sic fieri
 vidi anduy & en nota fusti ex qd pnt fusti p alio me alijs
 occupato negotijs fidei scriptum de mandato p fusti dñi epi
 extraxi p fusti qd hinc apntas supius fustas exemplari ac
 abstruamur cum ppijs originalibus & concordad de verbo ad
 verbum signas & nove meo solis & consueve Sionnij infid
 & testimonium omni & singula pmissio rogatus & requi
 situs. Et qual duho traslado fue corregido & conrectado
 por mi el notario supra escripto con la dicha escriptura origi
 nal onde fue sacado en la muy noble & muy leal cibdad de
 Sevilla a trece dias del mes de diciembre. Año
 de la natiuidad del nro Señor ihu xpo de mill & qñs &
 dss as. Testigos que fueron pntes a vella correçion con el
 original. Los honrados & discretos varones gomes
 mto de caximano & mñ de aya mto & Juan gonzales
 contero vezinos de la dicha cibdad de Sevilla para esta
 llamada & rogados.



 Este es el traslado de la
 de una cosa que se hizo
 en esta villa de Sevilla
 el día de hoy de quince
 de diciembre de mill e
 quatrocientos e sesenta e
 tres años. Yo el notario
 publico de esta villa de
 Sevilla, Juan de...
 Testigos que fueron pntes
 a vella correçion con el
 original. Los honrados &
 discretos varones gomes
 mto de caximano & mñ de
 aya mto & Juan gonzales
 contero vezinos de la dicha
 cibdad de Sevilla para esta
 llamada & rogados.

and at
 and al
 were e
 before
 the chi
 commi
 presen
 being
 afores
 read to
 and, b
 with n
 recogni
 reasen
 notary
 extract
 Thres
 pear of
 ube bu
 it coce
 men G
 John
 Seville

 p. Ray
 And J
 Notary
 gether
 of the
 most h
 being
 our fair
 with ch
 the eccl

 que f
 Nieto esc
 villa par

 E yo Pe
 contenido
 presente
 sios e de
 Per.

p. alij & fmg
 tunc unicum
 fmgta sic fieri
 p. adu me alij
 p. facti dmi epi
 exemplar ac
 d. de verbo ad
 Signum infid
 rntus & equi
 do & concertado
 p. scriptura origi
 cal cibdad de
 Ambro. Anno
 e mill & qñs &
 correge conel
 rones gomes
 Juan gonzales
 villa para esta

p. Ruy Montana Clerigo
 de Cordoba, notario apostolico
 que a tou e cada cosa delo
 contenido en esta escritura de pargamino del nuestro muy santo padre, en uno con los dichos testigos
 presente fuy e lo xy e en nota lo reciby e por otro fiel mente lo foy e scaxir ocupado de otros nego
 cios e deste mi acostumbrado sygno lo subygni en fe e testym nio de verdad, rogado e requerido
 Pero Ruy de Montana notario

and at the interposition of the decree and the exemplification, and all and singular other things, whilst, as aforesaid, they were thus being done, executed and rectified, together with the before-named witnesses; and saw and heard all and singular the things thus done, and took note thereof, from whi^{ch}, by command of the aforesaid Lord Bishop, I have drawn out the present instrument, faithfully written by another person, I being occupied with other affairs; and I have exemplified the aforesaid Apostolic letters above inserted, and heard them read with the very originals, and they agree word for word; and, being summoned and requested, I have signed them with my usual and customary sign and name, in faith and testimony of all and singular the premises. Which said transcript was corrected and collated by me, the underwritten notary, with the said original document from which it was extracted, in the most noble and most loyal city of Seville, on Thursday, the thirtieth day of the month of December, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand five hundred and two. Witnesses who were present to see it corrected with the original: the honourable and discreet man Gomes Nieto, scrivener, and Martin de Ayamonte and John Gonzales Contero, inhabitants of the said city of Seville, called and summoned for that purpose.

P. Ruy Montana, Apostolic Notary.

And I, Pero Ruy Montana, Clerk, of Cordoba, Apostolic Notary, being summoned and requested, was present, together with the said witnesses, at all and every particular of the contents of this document of parchment of our most holy Father, and I saw it and took note thereof, and, being occupied in other affairs, caused it to be written out faithfully by another person, and have undersigned it with this my customary sign, in proof and testimony of the truth. Pero Ruy de Montana, Notary.

Los que fueron presentes a villa correger conel original, los honrrados e discretos varones Gomes Nieto escrivano, e Martin de Ayamonte e Juan Gonzales Contero vecinos dela dicha cibdad de Sevilla para esto llamados e rogados

P. Ruy Montana, Notario Apostolico.

E yo Pero Ruy Montana clerigo de Cordoba, notario apostolico que a tou e cada cosa delo contenido en esta escritura de pargamino del nuestro muy santo padre, en uno con los dichos testigos presente fuy e lo xy e en nota lo reciby e por otro fiel mente lo foy e scaxir ocupado de otros negocios e deste mi acostumbrado sygno lo subygni en fe e testym nio de verdad, rogado e requerido
 Pero Ruy de Montana notario

decretisque interpositioni exemptioni omnibusque aliis et singulis dum sic ut promittitur fierent agerentur et dicerentur, unicum prenominalia testibus presens interfui eaquomnia et singula sic fieri vidi audivi et in notam sumpsit ex qua presens instrumentum per aliam me aliis occupato negotiis fideliter scriptum de mandato prefacti Domini Episcopi extraxi prefactisque literas apostolicas superius insertas exemplari ac abstulavit [auscultavi] cum propriis originalibus et concordavi de verbo ad verbum signoque et nomine meis solitis et consuetis signavi in fidem et testimonium omnium et singulorum premissorum rogatus et requisitus. El qual dicho traslado fue corrigido e concertado por mi el notario infra escrito, con la dicha escritura original ondo fue suavido en la muy noble e muy leal cibdad de Sevilla, a tres y treinta dias del mes de diciembre, anno dela natividad del nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quinientos e dross años. Testi

ESTE es traslado bien e fielmente sacado de una declaracion e dos cedula e una carta mensagera del Rey e dela Reyna nuestras Señoras escriptas en papel e firmadas de sus reales nombres, segund por ellas parescia, su thenor delas quales una enpos de otra es este que se sigue.

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ I. O que nos declaramos e mandamos que se haga en las cosas de fazienda tocantes a Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano.

§ Primera mente que en lo que toca ala contribucion dela ochava parte delas mercaderias que nos agora mandamos embiar alas dichas yslas e tierra firme, e las que yran de aqui adelante, que el dicho Almirante poniendo la ochava parte delas tales mercaderias o dando la estimacion dellas, sacadas primero las costas e gastos que en ello se fizieren, aya para sy la ochava parte del provecho que delas dichas mercaderias se oviere, conforme a la capitulacion que con el esta fecha que sobre esto dispone.

§ Otrosy por quanto

el Comendador Bobadilla tomo en sy quatro oros e joyas e otros bienes muebles e rayzes e somonentes, que el dicho Almirante tenia en la ysla Espanola, porque aquellos es fruto e renta delas dichas Indias, mandamos que ante de todas cosas, se paguen delas dichas cosas que le fueron tomadas las costas e gastos e sueldos que fueren devidos e se ovieren fecho, desde que el dicho Almirante postrima vez fue alas Indias el año de noventa e ocho, desque fue llegado en la ysla Espanola, por que aunque aquello por la capitulacion es a cargo del dicho Almirante pero entendiéndose, para que lo aya de pagar dello que delas dichas Indias se adquierese, e dello que restare pagado lo suso dicho se haga una suma, e fechas diez partes, las nueve veran para nos, e la dezena parte para el dicho Almirante, e delas dichas nueve partes, nos paguemos los sueldos e costas e gastos que se han fecho e se dixieren hasta el dicho viaje que se fizo el año de noventa e ocho que el Almirante fue en la dicho ysla Espanola, por quanto nos le fizimos merced dela parte que

THIS IS a transcript well and faithfully taken from a declaration and two warrants and a missive letter of the King and Queen our Lords, written on paper, and signed with their royal names, as by them appeared, the tenor whereof, one after the other, is as follows.

The King and the Queen.

WHAT we declare and command to be done in the matters of property belonging to Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean.

Firstly, that in what concerns the contribution of the eighth part of the merchandise which we now command to be sent to the said islands and mainland, and of that which shall go from henceforth, the said Admiral, upon his supplying the eighth part of such merchandise or giving the value thereof, after the costs and expenses which shall be incurred therein shall have been first deducted, may have for himself the eighth part of the profit which shall be derived from the said merchandise, conformably to the capitulation dealing with this matter which has been made with him.

Likewise, forasmuch as the Commander Bobadilla took for himself certain gold and jewels and other movable goods, landed property, and live stock, which the said Admiral held in the island of Hispaniola, because it is the produce and revenue of the said Indies, we command that first of all there be paid from the said things which were taken from him the costs and expenses and wages which shall be due and shall have been expended since the said Admiral went last time to the Indies in the year ninety-eight, after he arrived in the island of Hispaniola; for although, by the capitulation, that [outlay] is at the charge of the said Admiral, yet it is understood that he is to pay the same out of what may be obtained from the said Indies; and of what shall remain, after the abovesaid has been paid, let a total be made, and ten parts having been formed, nine shall be for us and the tenth for the said Admiral; and out of the said nine parts we will pay the wages, costs and expenses which have been laid out and shall be due until the said voyage which was made in the year ninety-eight, when the Admiral was in the said island of Hispaniola; forasmuch as we made him a grant of that part of the said expenses for which he

(Marginal notes in Spanish script, including a large initial 'C' and various signatures and annotations.)

en las dhas dhas castros. **Q**ue el dho almirante sea
part. y que. lo q se deriguio q de nro patrona la mra
a dhas dhas y como almirante.

r **Q**uon q en que dhas ganados q de dar q han llenado d
nra avia. como dera q q dha la dha capitulacion q a dha
dha nra las nras q castros q dha q han faga. q dha dha
tunir el dho almirante a dha dha dha la dha parte
juele faga nro mandamos q q q nra las dhas nras
q q dha le sea acudido. q dha dha q dha dha
ganados q nras q nos nras q dha dha dha
las nras q dha q dha q nras. dha dha que
nos nra q dha en esta nra.

r **Q**uon mandamos qe q dha tornados q dha dha. talo
los a nras dha dha q dha q dha dha dha dha dha
q dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
q nos nras dha q dha dha dha.

r **Q**uon q por que el dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
q dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha

r **Q**uon mandamos q q dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha

r **Q**uon por que dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
no poncea. dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
nos dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha

r **Q**uon por que dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
no poncea. dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
nos dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha
dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha dha

[Handwritten flourish]

[Handwritten flourish]

was that
rent p
bially

Frem, r
gence ac
the cost
were to b
was ro t
him fabu
costs an
of the s
been obe
and fall
over an e

Frem, w
him all t
visions o
took from
receibe an

Frem, th
among ot
took from
the sonce
a portio
islands r
Communi
rautes the
divided an

Frem, we
maced wit
habandun
Admiral p
and the or
mander 25
his being

Frem, for
mure in
the ship
of dha dha
according
the said e
the our for
be made ro

medador B
nexas que e
mandador u
monts, quant
nara que u

Una man
Curante co
apra de G
sta estimar

Una por
cales de l
en el dize
nos. capit
producion

was liable. And the said Admiral shall pay from the said tenth part whatever it shall be proved that he owes individually to any persons, as Admiral.

Item, that in respect to the cattle which were taken from hence at our cost, although, according to the said capitulation, the costs and expenses which have been incurred therein were to be deducted, and out of the remainder the said Admiral was to have the tenth part, nevertheless, in order to show him favour, we command that, without deducting the said costs and expenses, there be rendered to him the tenth part of the said cattle, and first and second young which have been obtained therefrom; and the nine parts shall remain and fall to us.—Let it be valid where it says que written above an erasure on this page.

Item, we command that there be returned and restored to him all the garniture of his person and household, and provisions of corn and wine, which the Commander Bobadilla took from him, of their just value, without our having to receive any part thereof.

Item, that inasmuch as the said Commander Bobadilla, among other things which he took from the said Admiral, took from him a certain quantity of stones, which were from the source from whence the gold comes, and which contain a portion of gold; we command our Governor of the said islands to receive a declaration upon oath from the said Commander Bobadilla of their number and size, and to cause them to be restored to him, in order that they may be divided and distributed in the manner aforesaid.

Item, we command to be restored to the said Admiral two mares with their foals, which the said Admiral had in the Indies, and two horses which the Admiral possessed, one of which he bought from the Commander Bobadilla, and the other he had from his mares, which the Commander Bobadilla took from him, of their just value, without his being bound to give us any part thereof.

Item, inasmuch as the said Admiral states that he suffered injury in that he does not appoint captains and officers to the ships which we are now ordering to go to the island of Hispaniola, whom he alleges that he was to appoint according to the said capitulation, we declare that since the said captains and officers have been already appointed by our command, we will in future order appointments to be made conformably to the said capitulation.

Comendador Bobadilla entre otras cosas que tomo al dicho Almirante, le tomo cierta cantidad de cosas que eran del navimiento. Ende nace el oro que tienen parte de oro, mandamos al nuestro gobernador de las dichas yslas que reciba declaracion del dicho Comendador Bobadilla con juramento, quantas e que laminas eran e gelas fagan restituir para que se partan e dividan en la manera que dicha es.

Y en mandamos que sean restituydas al dicho Almirante dos yeguas con sus crías que el dicho Almirante compro de un labrador de las Indias e dos cavallo que el dicho Almirante tomo, uno que es pro de Gerrealan, e otro que uno de sus yeguas, que le tomo el dicho Comendador Bobadilla, o su esta estimacion syn que nos ay a de dar parte alguna dello.

Y en por quanto el dicho Almirante dice que recibe agratyo en no proveer el de capitanes e bucales de los navios que nos agora mandamos a la ysla Española, que segund la dicha capitulacion el dice que ay a de proveer, desyamos que por que ya esta proveido por nuestro mandado, los dichos capitanes e bucales, que adelante mandaremos que se provea conforme ala dicha capitulacion

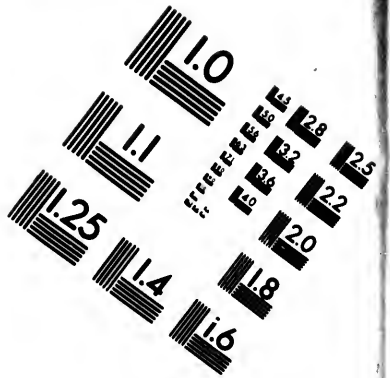
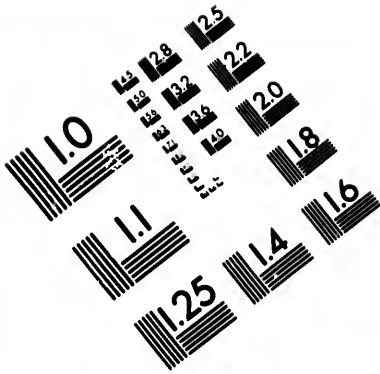
habia de los dichos gastos. E el dicho Almirante de la dicha decena parte pague, lo que se averiguare que desiere particularmente a algunas personas como Almirante.

§ Ven que en quanto a los ganados que de aca se han llevado a nuestra costa, como quera que segund la dicha capitulacion se avian de sacar las costas e gastos que en ello se han fecho, e de lo restanti el dicho Almirante ay a de aver la decena parte por lo fazer merced mandamos que syn sacar las dichas costas e gastos le sea acudido con la decena parte, de los dichos ganados e partos e por partos que dello se seban avido e las nueve partes quedon e synquen para nos. Vala a dix que es todo sobre ruydo en la cana.

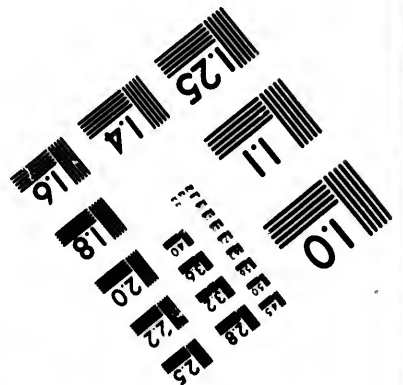
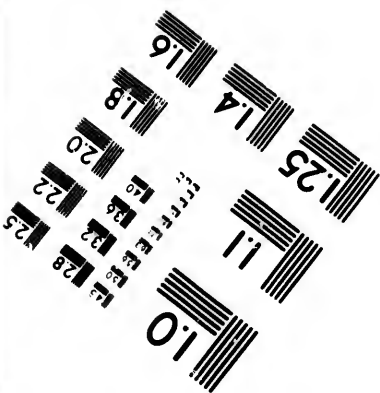
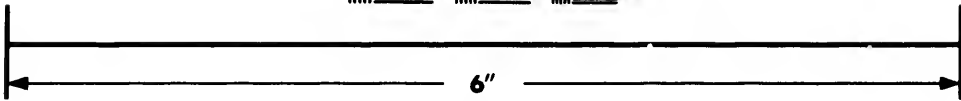
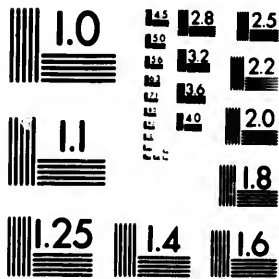
Y en mandamos que le sean formados e restituydos, todos los atavios de su persona e casa e buestramientos de pan e vino que el Comendador Bobadilla le tomo, o su justa estimacion syn que nos ayamos de aver parte alguna dello.

§ Ven que por quanto el dicho Comendador





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

1.0
1.25
1.5
1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0

1.0

1.0
1.25
1.5
1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0

§ Yten declaramos e mandamos que el dicho Almirante pueda traer de aqui adelante cada año de la ysla Española ciento e bonze quintales de brasil, por razon de la desena parte que ha de aver, a respeto de los mill quintales de brasil que se ha de dar cada año por nuestro mandado, a los mercaderes con quien esta fecho asiento sobre ello, porque por el asiento que se toma con los dichos mercaderes esta acablada su parte, delo qual goze el dicho Almirante por el tiempo contenido en el dicho asiento de los dichos mercaderes, e despues de la desena parte de lo que se sacare.

§ Yten que por quanto el Almirante dise que el Comendador Bobadilla ha pagado algunas deblas de sueldo, e otras cosas en la dicha ysla Española, a algunas personas a quien no se devia sueldo nin otra cosa alguna, segund pareçera por los libros de los dichos oficiales, e se podrá provar e mostrar, mandamos que sy oviere pagado a personas a quien no se devia sueldo ni cosa alguna que el dicho Almirante non sea obligado a pagar lo semejante.

§ Yten por quanto el dicho Comendador Bobadilla tomo a los hermanos del dicho Almirante cierta cantidad de oro e joyas, por que aquello fue adquirido por ellos, como por quien tenia gobernança de las dichas Yndias, de todo aquello se fagan diez partes, e la desena parte aya el Almirante, e las nueve queden e finquen para nos, e que en quanto a los utavios e mantenimientos e comuicos e casas que tenían, e el oro que ovieron de cosas que avian vendido suyas, proviendolo que sy desta condiccion, que aunque aquello tengamos algund derecho, nos les fazemos merced de todo ello para que fagan dello como de cosa suya propia.

§ Yten es nuestra merced e voluntad que el dicho Almirante tenga en la dicha ysla Española persona que entienda en las cosas de su fazienda e reciba lo que el oviere de aver, e que sea, Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal contino de nuestra casa, e que el dicho Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal, por parte del dicho Almirante este presente con nuestro vecdor a ver fundir e marcar el oro que en las dichas yslandas e tierra firme se oviere, e con nuestro factor entienda en las cosas de la negociacion de las dichas mercaderias. E mandamos al nuestro Governador e Contador e Justicias e oficiales que agora son o fueren de las dichas yslandas e tierra firme, que cumplan e fagan guardias

Item, we declare and command that the said Admiral map from henceforth bring yearly from the island of Hispaniola one hundred and eleven quintals of brasil, on account of the tenth part which he is to have in respect of the thousand quintals of brasil, which is to be given yearly, by our command, to the merchants with whom an agreement has been made thereupon, because, by the agreement which was made with the said merchants, his portion is excepted; which [number] the said Admiral enjoys for the term contained in the said agreement of the said merchants; and afterwards [he shall enjoy] the tenth part of what shall be obtained.

Item, that forasmuch as the Admiral declares that the Commander Bobadilla has paid some debts of wages and other things in the said island of Hispaniola to some persons to whom neither wages nor anything else was owing, as will appear by the books of the said officers, and can be proved and shown; we command that if he shall have made payment to persons to whom neither wages nor anything else was due, the said Admiral shall not be obliged to pay the same.

Item, forasmuch as the said Commander Bobadilla took from the brothers of the said Admiral a certain quantity of gold and jewels, because it was acquired by them as by an administrator of the government of the said Indies; let ten parts be made of the whole, and the Admiral shall have the tenth part, and the nine parts shall remain and fall to us; and in respect of the furniture, provisions, plantations and houses which they held, and the gold which they possessed for things of their own which they had sold, upon proving that it was of this nature, although we have some right thereto, we make them a gift of the whole of it, so that they may dispose thereof as of their own property.

Item, it is our will and pleasure that the said Admiral shall keep in the said island of Hispaniola a person who shall attend to the affairs of his property and receive what he ought to have, and that it shall be Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal, Contino of our household; and that the said Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal, on behalf of the said Admiral, shall be present with our Inspector to view the melting and marking of the gold which shall be obtained in the said Indies; and shall, with our factor, attend to the transaction of the affairs of the said merchandise. And we command our Governor, and Accountant, and Justices and officers who are now, or shall be, of the said islands and mainland, to fulfil and cause to be observed

the said Admirall may
the island of Hispaniola
cast, on account of the
respect of the thousand
men yearly, by our com-
an agreement has been
ment which was made
on is excepted; whiche
the term contained in
ants; and afterwards
shall be obtained.

declares that the Com-
bers of wages and other
sola to some persons to
lase was owing, as will
s, and can be proved and
ll have made payments
nor anpreting else was
ligned to pay the same.

mander Bobadilla took
ral a certain quantity of
ired by them as by an
the said Indies; let ten
Admirall shall have the
main and fair to us; and
s, plantations and houses
hey possessed for things
don proving that it was
ie right thereto, we make
they may dispose thereof

er the said Admirall shall
hola a person who shall
erep and receive what he
be Alonso Sanchez de
old; and that the said
half of the said Admirall,
tor to view the melting
shall be obtained in the
eror, attend to the trans-
merchandise. And we
countants, and Justices
hall be, of the said is-
d cause to be observed

nanos del dicho Almirante (esta
omo por quien tenia governacion
esena parte aya el Almirante, e
os e mantenimientos e conuicos e
suyas, provamulo que fue desti
azemos merced de todo ello para

anta dicha ysla Española persona
e acer, e que sea, Alonso Sanchez
de Carvajal, por parte del dicho
e al oro que entas dichas yslas
as dela negociacion delas dichas
dor e Justicias e ofydales que
e cumplan e fagan guardar

Yo: Iscuramos et mandamos que sup almy presa
Yo: et mandamos cada año de la ysla española. que
Cofre Contales de Brasil. por oficio de la corona que
ha de aver. e se pague de los mill Contales de Brasil que
ha de que cada año por no mandado. a los mercaderes de
esta ysla de España. que por el a fisco que por tomo
de los oficios mercaderes esta de abtada en yta. de lo qual
yo: et de ofi. Almy por el tpo contante de ofi. de yslas
de los ofi. mercaderes. e de yslas de la corona por el tpo
Yo: et

Yo: et por que el Almy de ofi. de la corona ha yndado
algunas cosas de Gueld. e otras cosas de la ysla
de España. a algunos señores de yslas de España
de ofi. de la corona. e de los libros de ofi. de ofi.
de ofi. de la corona. e de ofi. de la corona. e de ofi. de la corona.
Yo: et

Yo: et por que el ofi. de ofi. de la corona tomo de los señores
de ofi. de la corona. e de ofi. de la corona. e de ofi. de la corona.
Yo: et

Yo: et es una cosa de voluntad de ofi. de la corona que
de ofi. de la corona. e de ofi. de la corona. e de ofi. de la corona.
Yo: et

[Handwritten signatures and flourishes]

mandado e declarado la orden que se ha de tener en lo que se ha de fazer con Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano e sus hermanos, cerca de las cosas, que el Comendador Bobadilla les tomo, e sobre la forma que se ha de tener en el acudir al dicho Almirante con la parte del diezmo e ochava que ha de aver de los bienes muebles de las yslas e tierra firme del dicho mar oceano, e de las mercaderias que nos de aca enhiuemos, segund verexy por la dicha nuestra declaracion e mandamiento firmado de nuestros nombres que sobre ello, les mandamos dar. Por ende nos vos mandamos, que verexy la dicha declaracion, e conforme a ella les fagays entregar los dichos sus bienes, e acudir al dicho Almirante, con lo que le pertenece de lo suyo dicho, por manera que el dicho Almirante, e sus hermanos, o quien su poder oviere, sean de todo ello entregados. E sy el oro e otras cosas que asy el dicho Comendador Bobadilla les tomo, los ovier gastado o vendido, nos mandamos que solo fagays luego pagar. Lo que fue gastado en nuestro servicio seles pague de nuestra fazienda, e lo que el dicho Comendador Bobadilla ovier gastado en sus cosas proprias seles pague de los bienes e fazienda del dicho Comendador, e non fagades ende al. Fecha en Granada, a veynte e ocho dias del mes de Setiembre de mill e quinientos e uno años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e de la Reyna. Gaspar de Crispio.

commanded and declared the order that is to be observed in what has to be done towards Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, and his brothers, respecting the things which Comander Bobadilla took from them, and in regard to the form which is to be observed in rendering to the said Admiral the portion of the tenth and eighth which he is to receive from the moveable goods of the islands and mainland of the said Ocean, and from the merchandise which we shall send from hence, as you will see by our said declaration and command signed with our names, which we do command to be given them thereupon. Therefore we charge you to inspect the said declaration, and to cause their said goods to be delivered to them conformably thereto, and to render to the said Admiral what belongs to him of the abovesaid, in such wise that the said Admiral and his brothers, or whorber shall have his procuracion, may obtain the whole thereof. And if the gold and other things, which the said Comander Bobadilla thus took from them, shall have been spent or sold by him, we command you to cause them to be paid therefor at once. What was spent in our service is to be paid to them out of our property, and what the said Comander Bobadilla shall have spent on his own affairs is to be paid to them out of the goods and property of the said Comander. And you shall not do contrary hereto. Done in Granada, on the twenty-eighth day of the month of September, in the year one thousand five hundred and one. The King. The Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Gaspar de Crispio.

The King and the Queen.

XIMENO de Briviesca: We have ordered an agreement to be made with Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, that in all the merchandise which shall be conveyed to the Indies he may supply the eighth part, and may enjoy the eighth part that shall be gained thereon, according as you will see by an agreement that has been made with him, signed with our names. Therefore we command you to give him account and copy of all that the merchandise amounts to, which we do now command to be conveyed to the said Indies, in order that, if he shall desire, he may supply the said eighth part thereof, which you are to receive in our name from the said Admiral, or from the person who shall have his procuracion, and to give him a receipt for it; and receive it in money or in merchandise, as it shall seem good to him or to the person who shall have his procuracion. And if he shall pay it in money,

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ XIMENO de Briviesca, nos avemos mandado tomar asyento con Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano, que entodas las mercaderias que se llevaren alas Yndias, ponga la ochava parte, e guse de la ochava parte, que se ganare en ellas, segund verexy por un asyento que se ha tomado con el firmado de nuestros nombres. Porende nos vos mandamos que le deys razon e copia de todo lo que montan las mercaderias que agora mandamos llevar alas dichas Indias, para que sy quisiere, p guse en ellas la dicha ochava parte, la qual recebid vos en nuestro nombre del dicho Almirante, o de quien su poder oviere, e le dad carta de pago dello, e recibidlo en dinero e en las mercaderias que del o a quien su poder oviere le padesiere. E sy en dinero lo pagare.

tened en vos. los mis q' en ello mudare. q' q' d' m' d' n' s'
m' l' l' s'. C' en nos vos m' d' n' s'. e a' f' n' d' s' l' a' f' f' s'
de sub' ello en los l' b' r' s'. que vos tenays para q' alla q'
d' o' r' i' g' u' e' lo q' d' e' r' e' d' e' d' e' r' e' d' e' p' r' o' m' e' s' i'. N' o' n' o' f' a' g' e' d'
en' d' e' l' f' f' e' e' n' g' o' m' a' d' e' . d' e' x' p' r' e' s' s' e' . C' o' n' t' e' n' d' o' d' e' n' s' d' e' n' u' s'
d' e' g' r' a' n' i' m' b' i' d' e' m' i' l' l' e' . C' o' n' s' e' r' e' e' b' n' o' m' o' s' . y' o' d' e' l'
f' e' y' o' l' a' f' i' r' m' a' . p' o' r' m' a' d' a' d' e' l' f' e' y' . e' d' i' s' p' o' s' i' t' o'
e' n' d' e' s' d' e' e' p' i' o' . 2

Al Rey e la Reyna

Don qual color nro almirante dhas yslas de terra firme
q' son en el mar oceano de la parte de yndias. vimos una let-
ra de v' r' o' s' p' o' r' d' e' f' e' r' i' r' e' . y' l' i' s' q' a' n' e' l' l' a' e' n' b' i' a' s' t' o' . y' los m' r'
morales q' nos d' i' s' t' o' . y' a' l' o' q' d' e' y' s' que para este viaje
aque d' a' y' s' q' u' e' r' r' i' a' d' e' p' o' r' d' e' l' a' i' s' l' a' s' i' n' d' i' a' s' . y' a' o' s' d' e' x' a' m' o' s'
que en que nos f' u' e' r' o' . q' para este viaje aque d' i' g' n' o' d' a' y' s'
q' p' i' e' d' a' t' o' d' e' q' u' i' s' i' o' . e' n' e' n' d' o' n' o' s' d' a' y' s' p' o' r' e' s' t' e' o' t' r' o' c' a' m' i' n' o'
q' a' l' l' a' b' u' e' l' t' a' p' l' a' z' i' e' n' d' o' d' i' d' i' o' s' . y' o' s' p' a' r' e' f' i' e' r' e' q' p' o' r' a' m' a' g' e'
d' e' d' i' s' b' o' l' u' e' r' p' o' r' d' i' l' l' i' d' e' p' a' s' a' r' . para d' e' t' e' n' e' r' o' s' p' o' r' . p' o' r'
q' n' o' n' o' v' e' l' t' e' n' e' r' e' q' b' i' e' l' a' d' o' s' d' e' v' i' a' g' e' d' i' q' a' g' u' a' d' a' y' s'
q' r' a' m' o' s' l' i' g' o' y' n' f' o' r' m' a' d' o' s' d' e' v' o' s' e' n' p' e' r' s' o' n' a' . d' e' t' o' d' o' l' o' q' e' n'
c' o' n' s' e' r' e' f' e' l' i' c' i' t' o' . y' f' e' y' . para que en v' o' s' p' u' e' r' a' y' a' n' d' e' s' o' p'
v' e' a' m' o' s' e' s' p' i' e' l' l' o' l' o' q' n' o' s' c' o' m' p' l' i' t' a' n' t' o' p' r' i' n' c' i' p' i' . y' l' i' s' a' r' e' r' e'
p' r' o' p' i' o' s' para el f' e' l' i' c' i' t' a' r' d' e' a' n' o' p' r' o' m' e' s' .

Dijos vos q' unimos la yndia de las yslas q' pluzien de ante q' nra
de vos e f' e' r' i' e' e' n' e' s' t' e' v' i' a' g' e' . y' a' l' o' q' d' e' y' s' d' e' p' a' r' t' i' g' u' e' . n' o' s'
r' o' m' i' m' o' s' y' o' b' i' e' l' l' o' d' e' l' f' e' y' d' e' p' o' r' t' u' g' a' l' n' o' s' f' i' s' o' . l' o' q' d' i' v' i' d' i' a'
v' o' s' e' n' b' i' n' i' m' o' s' e' n' l' a' c' a' s' a' n' a' q' d' e' y' s' p' a' r' t' e' q' u' e' r' r' i' a' . e' n'
e' l' e' f' a' c' e' m' o' s' e' n' b' i' . v' r' a' v' o' a' f' a' c' i' a' d' e' l' y' o' m' e' r' . y' q' u' e' a' d' e' s'
e' n' b' i' e' n' q' u' e' a' f' a' c' i' a' d' e' l' l' e' n' u' e' s' t' e' . q' e' n' a' n' y' u' n' o' e' s' t' o' p' a' r' d' e'
v' o' s' t' r' a' t' a' r' e' l' o' s' d' i' s' o' t' r' o' s' e' n' t' o' a' n' i' g' r' i' . y' e' n' d' o' e' s' t' a'
z' o' n' e' n' t' r' a' n' d' e' l' a' p' i' t' a' n' o' y' e' n' t' e' . e' f' e' r' e' s' e' n' t' r' e' C' a' n' a' r' i' a'
t' a' n' d' e' l' d' e' a' m' o' r' y' a' m' i' s' t' a' d' . d' i' c' i' e' n' d' o' e' l' o' m' i' s' m' o' d' e' m' o' s'
m' u' n' d' a' b' a' d' o' s' . y' p' r' o' c' u' r' a' r' e' m' o' s' q' u' e' l' f' e' y' d' e' p' o' r' t' u' g' a' l' n' o' s'
h' i' s' o' . r' o' m' a' o' t' r' a' t' a' l' c' a' s' a' d' e' l' d' i' c' h' o' q' u' e' r' r' i' a' .

Dijo q' nos duplicays q' ayamos de bue. quelleneyo on

este viaje a Don Fernando vuestro hijo, y qual razon que se le da, quele a Don Diego vuestro hijo, a nos plazze dello.

§. *Lo que desys que querades llevar uno a dos que sepan aravigo, a nos plazze dello, contal que por ellos nos noos delengays.*

§. *Lo que desys que que parte de la ganancia se dara ala gente que va con vos en vos navios, de zimos que sayan dela manera que han ydo los otros.*

§. *Luz diez mill piezas de moneda que desys, se acordo que no se fiziesen por este viaje fasta que mas se vea.*

§. *Pela polvera e artilleria que de mandays, vos avemos ya mandado proveer con sus tenys.*

§. *Lo que desys que no podistes hablar al doctor Angulo y al licenciado Capata a causa de la partida, escrevud nos lo muy largamente e particularmente.*

§. *Quanto a lo otro contenido en vuestros memoriales y letras, tocante a vos y a vuestros hijos y hermanos, por que como vedes a causa que nos estamos encerrados y*

vos de partida nos puede entender en ello fasta que paremos de asiento en alguna parte, e es necesario para vuestro viaje estays despachado, vos partays luego syn detenimiento alguno, y quele a nuestro hijo el cargo de vigilar lo contenido en los dichos memoriales. Y tened por cierto que de vuestra prision nos pesa mucho, y bien lo vistes vos y lo conocieron todos claramente pues que luego quele sopimos lo mandamos remediar, y sabey el favor con que avemos mandado tratar siempre, y agora estamos mucho mas en vos honrar y tratar muy bien y las mercedes que vos tenemos fechas vos seran guardadas enteramente, segund forma y tenor de nuestros privilegios que dellas tenys, syn yr enoiosa contra ellas, y vos y vuestros hijos e hermanos dellas como es razon, y si necesario fuere confirmaras de nuevo las confirmamos, y a nuestro hijo mandamos poner en la posesion de todo ello. Y en mas que esto tenemos voluntad de honrar y fazer mercedes, y de vuestros hijos y hermanos, nos tenemos el cuidado que es razon y todo esto se podra fazer yende vos en buen ora, y quedando el cargo a nuestro hijo, como esta dicho

this voyage your son Don Ferdinand, and that the allowance which is given to him may devolve upon your son Don Diego, we approve thereof.

Respecting what you say about wishing to take one or two persons who know Arabic, we approve thereof, provided that you do not incur delay thereby.

Respecting what you say about part of the gain being given to the people who go with you in those ships, we answer that they are to go in the same manner as the others have gone.

As to the ten thousand pieces of money which you mention, it has been agreed that they should not be made for this voyage until more is seen.

The powder and artillery that you ask for we have already ordered to be furnished to you, as you will see.

Respecting your statement that you could not speak to Doctor Angulo and the Licentiate Capata on account of your departure, write to us very fully and in detail.

With regard to the other contents of your memorials and letters respecting yourself, and your sons and brothers, because, as you see, we are on a journey and you are about to depart, it cannot be attended to until we take up our residence in some place, and if you should have to wait for that, the voyage upon which you are now going would be lost; therefore it is better that, since you are despatched with everything necessary for your voyage, you should set out at once, without any delay, and that the charge of soliciting what is contained in the said memorials should be left to your son. And rest assured that we were much distressed about your imprisonment, and you yourself perceived it clearly, and it was well known to all; for directly we were aware of it we ordered it to be remedied; and you know the favour with which we have always ordered you to be treated: and now we are much more inclined to honour and treat you very favourably, and the favours which we have conferred upon you shall be fully observed to you, according to the form and tenor of our privileges which you hold thereof, without being contravened in anything, and you and your sons shall enjoy them, as is just. And if it shall be necessary to confirm them anew, we will confirm them; and we will command that your son be put in possession of the whole. And beyond this we have the will to honour you and confer favours upon you; and of your sons and brothers we shall have such care as is just. And all this it will be possible to do if you set out speedily and the charge is left to your son, as has been said.

este viaje de San fernando vtro fijo. y de la Reyna q' por su parte
 de San Diego vtro fijo. anos y dias de Mayo. 2

1. Dho que d'ays que querriades llevar uno o dos q' por el camino de
 nos y las d'ellas. qual q' por ellos nos de tenays. 2

2. Dho q' d'ays que que pare de la ganancia q' para de la gente que va
 con vos en vos. de q' unos que degen de la mania q' han
 y de los otros. 2

3. Los diez mill p'ecas de moneda q' d'ays. q' d'arab q' no q' f'ora
 por este viaje fasta q' mas q' sea. 2

4. De la polvera de artilleria q' de mandays. vos auemos ya ma
 ondo prouer como d'ays. 2

5. Lo q' d'ays q' no podistes fallar de d'atos angulo y al h'ienado
 capta arabs de la parte de. con q' nos lo muy larga q' parais
 la men. 2

6. Q'ua d'ho otro orden de cubros memoriales y letras. turando
 a vos y a vros fijos y hermanos. por q' como de lo d'ho
 q' nos estamos charnyos y vos de partida no q' p'ual entendi
 d'ello fasta q' paremos de asienta en alguna parte. de v
 esto ome de de de esperar q' y de la d'ho de v. de que d'ays
 vras. por esto es mejor q' nos de todo lo necesario para v
 viaje estays de p'arab. vos parays luego q' y de tenyades
 alguno. y q' de vtro fijo de la r'iga de Solitar. lo ordenen en
 .. los d'hos memoriales. y tened por cierto q' de v'ra pr'io nos
 .. yo muyto. y bien lo v'iste vos y lo consp'ero. t'ulo ch'ua m'ra
 .. p'ies q' luego de lo q' p'inos lo mandamos. L'enedias. y d'ays
 .. de f'anoz con q' os a d'amos mandado y d'ais. Si con. y a q'ora q'
 .. q'amos muyto mas en vos honrar y tratar muyto. y las p'ias
 .. vos tenemos fechadas vos sera guardadas entera ment. q'
 .. q'and forma y tenor de nros p'ios q' de las teneyd. q' y
 .. en q' p'ra ellas. y vos y vros fijos gozardes d'ellas como
 .. es f'ason. y si necesario fuere q' f'ormarlas de nuevo las os
 .. firmaremos. ya vtro fijo mandamos yona eula. por q' de
 .. de d'ello. y en nos q' esto tenemos voluntad de vos honrar
 .. y f'acer merced. y de vros fijos y hermanos. nos tenemos de
 .. n' y d'el q' es f'ago. y de d'ho q' podra f'acer y end' vos en
 .. l'ueca y q' d'and el cargo. vtro fijo. como es f'ora. q' p'



that the allowance
of Don Diego,

to take one or two
thereof, provided that

gain being given to
we answer that they
have gone.

which you mention, it
made for this voyage

for we have already
set.

do not speak to Doctor
of your departure.

memorials and letters
 brothers, because, as
 re about to depart, it
 one residence in some
 that, the voyage upon
 ; therefore it is better
 writing necessary for
 without any delay, and
 contained in the said
 and rest assured that
 imprisonment, and you
 well known to all ; for
 it to be remedied ; and
 e always ordered you to
 e inclined to honour and
 res which we have con-
 to you, according to the
 you hold thereof, without
 it and your sons shall
 be necessary to confirm
 and we will command
 the whole. And beyond
 and confer favour upon
 we shall have such care
 able to do if you set out
 son, as has been said.

no en alguna parte, e es el
 mejor que que p' de todo lo
 d'entimiento alguno, y queda
 oriales. Y f'ined por q'ora
 y lo conoxieron todos d'ays
 q' valyos el favor conq'ue
 os honrar y tratar muyto
 mente, segund forma y tenor
 e. y vos y vuestros fijos q' de
 nuevo las confirmaremos, y
 ue esto tenemos voluntad de
 mos el cuydado que es razon
 a nuestro fijo, como esta d'ho

Yo vos digo que en esta tierra no ay de aqui. De buena
ola tierra. a quatro dias de mar de Gijona e de Laredo
yo de Laredo y de Laredo. Juro unida de Laredo de
la y de una miguel y de Laredo. Et como repalans
ola tierra e de una y de Laredo. Juro de Laredo
Laredo. a los repalans de Laredo. Su unida de Laredo
e de una y de Laredo. Juro de Laredo. Juro de Laredo.

Este y el que fue unida de Laredo de Laredo e de una
Laredo. Juro de Laredo. Juro de Laredo. Juro de Laredo.
Laredo. Juro de Laredo. Juro de Laredo. Juro de Laredo.
Laredo. Juro de Laredo. Juro de Laredo. Juro de Laredo.
Laredo. Juro de Laredo. Juro de Laredo. Juro de Laredo.

~~Yo vos digo que en esta tierra no ay de aqui. De buena
ola tierra. a quatro dias de mar de Gijona e de Laredo
yo de Laredo y de Laredo. Juro unida de Laredo de
la y de una miguel y de Laredo. Et como repalans
ola tierra e de una y de Laredo. Juro de Laredo
Laredo. a los repalans de Laredo. Su unida de Laredo
e de una y de Laredo. Juro de Laredo. Juro de Laredo.~~

and so to
departure
of March
The King
of the sea
and Queen
the island
tion of the

This reac
ration and
in the pr
marked an
said step
of March
Christ on
scribener,
scribener.

and J.
caused the
sign

Luis de la
publicos de
sulla a re
Christo de m

Yo Gomez
oy testigo

F yo Mart
og.



[NOTE.—*In the original CODEX the nine vellum leaves, numbered LIV to LXII, are, with the exception of the foliation, blank on both sides, as if Columbus had contemplated adding other documents.*]



[NOTE.—*In the original CODEX the nine vellum leaves, numbered LIV to LXII, are, with the exception of the foliation, blank on both sides, as if Columbus had contemplated adding other documents.*]

The Capitulation.

THE things prayed for, and which Your Highnesses give and grant to Don Christopher Columbus as some recompense for what he has discovered in the Seas, and for the voyage which he has undertaken with the help of God, he has engaged to make therein in the service of Your Highnesses, are the following.

La Capitulation.
Las cosas suplicas
das e que Vuestras
Altezas dan e otor-
gan a Don Christoval
Colon en alguna satis-
facion dello que ha
descubierto en las
mares oceanas e del
viage que agora conl
ayuda de Dios ha de
fazer, por ellas en
servicio de Vuestras
Altezas, son las que
se siguen

§ *Primera menti que*
Vuestras Altezas como
Señores que son
dellas dichas mares
oceanas fuesen desde
agora al dicho Don
Christoval Colon su
Almirante en todas
aquellas yslas e tierra
firme que por su
mano e industria se
descubrieran o gana-
ran en las dichas
mares oceanas para
su uso e servicio des-
pues del muerte a
sus herederos e sub-
cesores de uno en otro
perpetua menti con
todas aquellas pre-
bominencias e prer-
rogativas pertencien-
tes al tal oficio e
segun que Don
Alonso Enriquez nue-
stro Almirante Ma-
yor de Castilla e los
otros precesores en el
dicho oficio lo tenian
en sus distritos.
Plaze a Sus Altezas.
Juan de Coloma.

§ *Otrosy que Vues-*
tras Altezas hazen al
dicho Don Christoval su
Viso Rey e Governador
General en todas las
dichas yslas e tierra
firme e yslas que se
descubriere o ganare
en las dichas mares e
que para el regimiento
de cada una e qualquier
dellas se elegieren de
tres personas para cada
oficio, y que Vuestras
Altezas tomen e escojan
uno el que mas fuere su
servicio e asi sean mejor
regidas las tierras que
nuestro Señor le desare
hallar e ganar en ser-
vicio de Vuestras Alte-
zas. Plaze a Su s.ª
Alteza s.ª. Juan de Coloma.

§ *Yten que todas e*
quales quier mercaderias
sy quier sean perlas,
pedras preciosas, oro,
plata, especeria, y otras
quales quier cosas e
mercaderias de qual
quier especie, nombre
e manera que se con-
traxeren, trocaxeren,
hallaren, o ganaren
dentro de los limites
del dicho almirantazgo
que desde agora Vues-
tras Altezas fuesen
descubiertas, y quaxen
que aya, y lieve para
su la decima parte de
toda ello, quitadas las
cosas que hizieren en
ello por manera que
dello que quedare syn
uso e libre aya e tome
la decima parte para
su uso e servicio de
dello a su voluntad
quedando las otras
nueve partes para
Vuestras Altezas. Plaze
a sus Altezas. Juan de
Coloma.

§ *Otrosy que sy a*
cabza de las mercaderias
que el traxera de las
dichas yslas e tierra
que asy como dicho
se ganaren o descubriere
o de las que en troque
de aquellas se tomaren
aca de otros mercaderes
nacidos en las yslas
en el lugar donde el
dicho comercio e
trato se torna e para
que sy por la prebominencia
de su oficio de almirante
pertenciera conozer del
tal pto plega a Vues-
tras s.ª Alteza s.ª que
el o su teniente e en
su oficio conoza de las
cosas que asy lo
provena desde agora.
Plaze a Sus Altezas
sy pertence al dicho
oficio de almirante
segun que lo tenia
el dicho Don Alonso
Enriquez e los otros
sus subcesores en
sus distritos e syendo
justo. Juan de Coloma.

§ *Yten que en*
todos los navios que
se armaren para el
dicho trato e
negocio, e quando e
quantas vezes se
armaren que pueda
el dicho Don
Christoval Colon sy
quier contribuir e
pagar la octava
parte de todo lo
que se gastare en
el armazn e

Firstly, that your Highnesses, as actual Lords of the said Seas, appoint from this date the said Don Christopher Columbus to be your Admiral in all those islands and mainlands which by his activity and industry shall be discovered or acquired in the said oceans during his lifetime, and likewise, after his death, his heirs and successors one after another in perpetuity, with all the pre-eminences and prerogatives appertaining to the said office, and in the same manner as Don Alfonso Enriquez, your High Admiral of Castile, and his predecessors in the said office held it in their districts.—It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Likewise, that Your Highnesses appoint the said Don Christopher to be your Viceroy and Governor General in all the said islands and mainlands and in the islands which, as aforesaid, he may discover and acquire in the said seas; and that for the government of each and any of them he may make choice of three persons for each office, and that Your Highnesses may select and choose the one who shall be most serviceable to you; and thus the lands which our Lord shall permit him to discover and acquire for the service of Your Highnesses, will be the better governed.—It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Item, that of all and every kind of merchandise, whether pearls, precious stones, gold, silver, spices and other objects and merchandise whatsoever, of whatever kind, name and sort, which may be bought, bartered, discovered, acquired and obtained within the limits of the said Admiralty, Your Highnesses grant from now henceforth to the said Don Christopher, and will that he may have and take for himself, the tenth part of the whole, after deducting all the expenses which may be incurred therein, so that of what shall remain clear and free he may have and take the tenth part for himself, and may do therewith as he pleases, the other nine parts being reserved for Your Highnesses.—It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Likewise, that if on account of the merchandise which he might bring from the said islands and lands which thus, as aforesaid, may be acquired or discovered, or of that which may be taken in exchange for the same from other merchants here, any suit should arise in the place where the said commerce and traffic shall be held and conducted; and if by the pre-eminence of his office of Admiral it appertains to him to take cognizance of such suit; it may please Your Highnesses that he or his deputy, and not another judge, shall take cognizance thereof and give judgment in the same from henceforth.—It so pleases their Highnesses, if it appertains to the said office of Admiral, according as it was held by Admiral Don Alfonso Enriquez and others his successors in their districts, and as it is now. John de Coloma.

Item, that in all the vessels which may be equipped for the said traffic and business, each time and whenever and as often as they may be equipped, the said Don Christopher Columbus may, if he chooses, contribute and pay the eighth part of all that may be spent in the equipment, and that

WHAT WHICH appertains to the Admiral, Vicecop and Gobernor of the Indies for the King and Queen our Lords, is the following.

Lo que pertenece al Almirante Viso Rey e Governador de las Yndias por el Rey e la Reyna nuestros Señores es lo siguiente.

§ Muy claro parece por la capitulacion fecha con Sus Altezas e firmada de sus reales nombres que Sus Altezas otorgan e conceden al dicho Almirante de las Yndias todas las prebeminencias e prerrogativas que ha e tiene el Almirante de Castilla al qual por su privilegio parece pertenecerle la tercia parte de toda la que ganare, e por consiguiente el Almirante de las Yndias deve aver la tercia parte de todo lo que ha ganado de las yslas e tierra firme que ha descubierto e quedan por descubrir porque voluntatum in referente, y tambien ha de aver el diezmo e ochavo, como parece en el tercero e quinto capitulo de la dicha capitulacion.

§ E si alguno quisiere arguir que la tercia parte concedida al Almirante de Castilla se deve entender de lo que ganare por la mar e que por ser las dichas yslas tierra firme que aunque sean ganadas por la mar non pertenece el tercio dellas al dicho Almirante por ser tierra ynumerable [ynmutable]

§ A esto responde el dicho Almirante e dize que se deve mirar que por la dicha capitulacion el dicho Almirante de Castilla es nombrado Almirante de la mar por la qual causa les [le es] otorgada la tercia parte de lo que ganare por la mar por que en otra parte non le es dada jurisdiccion ni oficio, e fuera mucho ynconveniente e cosa non razonable dalle parte fuera de su oficio como se dize, propter officium: ductum beneficium, por que el beneficio ha e deve aver respeto al oficio e non fuera dello. Pero el Almirante de las Yndias ha sido constituido e nombrado segund el tenor de la dicha capitulacion por Almirante, no de la mar, mas expresa e señalada mente de las Yndias e tierra firme descubiertas e por descubrir en el mar oceano por lo qual muy justa mente le pertenece la tercia parte de las dichas yslas e tierra firme que ha ganado exercitandole e usando de su oficio de Almirante e assi se deve entender e interpretar el privilegio del dicho Almirante de Castilla e el capitulo que a el se refiere ca muy manifesto es que toda cosa se deve entender, secundum substantiam materiam et secundum qualitatem personarum, e dandole otra ynteligencia non servaria nada el dicho privilegio e capitulo al dicho Almirante de las Yndias por que [no] llevandole el tercio de las dichas Yndias de donde el es Almirante e non siendo constituido Almirante de la mar non podia tan poco llevarle de lo que ganare por la mar por ser fuera de su jurisdiccion e oficio de manera que non aprovecharia nada el dicho capitulo e constitucion y tal cosa non se deve de syr por que cada palabra puesta en un contrato deve obrar e non deve ser ynterpretada superflua non

It appears very clearly by the capitulation made with their Highnesses and signed with their royal names, that their Highnesses grant and allow to the said Admiral of the Indies all the pre-eminences and prerogatives which the Admiral of Castile has and holds; to whom by his privilege it appears that there belongs the third part of all that he shall gain; and consequently the Admiral of the Indies ought to have the third part of all that he has gained from the islands and mainland which he has discovered and which remain to be discovered; because relation in reference; and also he is to have the tenth and eighth, as appears in the third and fifth article of the said capitulation.

And if anyone shall wish to argue that the third part granted to the Admiral of Castile must be understood to be of the moveables that he shall gain by sea, and that the said islands being firm land, even though they may be gained by sea, the third of them does not belong to the said Admiral because land is immovable:

To this the said Admiral replies and says that it must be observed that by the said capitulation the said Admiral of Castile is named as Admiral of the Sea, for which cause the third part of what he shall gain by sea is granted to him, because neither jurisdiction nor office is given to him in any other part, and it would be very inordinate and an unreasonable thing to give him a share in what is outside his office, as it is said, propter officium datum beneficium, because the benefit has and must have respect to the office, and not to what is outside it. But the Admiral of the Indies has been appointed and nominated, according to the tenor of the said capitulation, as Admiral, not of the sea, but expressly and especially of the Indies and mainland discovered and to be discovered in the Ocean; whereby very justly appertains to him the third part of the said islands and mainland which he has gained by exercising and using his office of Admiral; and so must be understood and interpreted the privilege of the said Admiral of Castile and the article which refers thereto, for it is very manifest that every thing must be understood secundum substantiam materiam, et secundum qualitatem personarum; and by giving it any other meaning, the said privilege and article would be of no benefit to the said Admiral of the Indies; because, (not) taking the third of the said Indies, from whence he is Admiral, and not being appointed Admiral of the sea, he could still less take it of what he might gain by sea, as being outside his jurisdiction and office; so that the said article and appointment would not be of any advantage; and such a thing is not to be alleged, because every word placed in a contract must be operative, and must not be interpreted as superfluous,

and Governor of the Indies

de with their Highnesses
Highnesses grant and
pre-eminences and pre-
and holds; to whom by
third part of all that be
the Indies ought to have
the islands and mainland
to be discovered; because
the tenth and eighth, as
to capitulation.

third part granted to the
of the moveables that be
being firm land, even
if them does not belong to

that it must be observed
of Castile is named as
third part of what he shall
jurisdiction nor office to
be very inconvenient and
what is outside his office,
in, because the benefit has
to what is outside it. But
and nominated, accord
Admiral, not of the sea,
and mainland discovered
very justly appertains to
mainland which he has
Admiral; and so must be
said Admiral of Castile
very manifest that there
matter, et gratum
other meaning, the said
the said Admiral of the In
Indies, from whence he
of the sea, he could still
outside his jurisdiction and
would not be of any aban-
and every word placed in a
interpreted as superfluous,

... y por ende al ... y por ende al ... y por ende al ...

... y por ende al ... y por ende al ... y por ende al ...

... y por ende al ... y por ende al ... y por ende al ...

... y por ende al ... y por ende al ... y por ende al ...

capitulacion el dicho Almirante de
la la tercera parte dello que ganare
mucho ynconueniente e cosa non
benelictum, por que el beneficio ha
ya sydo constituido e nonbrado
y señalada mente delas Indias
justa mente le pertenece la tercera
de su oficio de Almirante e es su
capitulo que así se refiere ca may
et secundum qualitatem pri-
mo e capitulo al dicho Almirante
es Almirante e non syendo con-
por la mar por ser suya de su
e constitucion y tal cosa non es
interpretado superfluo

... y por ende al ... y por ende al ... y por ende al ...

how much more in this matter of such great importance and utility and glory to their highnesses, obtained at very little cost and without any danger to their honour, or persons, or property, and with the greatest risk of life, as was the general opinion, and not without considerable expense, to the said Admiral? For which reason the tenth part only would be regarded as a very small thing, nor to mention the eighth, because that belongs to him in respect of the cost of his proportionate part; and so small a recompense for so great a service would be a very small share, and what the sacred laws say is here very apposite, quia beneficia principum sunt largissime interpretanda. And therefore the labours conferred by Princes must be understood to be very ample and complete, especially those of most excellent and exalted Princes like their highnesses, from whom more than from any others are to be expected the most ample labours. And on this account the said third part, although it seems very small, belongs to the said Admiral. For we observe that in the companies which are formed among merchants, the industry and counsel of one partner are reckoned and considered in such a high degree that as great a part belongs to him as accretes, even though it be from the actual money of the other. Now much more in this case of the Admiral, who has exercised admirable and incredible industry, and at great cost and risk to his person and to his brothers and followers? Wherefore so much the more is he reasonably entitled to have the third of the whole, as was really the intention of their highnesses, and to establish the truth of this, we perceive that their highnesses give to those who go to the Indies five parts out of six, and four parts to those who have less than five, and the administration of territory, without any risk, the said being now open and secure and patent to all. And for confirmation of what I allege, as is contained in many privileges of the said Admiral of the Indies, the said Admiral went by command of their highnesses to gain neither ships, nor foists nor anything from the sea, but, expressly, islands and mainland, as is especially declared in the privilege, which might rather be called a reward, in eleven leaves, at the bottom of the leaf and beginning of the privilege, wherein it says thus: And because you, Christopher Columbus, are going by our command to discover and gain islands and mainland, et cetera. So then, if the gain was to consist of islands and mainland, it follows that the third part must be of the gain, and being the third of the gain, it is a manifest fact that the third of the islands and mainland which have been gained belongs to the said Admiral. And without doubt it must be believed that if at the beginning the said Admiral had asked for a greater share it would have been granted to him, the whole being of his acquisition, and a thing of which there was no expectation or knowledge, and a thing beyond the memory and dominion of their highnesses. Thus then is a complete and distinct answer given to those

al dicho Almirante. Ca vemos que en las companias que entre mercaderes se fazen que en tanto grado es reputado e tenida la industria e aviso de un companero e tanta parte le pertenece como al otro que puso dineros, sy por causa de aquella avia delos mismos dineros del otro resulta la ganancia. Quanto mas en este caso del Almirante el qual ha obrado industria admirable e increíble e con grand costa e peligro de su persona e de sus hermanos e criados por lo qual tanto mas de razon ha de aver el terço de todo como verdaderamente fue la intencion de Sus. Altezas. E que esto sea verdad, vemos que Sus. Altezas dan a los que van a las Yndias delas vey partes las cinco, e a los que menos delas cinco partes las quatro, e governacion de tierra syn ningun peligro abierto el camino a asegurarlo e aclarado a todos. E para confirmacion de lo que digo como se contiene en muchos privilegios del dicho Almirante delas Yndias el dicho Almirante fue por mandado de Sus. Altezas a ganar no mas ni justas ni cosa alguna del mar mas expresa mente yslas e tierra firme como señalada mente se dice en el privilegio que mas se puede desir merced en bonze foys en fin dela foys e principio del privilegio, en que dize asy E por que vos Christiano Colon vades por nuestro mandado a descubrir, y ganar yslas e tierra firme el cetera. E pues sy la ganancia avia de ser yslas e tierra firme necesidad es que la terçia parte sea dela ganancia e siendo el terço dela ganancia notoria cosa es que el terço delas yslas e tierra firme ganadas pertençen al dicho Almirante e syn dubia se deve creer que sy al principio oviera pedido el dicho Almirante mayor parte le fuera otorgada siendo todo de su ganancia e de cosa que no avia ninguna esperança ni notoria e cosa que era fuera dela memoria e sensorio de Sus. Altezas. Asy que cumplida e clara mente se responde a los que contra

quanto mas eneste caso de tanta ynpertinancia e utilidad e gloria de Sus. Altezas avida con muy poca costa e syn ningun peligro de honrra ni de bienes e con grandissimo peligro como hera comun opinion dela vida e non syn mucha costa del dicho Almirante. Por la qual razon seria reputado por muy poca cosa sola mente la decima parte, no haciendo mension dela octava porque aquella le pertenece por respeto dela costa de su esta parte e muy poca parte seria, para tan grand servicio tan pequena merced e bien viene a proposito lo que dizen las sagradas leyes, quia beneficia Principum sunt latissime interpretanda. E pues las mercedes fechas por los Principes se deven entender amplissimas e muy cumplidas mayor mente delas Principes excellentissimos e altos como Sus. Altezas, de quien mas que de otros ningunos se esperan amplissimas mercedes. E por esto la dicha terçia parte aunque parece minima le pertenece

esto dixeren, y justa
y clara mente parece
pertenecer la tercia
parte de las Yndias a
tierra firme al dicho
Almirante.

§ Y por que el dicho
es clarissimo, acerca
del ochavo el qual
aunque tan bien es
muy clara pero sy
contrael se dixese
que no ha de aver el
dicho ochavo de las
mercaderias e cosas
llevadas traydas en
los navios que han
ydo a descubrir otros

que fueron alas per-
las e otras partes de su Almirantazgo entanto que el estava en la ysla Española en servicio de Sus Altezas, diziendole
que non contribuyo el dicho Almirante en el armazon de las, responde que a el non se le notifico la ysla de Sal-
navios ni al tiempo de la partida fue requerido ni avisado, y por esto como de jure al ynorante que pueda pretend-
y norancia de algund fecho non se corre tiempo, mas la ynorancia syn ninguna dubda, da legitima excusacion e antes
restitucion por entera. E asy se deve reducir e desyr por este caso que el Almirante satisfaga ofreciendose a con-
tribuyr por su parte al presente ni puede ser el culpado, mas antes lo [los] que no le han notificado lo que estan
obligados.

who shall assert the contrary, and it appears justly and manifestly that
the third part of the Indies and mainland belongs to the said Admiral.

And, since the tenth is more evident, respecting the eighth, although that is
also very evident, yet if it be alleged against him, that he ought not to have
the said eighth of the merchandise and things conveyed and carried in the
ships which went to discover those which went to the pearls [pearl shal-
lows] and other parts of his Admiralty, while he was in the island of Vie-
nuela in the service of their Highnesses, saying that the said Admiral
did not contribute towards their equipment; he answers that the departure
of such vessels was not notified to him, nor at the time of their departure
did he receive any demand or notice; and therefore, as de jure time does
not run against the ignorant who can prove ignorance of any fact, but
ignorance without any doubt affords a legitimate excuse and even complete
restoration. And thus it must be resolved and affirmed in this case, that
the Admiral fulfils his part by offering to contribute his share at the pre-
sent time; nor can he be blamed, but rather those who did not notify to
him what they were bound to notify.

Handwritten marginal notes in a cursive script, including the word "off" at the top and various illegible characters and symbols below.

THE DECLARATION of what belongs, and can and ought to belong, to the Lord Admiral of the Indies by virtue of the capitulation and agreement which he made with their Highnesses, which forms the title and right that the said Admiral and his descendants have to the islands and mainland in the Ocean, is the following:

The First Article.

Firstly, by the first article their Highnesses made him their Admiral of the islands and mainland discovered and to be discovered in the Ocean, with the pre-eminences and according and in the same manner as the Admiral of the Sea of Castile and holds his Admiralty in his district.

For declaration hereof it is to be noted that the Admiral of Castile has by his privilege the third part of whatever is gained or he shall gain at sea; wherefore for this reason the Admiral of the Indies ought to have the third part of them (the Indies), and of all that is gained in them.

For granting that the Admiral of Castile does not have the third part of what is gained on the sea whereof he is Admiral, the Admiral of the Indies ought to have the third of them, and of all that is gained by land in them.

The reason is, because their Highnesses commanded him to gain islands and mainland, and thereof especially they designated him Admiral, and from them and in them he ought to have his reward, as one who is Admiral thereof, and who gained them, at much risk, contrary to the opinion of the whole world.

The Second Article.

By the second article, that their Highnesses made him their Viceroy and Governor General of all the said islands and mainland, with faculty to have all the offices which appertain to the government, except that their Highnesses could appoint one out of three; and afterwards their Highnesses made him a new grant of the said offices in the years ninety-two and ninety-three, by a privilege bestowed, without the said condition.

The explanation hereof is, that the said offices of Viceroy and Governor belong to the said Admiral, with faculty to appoint all the officers of the offices and magistracies of the said Indies, because their Highnesses, in reward and as it were payment for his labour, and for the expense which the said Admiral incurred, in discovering and gaining the said Indies, made him a grant of the said offices and government, together with the said faculty.

For it is a very sure thing that, at the beginning, the said Admiral would not be disposed, nor would any man have been disposed (towards the undertaking), considering the risk and hazard, if in reward and payment for such an enterprise their Highnesses would not grant him the said offices and government.

§ En puesto que el Almirante de Castilla no ay el tercio [tercio] salvo dello que se gana por la mar de donde es Almirante [el Almirante] de las Indias deve aver el tercio dellas, y de todo lo que por tierra en ellas se gana.

§ La razon es por que sus Altezas yslas e tierra firme le mandaron ganar, y dellas señalada mente le titularon Almirante, y dellas, y en ellas deve aver el galardón como quien es Almirante dellas y con mucho peligro contra la opinion de todo el mundo las gana.

Capitulo Segundo.

§ Por el segundo capitulo que sus Altezas le hizieron su Viso rey, y Governador general de todas las dichas yslas e tierra firme con facultad que oviese todos los oficios que pertenecen ala governacion e jecho de tress sus Altezas pudiesen nombrar el uno, y despues sus Altezas le hizieron nueva merced de los dichos oficios en los años de noventa e dos, y noventa e tres por privilegio otorgado, syn la dicha condicion.

§ La declaracion desto es que al dicho Almirante pertenecen los dichos oficios de Viso rey e Governador, con facultad de poner todos los oficiales de los oficios, y magistratos de las dichas Indias, por que sus Altezas en su ordenacion, y en su pago de su tratado, y costa que el dicho Almirante hizo en descubrir, y ganar las dichas Indias le hizieron merced de los dichos oficios y governacion con la dicha facultad.

§ La muy cierta cosa es que al principio el dicho Almirante non se dispusiera ni persona alguna se oviera des puesto, adalçado riesgo e aventura sy en galardón e pago de tal ynpresa sus Altezas non le otorgaran los dichos oficios, y governacion.

La declaracion dello que pertenece e pertenecer puede e deve al Señor Almirante de las Indias por virtud dela capitulacion e asiento que con sus Altezas fizo, que es el titulo e derecho que tiene el dicho Almirante, y sus descendientes, alas yslas e tierra firme del mar oceano, es este que se sigue.

El Primero Capitulo.

§ Primera mente por el primero capitulo sus Altezas le hizieron su Almirante de las yslas e tierra firme descubiertas e por descubrir en el mar oceano con las prehemencias e segunt e en la manera que el Almirante de la mar de Castilla ha e tiene su almirantazgo en su distrito.

§ Para declaracion desto, es de notar que el Almirante de Castilla tiene por su privilegio la tercia parte dello que se gana o el ganare en la mar por que por esta razon el Almirante de las Indias deve aver la tercia parte della [dellas], y dello que en ellas se gana.

Observe that he says that he gained the Indies contrary to the opinion of the whole world.

Mira que dice que gana las Indias contra la opinion de todo el mundo.

Los quales Sus Altezas justamente le otorgaron por que fuese de aquello con que tan señalado seruiçios fazia el dicho Almirante antes que antes aprovechado honrrado y sublimado.

§ Ca muy poca honrra o cosa ninguna recibiera el dicho Almirante aunque otro pago oviera si en aquella tierra por el con tanta pena ganada Sus Altezas pusieran otro en su lugar [y] pues por tan justas causas fue dellas proveyda justa mente pertenece[n] al dicho Almirante los dichos oficios y governaçion.

§ Y por que agora el dicho Almirante estando pacificamente en servicio de Sus Altezas exercitando los dichos oficios en las dichas Indias le desapoderaron della posesion dellas ynjusta mente, y contra toda razon e derecho syn ser llamado ni oydo ni vençido dello qual dize que recibio el dicho Almirante grandissimo agravio, y grand desonor en su persona, y menoscabo en sus bienes, y segund el dicho capitulo clara mente parece por las razones siguientes

§ Por que el dicho Almirante non pudo ser despojado ni desapoderado de los dichos sus oficios pues nunca cometo ni hizo ningun caso contra Sus Altezas porque de derecho deviese perder sus bienes, y puesto que causa oviera lo que Dios no quera que primero avia de ser el dicho Almirante citado e llamado e oydo e vençido por derecho

§ Y en desapoderalle syn justa causa grand agravio recibio el dicho Almirante, y grand ynjusticia se le hizo, y aun de derecho Sus Altezas non lo podian fazer

§ Pues que Sus Altezas le dieron los dichos oficios y governaçion della dicha tierra en satisfaçion del seruiçio, y costa que el dicho Almirante hizo en ganalla de donde conseguio justo ynteres e fue dellas desapoderado al qual el dicho Almirante ante de todas cosas deve deser restituido en los dichos sus oficios, y en su onor y estado

§ Y en quanto al dano que ha recibido el dicho Almirante dize que es en grand cantidad por que con su ynindustria de cada dia hallava y descubria en las dichas Indias mucho oro perlas y espeçterias, y otras cosas de grand valor. Que el dicho Almirante faga juramento e declare la cantidad del ynteres, y aquello de derecho le deve ser satisfecho.

§ La satisfaçion desto le deve fazer aquel que ynjusta mente le desapoderara de todos todos sus bienes por que a quel segund ley divina, e umana como quien traspaso los limites del poder de Sus Altezas es obligado dello.

Which things their Highnesses justly granted to him, in order that the said Admiral might be the more highly benefited, honoured and exalted in that thing wherein he had rendered them such signal service.

For the said Admiral would receive very little honour, or perhaps none, even though he should have other payment, if in that land, acquired by him with so much difficulty, their Highnesses were to appoint another in his place; and since for such just causes he has been endowed with them, the said offices and government justly belong to the said Admiral.

And because now, while the said Admiral was peaceably executing, in the service of their Highnesses, the said offices in the said Indies, they have deprived him of the possession thereof unjustly, and contrary to all reason and right, without being summoned, or heard or contented; the said Admiral declares he has received thereby very great injury, and much dishonour in his person and loss in his property; and according to the said article it appears clearly for the following reasons.

Because the said Admiral could not be despoiled or deprived of his said offices, since he has never committed or done anything against their Highnesses for which he ought of right to lose his property; and granted that such were the case, which God forbid, the said Admiral was entitled to be first of all cited and summoned, and heard and convicted according to law.

And in being deprived without just cause the said Admiral received great injury, and great injustice was done to him, and even by law their Highnesses had no power to do it.

For since their Highnesses gave him the said offices and government of the said land in satisfaction of the service and expense which the said Admiral employed in gaining it, he thereby acquired a just interest and perpetual title to the said offices; and since the said Admiral has been unjustly deprived of them, he ought, before all things, to be restored to his said offices, and to his honour and dignity.

And with respect to the damage he has received, the said Admiral declares that it is of large amount, because by his industry he was daily finding and discovering in the said Indies much gold, pearls and spice, and other things of great value.—Let the said Admiral declare upon oath the amount of his interest, and that is what ought to be duly rendered to him.

Satisfaction hereof ought to be made to him by the person who unjustly deprived him of all his property, because that person is bound to do so, by law both divine and human, as one who exceeded the limits of the power of their Highnesses.

los quales en dho. dho. justament le otorgaron por
que fue de a quello conq. tan en dho. dho. dho. dho.
traa y Substancia

En mdy por honra (o mdy q. mdy. trahiera el dho. dho.
muy mdy dho. q. otro pago. mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho.
En la dho. pnes. y otras. mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho.
In mdy. pnes. y otras. mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho.

En mdy. q. mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.
En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.
En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.
En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.

En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.
En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.
En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.

En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.
En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.

En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.
En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.

En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.
En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.

En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.
En mdy. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho. dho.

ed to him, in order that the
fixed, honoured and exalted
such signal service.

e honour, or perhaps none,
if in that land, acquired by
as were to appoint another
he has been endowed with
belong to the said Admiral,

was peaceably executing, in
res in the said Indies, they
ed unjustly, and contrary to
ined, or heard or convicted;
reby very great injury, and
his property; and according
following reasons.

illed or deprived of his said
one anything against their
to lose his property; and
d forbid, the said Admiral
momed, and heard and con-

the said Admiral received
him, and then by law their

said offices and government
vice and expense which the
they acquired a just interest
since the said Admiral has
ore all things, to be restored
gnity.

cribed, the said Admiral de-
his industry he was daily
tes much gold, pearls and
er the said Admiral declare
what is what ought to be duly

by the person who unjustly
at person is bound to do so,
o exceeded the limits of their

chos sus oficios pues nunca cometo
bienes, y puesto que causa oiera
amado e oyo lo e vendido por derecho
ante, y grand ynjusticia se le hizo,

tierra en satisfacion del servicio, y
rese y fue dellos adepoerado al
in justa mente fue dellos adepoer-
sus oficios, y en su onor y estado
grand cantidad por que con su yn-
rta y espedieria, y otras cosas de
del ynteres, y aquello de derecho le

de todos todos sus bienes porque
de sus Altezas es obligada dello

And so much the more promptly ought the satisfaction and reinstatement of the said officers, property and honour to be made to the said Admiral, as he was the less liable in justice to be despoiled of them. For it is a very incredible thing and unworthy of belief, that their Highnesses should approve that a man so industrious, who came from such a very far country to perform so signal and arduous a service to their Highnesses, as he did by his industry and person, for which he deserved to be found worthy of still greater good fortune, should, owing to envious persons and their calumnies, be utterly destroyed.

He being, with reason, so much united in affection to their Highnesses and so well established in their good graces, the said Admiral and all the world believed that no detractors could make him appear other than deserving of great labours, still less could they in the breasts of their Highnesses, so as to make him lose what he had obtained by having so served and merited, wherewith the said Admiral daily hoped to be still further served, and was serving their Highnesses and procuring by his industry the present profit from the said Indies, and governing in virtue of his offices with a view to the settlement and augmentation thereof.

Which thing no other would do or will do; for, besides having wholly abandoned it (unless he had taken it in hand till a remote period, those who will now govern would not, owing to their greed to enrich themselves during their administration, provide for the future like the said Admiral, who was influenced by that perpetual interest which, consisting in the expectation of honour and profit to come, after having well ruled and preserved the Indians, who are the riches of that land, and having reformed and brought into subjection the dominion thereof, did not hold for naught that of the present time.

The Third Article.

By the third article their Highnesses conferred upon him the grant of the tenth part of all that should be bought and obtained within the limits of the said Admiralty, after deducting the costs. This is to be understood in such wise that the said Admiral is to have the tenth of what shall be obtained and found in the said Indies and mainland of the Ocean by any persons whatsoever, from all points, whether it be for the profit of their Highnesses or of any other persons to whom they may have made a grant thereof, or of part thereof; after deducting the costs which such persons, or their Highnesses, shall incur therein.

And their Highnesses cannot with justice, in prejudice of the said tenth, make a grant of the whole or of any part of the profit of the said Indies, to any person, unless he first

se fecho presente delas dichas Indias, y gobernando con sus officios para la poblacion e aumentacion dellas.

§ Lo qual otro alguno non hiziera ni fara por que demas de aquello todo desanparado sy el non goviernara en el tiempo remoto los que agora gobiernan con cobicia de se aprovechar durante su goviernacion non goviernan en lo por venir como el dicho Almirante a quien toca el ynteres perpetuo que con esperanca dela borrar, y provecho aduenero despues deaver bien reglado, y conseruado, los Indios que es la riqueza de aquella tierra, y reformado y sojuzgado el senorio della non tenia en nada lo del tiempo de agora.

Tercero Capitulo.

§ Por el tercero capitulo Sus Altezas le hizieron merced dela decima parte de todo lo que se comprare fallase e oviese dentro de los limites del dicho Almirantazgo sacando las costas

§ Esto se entiene de manera que el dicho Almirante ha deaver el diezmo de lo que se oviere e fallare en las dichas Indias e tierra firme del mar oceano por qualquier personas de todos junta mente, agora sea para provecho de Sus Altezas o de otras qualquier personas por merced que dello o de parte dello les ayen fecho sacando las costas que las tales personas o Sus Altezas en ello hizieren

§ Y Sus Altezas de justicia en perjuizio del dicho diezmo non pueden fazer merced de todo ni de parte alguna del provecho delas dichas Indias a ninguna persona sya que primera

§ Y tanto mas presta le deve ser fecha la satisfacion e reintegracion delas dichas officios, bien y honrra al dicho Almirante quanto menos justicia ovopara ser dellos despojado.

§ Ca muy yncreyble cosa, y no digna de erer es que ayen por bueno Sus Altezas que un varon tan yndustrioso que de tan longuissima tierra vino ha faze tan señalado y alto servicio a Sus Altezas como fizo con su yndustria y persona por que merecio ser digno de muy mayor felicidad fuese por causa de envidiosos, y malicias del todo punto destruido.

§ Diciendo estar de rason tanto junto en amor de Sus Altezas y tan asentado en sus magnanimas entrañas que el dicho Almirante y todo el mundo creya que ningunos detractores le pudieran fazer alguna del merecimiento de grandes mercedes el corazon de Sus Altezas para le servir perdido lo que tan servido e merecido tenia con que de cada dia el dicho Almirante esperaba mucho mas servir, y servir a Sus Altezas e procurando con su yndustria el

mente aya de pagar e pague dello entera mente el diezmo al dicho Almirante.

§ Que por fazer Sus Altezas las tales mercedes desfasen o menoscaban, la que ya tienen fecha al dicho Almirante y dexan muy desminuida o desmenbraida su deuda satisfacion.

§ Por que la merced fecha al dicho Almirante del dicho diezmo fue antes primera mente que las dichas Indias descubriese, y dada y otorgada para ayuda al gualardon y pago que por tal servicio merecía, y por ello el dicho diezmo es ramo principal de su liquido ynteresse.

§ Y aun sy Sus Altezas por conierto o condision o en otra qual quier manera dieren la mitad o otra qual quier parte a quales quier personas que se dispusieren al trabajo, y costa del tal provecho, tan bien deve aver el dicho Almirante el diezmo dello que resultare, y no se consumiere dela parte delas tales personas como dela principal de Sus Altezas: pues lo uno y lo otro es verdadera y principal ganancia [y] resulte delas Indias de su Almirantado.

of all has to pay and does pay to the said Admiral the tenth thereof in full.

That their Highnesses, by making such grants, cancel or impair that which they have already conferred upon the said Admiral, and leave his due fulfilment much diminished or curtailed.

Because the grant made to the said Admiral of the said tenth was made first of all, before he discovered the said Indies, and it was given and granted as an instalment of the reward and payment which he deserved for such service, consequently the said tenth is the chief branch of his clear share.

And even if their Highnesses, by agreement or condition or in any other manner, should give the half, or any part, to any persons who will undertake the labour and cost of such adventure, the said Admiral ought still to have the tenth of what shall be obtained, and it will not be an encroachment on the portion of such persons as on the principal of their Highnesses, since the one and the other are the true and principal gain and proceeds of the Indies of his Admiralty.

The Fourth Article.

By the fourth article their Highnesses granted to the said Admiral the civil and criminal jurisdiction of any suits whatsoever relating to the said Indies, and that he might take cognizance of them: here in the parts and places comprehended within the jurisdiction of the Admiral of Castile, this being true.

In explanation of the judicial power held by the said Admiral, he alleges that the jurisdiction belongs to him because it is one of the principal pre-eminences, or, as it were, arm of the body of his Admiralty, without which it would be very difficult to govern the said Admiralty, or rather it would remain void, seeing that the said jurisdiction is the chief power which honours, animates and sustains all the other parts of the body of the said Admiralty.

And that such cognizance belongs to him in the ports and havens on this side, just as well as in the self-same islands and mainland whereof he is Admiral, because if he were to hold the said jurisdiction only in the main body over there without including the suits arising here, then, owing to the contracting parties being natives of this country, and all the commerce and business belonging thereto, his jurisdiction would be almost null, because those who go to the said Indies, go only to trade, and leave behind them here those contracts

Quarto capitulo.

§ Por el quarto capitulo Sus Altezas concedieron al dicho Almirante la jurisdiccion civil e criminal de quales quier plitos tocantes alas dichas Indias e que pudiese conocer dellos aca en las partes y logares donde comprehende la jurisdiccion del Almirante de Castilla syendo justo.

§ Para declaracion dela justicia que tiene el dicho Almirante, dize que nel pertenece el dicho juzgado por ser una delas principales prebeminencias o cassy brazo del cuerpo de su Almirantamiento: syn el qual a grand pena se podrya señorear al dicho Almirantadgo, antes quedaria yermo por que el dicho juzgado es el principal esfuerso que honrra anima e sostiene todas las otras partes del cuerpo del dicho Almirantamiento.

§ Y que le pertenece el tal conocimiento en los puertos, y abays de aca, bien asy como en las mesmas yslas e tierra firme de donde el es Almirante por que sy en el tronco de alla solamente toviere el dicho juzgado syn comprehender aca las cabanas emanantes que por ser los contrayentes naturales desta tierra y todo el trato y negociacion della, que su jurisdiccion cassy seria ninguna, porque los que van alas dichas Indias van para sola mente negociar, y aca quedan las ligaturas

Admiral the tenth there.

grants, cancel or impair in the said Admiral, and or curtailed.

of the said tenth was said Indies, and it was reward and payment frequently the said tenth

ment or condition or in or any part, to any peccos of such adventure, tenth of whar shall be nt on the portion of such shnesses, since the one gain and procedos of the

granted to the said Ad. of any suits wharsover might take cognizance of hended within the jurisdig just.

by the said Admiral, he ini because it is one of e, arm of the body of his y difficult to govern the in void, seeing that the honours, animates and e the said Admiralty.

in the ports and bays on e islands and mainland e hold the said jurisdiction eluding the suits arising es being natives of this os belonging thereto, his hose who go to the said hem here those contracts

ancia [y] resulte delas y nias

jurisdiccion civil e criminal de los aca en las partes y logares

el potencie el dicho juzgabo e su Almirantament. syn el adaria yermo por que el dicho as partes del cuerpo del dicho

ra, bien asy como en las mes- mel tioneo de alla solamente que por ser las contrayen y jurisdiccion en sy seria ninguna, y aca quedan las ligaturas

lxvi

meur ay a de pagar el pague de lo en topu mar el dno me
al dno de mar

Don fransisco de salazar y castro de las Indias
Yo el dno de mar

Yo el dno de mar
Yo el dno de mar

Yo el dno de mar
Yo el dno de mar

quarto Capitulo

razo el quarto capitulo de las Indias
Yo el dno de mar

Yo el dno de mar
Yo el dno de mar

Yo el dno de mar
Yo el dno de mar

justa sentençia pues
quien las avia mas
experimentado ni
ternia mas cierto
conocimiento dela
calidad delas pñtas
que el tal Almirante
que continua mente
enellas ha residido,
y milagrosa mente
con su mucha soli-
teza y çiença dela
mar corriendo mucho
peligro del mismo
mar la y sacó.

Quinto Capitulo.
§ Por el qual capitulo
Sus Altezas con-
ceden al dicho Al-
mirante que pueda
contribuir en la octava
parte de qualquier
quer armadas que
se fagan para el
trato e negociacion
dellas yslas e tierra
firmes de su Almiran-
tazgo que tan bien
aya la octava parte
della que resultare
dela tal armazon.

§ El verdadero en-
tendimiento desto es
que el dicho Almi-
rante deve aver el
octavo de qualquier
quer cosas que en
qual quier manera
en las dichas Indias
se ayen aguda sea
para provecho de
Sus Altezas e [o] de
otras quales quier
personas sacando el
octavo dela costa
dello por rata.

§ Porque en la primera armada de que resultó las dichas Indias es saber la ganancia que dellas procedió el dicho Almirante contribuyó en su octava parte, y aun çiença dela mitad della costa de donde conyguo perpetuo título al dicho octavo por ser el resulto dela dicha armada singytero.

Lo otro pues al principio señalada mente yta a ganar yslas e tierra si me que es cosa yn mutable non se entendiera poder traer ganancia para aver della el octavo sy por lo mueble dellas como señalero resulte y fin de la tal armazon non fuera entendido.

§ Y aunque el dicho Almirante dela primera armada non traxo lo mueble delas dichas Indias que era el resulte, y ganancia della que pues el metio las dichas yslas e tierra firme debajo del poder de Sus Altezas y alla pacifica mente como suyas las dexó que asy mismo se entendió aver apoderado y dado a Sus Altezas todo lo mueble dellas que enellas alla sazón en qual quier tiempo se ota, se pues quietamente dende en adelante podian enbazar Sus Altezas por todoello como por cosa suya a quien quisieren.

§ Lo otro que puesto que por contribuye en la primera armada non oviera el dicho Almirante conyguo perpetuo derecho al dicho octavo que pues Sus Altezas forçosa mente han de armar para gozar dela ganancia delas dichas Indias que de justicia non le pueden vedar que el non contribuya en la costa dellas, y llavan el octavo del resulte y por que las armadas han de ser continuas por ser el resulte delas Indias continuo que perpetua mente le pertenece el dicho octavo.

just judgment; for who would have had more experience of them (the Indies), or would have surer knowledge of the nature of the shores, than that Admiral who has constantly resided in them, and miraculously found them through his great skill and knowledge of the sea, and by exposing himself to much danger from the said sea?

The fifth Article.

By the fifth article their Highnesses grant to the said Admiral power to contribute the eighth part of any steers whosoever which may be equipped for the trade and business of the islands and mainland of his Admiralty, and that he may likewise have the eighth part of what shall be derived from such equipment.

The true understanding hereof is, that the said Admiral ought to have the eighth of any things whosoever, which are obtained in any manner whosoever in the said Indies, whether it be for the profit of their Highnesses or of any other persons whosoever, deducting the eighth of the cost thereof, pro rata.

Because in the first expedition, from which resulted the said Indies, that is to say the gain which arises from them, the said Admiral contributed his eighth share, and even about half of the cost; whence he acquired a perpetual title to the said eighth, because the result of the said expedition is perpetual.

Likewise, because at the beginning he went especially to gain islands and mainland, which are unchangeable things, it could not be understood that he was able to derive profit by having the eighth thereof, unless it were understood of their moveables, as the real result and object of the said equipment.

And although the said Admiral did not bring back from the first expedition the moveables of the said Indies, which were his result and gain, yet since he placed the said islands and mainland under the power of their Highnesses, and left them there peaceably as their own, it is likewise understood that he took possession of, and gave to their Highnesses all the moveables thereof, which might be obtained therein in due season at any time; since their Highnesses could peaceably, from that time forward, send anyone they might choose for the whole of it as for their own property.

Further, allowing that the said Admiral had not acquired a perpetual right to the said eighth by contributing to the first expedition, since their Highnesses must perforce sit out a year in order to enjoy the profit from the said Indies, yet in justice they cannot forbid him to contribute to the cost thereof and to take the eighth of the outcome; and since the expeditions have to be continual because the produce of the Indies is continual, therefore the said eighth belongs to him for ever.

And although it may be said that such eighth belongs to him only from the profit of merchandise, because it states in the article concerning traffic and negotiation that merchandise is understood, the truth is, that the said eighth of all the moveables of the said Indies belongs in general to the said Admiral, because in the words traffic and negotiation there is comprehended every kind of thing which may be obtained in any manner or at any time.

For the said word traffic is the skill or diligence which is employed to gain the object of the negotiation, and is, in fine, the traffic or method which the said Admiral had to carry on with the possessors of the said Indies, which he went to gain, in order to attain his object, which was to gain them; and, since he gained them, what results therefrom is what in justice ought to be divided as the true result of such negotiation.

And this other word negotiation is derived from negotium, which means negotium (aboid sloth), quia negotium est quasi negotium; so that its meaning is general for any kind of thing, and therein is included any kind of moveable which is found in the said Indies.

And supposing that the said word were not equivocal, and that it had the precise signification of merchandise, yet since the said Admiral had gained the said Indies and mainland, especially Hispaniola, more by gifts of merchandise than by force of arms, the said Indies and all things belonging thereto can be justly said to be purchased and therefore to be merchandise, because from mercar (to purchase) is derived the said word mercaderia (merchandise).

Moreover, that even though the said Admiral had gained the said Indies by force of arms, and their highnesses had expressly departed him to traffic, he does not on that account cease to have his said eighth of them, because the moveables which are found therein, such as gold, pearls, spices and other things, are purely and chiefly merchandise; for everything moveable which can be purchased, except anything consecrated, must be described as merchandise, according to the laws which declare quod omnia sunt in commercio nostro (that all things are included in our commerce).

Furthermore, that in whatever manner he had obtained the proposed end of the expedition, which was the acquisition of the said Indies, his said eighth belonged to the said Admiral, because gains at sea and the risks thereof are very various, accidental, uncertain and unexpected, and what is derived from them, for division among all, amounts to the same whether it has been cut away by force or

negotium est quasi negotium de manera que su entendimiento es general para en qual quier genero de cosa e por ello comprehende a qual quier genero de cosa mueble que en las dichas Indias se falle.

§ Y puesto que el dicho vocablo no fuera equivoco, y que lo vera liquida determinacion de mercaderia que pues las dichas Indias y tierra firme especial mente la Espanola avia ganado el dicho Almirante mas por dadas mercaderias que por fuerza de armas que justa mente las dichas Indias y todas las cosas dellas se pueden decir mercadas, y por ello mercaderia por que demercar se deriva el dicho vocablo mercaderia.

§ Lo otro que aun que por fuerza de armas avia ganado el dicho Almirante las dichas Indias, y sus cosas expresa mente a mercaderiar le ovieran enbajado que por eso no ceso de aver dellas el dicho su octavo por que lo mueble que en ellas se falla, asy como oro e perlas, espexia e otras cosas para e principal mente es mercaderia, en toda cosa mueble que se puede comprar qepto consagrada se deve llamar mercaderia segunt las leyes que dicen quod omnia sunt in commercio nostro.

§ Lo otro que por qual quier forma que oviese conseguido el fin de la yntencion del armada que era la ganancia de las dichas Indias pertenca al dicho Almirante el dicho su octavo por que las ganancias de la mar y los casos dellas son muy raxos afintados ynciertos e yncapitados y lo que dellas resulta para por todos partes tanto monta aver sydo cortado por fuerza como

§ Y aun que se diga que solamente del resulte de mercaderia lo pertenece el tal octavo por que dice en el capitulo del trabajo e negociacion que dique se entiendo mercaderia la verdad es que general mente pertenece al dicho Almirante el dicho octavo de toda el mueble de las dichas Indias porque en las dichas boceblos trabajo negociacion comprehende todo genero de cosa que en qual quier manera, y tiempo se aya.

§ Y a el dicho boceblo trabajo es astucia o la diligencia que se pone para conseguir el fin de la negociacion, y final mente el trabajo o modo que el dicho Almirante avia de tener con los poseedores de las dichas Indias que yva a ganar para conseguir el fin que hera ganallas y pues las gana, lo que dellas resulta es lo que justa mente se deve partir como verdadero resulte de la tal negociacion.

§ Y este otro boceblo negociacion se deriva de negocio que se entiendo negotium [negotium] quia

desatado por arte. En este es el comun estilo de todos los armadores para lo qual ny ynfinitos exemplos.

Ya muy cierto es que sy algunos mercaderes armasen en compania para solo trabajo de mercaderia e por ventura se concertasen con el patron que el pudiese contribuir en alguna parte del armozon por que tambien oviese aquella parte del resultado, que aun que fuera de mercaderia ganase alguna cibdad o sueldo o navia de enemigos que tambien le pertenecia la parte de la tal ganancia como de derecho avia de aver dela mercaderia por que aun que fue ganado fuera de mercaderia es verdadero resulte avido a cabsa dela tal armada.

§ E sy por caso un factor de alguna otra compania negociando en algund Reyno se fiziese muy parcial del Rey de aquella tierra syviendole con ynprestidos o con vendelle mercaderias a menos precio y por caso despues de desataba la compania aquel Rey por contemplacion del amistad le hiziese a el merced de alguna cosa es obligado a partir con sus companeros entera mente como de verdadero resulte avido a cabsa dela tal compania, aunque ya oviese grand tiempo que fuese desligada por que en toda parte asy se juzga, e asylo disponen las leyes destos Reynos de Sus Altezas.

§ Y en Portugal ha muy poco que acaesio lo semejante, a un florentin factor de una gruesa compania de Florenzia que por aver mucho servido al Rey de aquella tierra con ynprestidos, y otras cosas de sus mercaderias fue costrenido a dar parte a sus companeros de una merced que el Rey le hizo por contemplacion del amistad del proprio despues de dada cuenta e desligada la compania como de verdadero resulte emanado della.

§ Y aun aquel patron Lercar a quien Sus Altezas hizieron merced por contemplacion del servicio que les hizo en el pasaje del Archeduquesa, y en alguna satisfacion dela carraca que perdio en los bucos fue en Genova por justicia costrenido a dar parte a sus companeros como de resulte verdadero, y solamente le quedo lo que le pertenecia como patron por racion.

§ Y aun sy por caso, a un hijo se faze una donacion por algund grand amigo de su padre aunque todas las otras dadas se contribuyan a un aprecio non menos esta se deve asignar aprecio porpletivo por que el fin por que del padre, y otras muchas cosas continua mente acaessen que al proposito se podrian decir pero dexando aquello basta que de todo lo suso dicho se colige que al dicho Almirante pertenece juntamente el trabajo de las dichas yslas, y tierra firme, y ocbano, y diezmo de todas las cosas muelles que en ellas y uenro de su Amirantazgo en qual quier tiempo, y por quales quier personas, y en qual

detached by sublety. For this is the general usage of all adventurers, whereof there are innumerable examples.

For it is very certain that if some merchants in company were to fit out a vessel for traffic in merchandise alone, and should perchance arrange with the captain that he might contribute some share of the equipment, for which he should likewise have the like share of the proceeds, although, apart from merchandise, he should gain some city, or reward or vessel from enemies, yet the same share of such a gain as he was only entitled to have of the merchandise, would likewise belong to him, because although it was gained apart from merchandise, it is the actual profit resulting from such equipment.

And if perchance a factor of some other company, trading in any kingdom, should become very friendly with the king of that land, by assisting him with loans or by selling goods to him at a lower price, and it should happen that, after the company had been dissolved, that king, in regard of their friendship, should make him a present of anything, he is under obligation to share the whole with his associates, as being actual profit obtained by reason of such company, even though a long time might have elapsed since it was dissolved, because this is ever: where understood, and the laws of these kingdoms of their Highnesses do thus order the same.

And it is a very short time since that a similar thing happened in Portugal to a Florentine, the factor of a large company in Florence, who, for having greatly assisted the King of that country with loans and other things from his merchandise, was compelled to give to his associates a share of a present which the King had made to him, in regard of his personal friendship, after the account had been rendered and the company dissolved, as of actual profit arising therefrom.

And even that Captain Lercar, to whom their Highnesses made a present, in consideration of the service which he did them in the voyage of the Archduchess and as some compensation for the carack which he lost on the sandbanks, was judicially compelled in Genoa to give part to his associates, as of actual profit; and there remained to him only what belonged to him as captain, pro rata.

And even if, by chance, a donation is made to a son by some great friend of his father, although all other gifts may be contributed to [the son's] property, this must, nevertheless, be assigned to the peculium profectitium, because it ultimately proceede from the father; and many other things are continually occurring which might appositely be alleged. But, leaving that, let it suffice to gather from all that is said above that there justly belongs to the said Admiral the third of the said islands and mainland, and the eighth and the tenth of all the moveables which may be found therein and within his Admiralty, at whatever time, and by whatever persons, and in whatever

Handwritten notes in a cursive script, likely a marginal gloss or a separate entry, written in dark ink on the left page.

manner, as of the actual proceeds of his said first expedition, although he may not have contributed to the others, for touching that matter sufficient has been said in another writing.

It remained to declare to their Highnesses that they made a grant to the Admiral of all offices, as the Admiral of the Sea of Castile holds them, and that he could appoint the bailiff and scribes, or order them to scribe in his name; and, since this is so, that he could also lease out those offices and receive the rent, just as a knight does to whom their Highnesses have made a grant of a lieutenancy or of an office, and as very many are seen to do in Castile, who receive the rent themselves and cause the said duty to be performed by one of their servants, or agree with some person and give him a certain portion of the rent. And so he petitions their Highnesses to remove his grievances, and to permit him to use his offices, and to receive the emolument, since it was thus settled by capitulation and grant.

o mandallos servir en su nombre, y pues esto es asy que tan bien los podian arrendar, y llevar la renta asy como lleva un cavallero a quien Vuestras [Sus] Altezas ayen fecho merced de una tenencia o de un oficio como se ve en muy muchos en Castilla que ellos se livan la renta y hacen servir el dicho cargo a uno suyo, o se convierten con una persona, y le dan una cierta parte dela renta. Y asy le suplica a Sus Altezas que le desagravien y le dexen usar de sus oficios, y recibir el beneficio, puesque asy fue por capitulacion e merced.

quier manera se falle como de verdadero resulte dela dicha su primera armada, aunque en las otras non aya contribuido por que tocante a esto farto se ha dicho en otro escrito.

§ Quedava por dezir a Vuestras [Sus] Altezas que fizieron merced al Almirante de todos los oficios como los tiene el Almirante delamar de Castilla, y que el podia dar el alguazilazgo y escrivanijs

Transcript of a letter which the Admiral of the Indies sent to the nurse of *Peñete* Don John of Castille. In the year 1500 when he was returning from the Indies as a prisoner.

§ *THESE* LADO de una carta que el Almirante de las Indias envio al alma [al ama] del Principe Don Juan de Castilla, el año de MD. viniendo preso de las Indias.

§ *MUY* virtuosa Señora. Si mi quebra del mundo es nueva, su uso de maltratar es de muy antiguo: mill combates me bu dado, y a todos resisti fasta agora que non me aprovecho armas ni avisos, con crueldad me tiene echado al fundo. La esperanza de aquel que crio a todos me sostiene: su socorro fue siempre muy presto: otra vez y non dexes estando yo mis haze, me levanto con su brazo derecho, diciendo, o ombre de poca fe, levántate que yo soy non ayas miedo.

§ Yo vine con amor tan entrañable a servir a estos Principes, y he servido de ser- vicio, de que jamas se oyo ni rido.

§ Del nuevo cielo e tierra que hazia nuestro Señor, escribiendo San Juan el Apocalis, despues de dicho por boca de Isaya, me hizo dello mensagero y amostró a qual parte: en todos ovo yncertidumbre y a la Reyna me honora dio dello el spiritu de ynteligencia y esfuerzo grande, y le hizo de todo heredera como a carta e muy amado hija: la posesion de todo esto fue yo a tomar en su real nombre. la yncertidumbre en que estava estado todos, quisieron emenlille traspassando el poco saber, a hablar en ynconvenientes y gastos. Su Alteza lo aprovava al contrario, y lo sostuvo fasta que pudo.

§ Seis años se pasaron en la plática y nueva executando cosas muy señaladas e dignas de non ser pasaron en este tiempo de todo non se hizo concepto: llegue yo y estoy, que non ha nadie tan vil que non piense de ultrarme: por virtud se contará en el mundo quien puede no consunillo.

§ Si yo robara las Indias o tierra que jaz fase ellas, de que agora es la fabla, del altar de Sant Pedro, y las diera a los moros, non pudieran en España anostrarme mayor enemiga quien creyera tal, alonde ovo siempre tanta nobleza.

§ Yo mucho me quissiera despojar del negocio si fuera nuestro para con mi Reyna. El esfuerço de nuestro Señor y desu Alteza hizo que continuase, y por aliviarle algo de los enojos en que a cabsa dela muerte estava, cometi viage nuevo al nuevo cielo y mundo que fasta entonces estava oculto y sy non es todo:

Most virtuous Lady: Though my complaint of the world is new, its habit of ill-using is very ancient. I have had a thousand struggles with it, and have thus far withstood them all, but now neither arms nor counsels avail me, and it cruelly keeps me under water. Hope in the Creator of all men sustains me: His help was always very ready: on another occasion, and not long ago, when I was still more overwhelmed, he raised me with his right arm, saying, O man of little faith, arise; it is I; be not afraid.

I came with so much cordial affection to serve these Princes, and have served them with such service, as has never been heard of or seen.

Of the new heaven and earth which our Lord made, when Saint John was writing the Apocalypse, after what was spoken by the mouth of Isaiab, he made me the messenger, and showed me where it lay. In all men there was disbelief, but to the Queen my Lady he gave the spirit of understanding, and great courage, and made her heiress of all, as a dear and much loved daughter. They sought to make assaults on her for the ignorance they had all shown by passing over their little knowledge, and talking of obstacles and expenses. Her Highness, on the other hand, approved of it, and supported it as far as she was able.

Seven years passed in discussion, and nine in execution. During this time very remarkable and noteworthy things occurred whereof no idea at all had been formed. I have arrived at, and am in, such a condition that there is no person so vile but thinks he may insult me; he shall be reckoned in the world as valour itself who is courageous enough not to consent to it.

If I were to steal the Indies or the land which lies towards them, of which I am now speaking, from the altar of Saint Peter, and give them to the Moors, they could not show greater enmity towards me in Spain. Who would believe such a thing where there was always so much magnanimity?

I should have much desired to free myself from this affair had it been honourable towards my Queen to do so. The support of Our Lord and of Her Highness made me persevere; and to alleviate in some measure the sorrows which death had caused her, I undertook a fresh voyage to the new heaven and earth which up to that time had remained hidden; and if it is not held

LXX

Treslado de una carta q' al uny d' los yndios embio el alma del d'ng' de
 su de Castilla. El año de 1498. vijendo q' los yndios.

Muy virtuosa yndia. Si mi guerra del mundo es mienta /
 en vso de multitudes es de muy antiguo / myl combato me ha
 dado. y a todos fisti fusti agora q' no me apureto armas
 y adios / con cueldas me tiene echado al fondo. La
 esperanca de aquel q' no di todo me sostiene / en guerra
 fue el d'ng' muy presto. otra vez y no deleyos estubo yo
 me haze / me levato en su brazo d' d'cho. d' d'cho / o onbre
 de pora fe. levatate q' yo yo no ayays myeb.

Yo vine lo amertado enpanable a guisa de estos p'ncps. y fe.
 Genys de Geny. de q' juncos y goyo y d'cho.

El nuevo cielo de tierra q' havia no yndia, tenyend' como su
 el aporais / el spu de d'cho por bona de y faya / me hizo bello
 me d'cho y amostró aquel parte / en d'cho de yndia d'cho
 y ala fona my q' d'cho el spu de ynteligencia y effuero
 y me d'cho de todo heredita como d'cho e muy amara
 fela. la posesio de todo esto fue yo d'cho en q' effuero
 lumbie. la yndia en q' d'cho estabto d'cho / q' d'cho en
 d'cho de d'cho el pozo Sabi / a fablar en yndia d'cho
 y castos. S. a. lo apronara al conyario. y lo softuno fista
 que p'nt.

Si ex. moe q' pasaro en la gloria y mune y curab' cosas muy
 ymladas e dignas de memoria y pasaro en este tpo de to
 no q' fue conyuto. lleque yo y estoy / q' no ha mudo tan
 vil q' no yriente de d'cho a me / por virtud q' adora en
 mundo q' en p'nt no d'cho.

Yo yo d'cho la yndia otra q' az fue el d'cho. de q' agora
 es la fable. Alatas de Gami y d'cho y las d'cho a los mo
 ros. non yndia en d'cho amostrame mayor enemiga
 non crevera tal. a d'cho ouo Giamptanca no bleza

Yo mundo me q' era d'cho del negro Si fuera onesto
 para con mi Reyna. Al estuero de mo S. y d'cho. a fgo
 d'cho y d'cho y d'cho d'cho d'cho d'cho d'cho d'cho
 d'cho d'cho d'cho. cometi d'cho mundo Al me de cielo y
 mundo q' fista en d'cho estuna oculto y yo no estuy d'cho

sent to the nurse of Prince
 from the Indies as a prisoner.

complaint of the world is
 lent. I have had a thou-
 s far withstood them all,
 abate me, and it cruelly
 creator of all men sustains
 dy: on another occasion,
 re overwhelmed, he raised
 an of little faith, arise; it

to serve these Princes,
 rvice, as has never been

Lord made, when Saint
 after what was spoken by
 e messenger, and showed
 was disbelief, but to the
 understanding, and great
 as a dear and much loved
 on of all this in her royal
 s her for the ignorance
 their little knowledge, and
 der brightness, on the other
 r as far as she was able.

and nine in recreation,
 and noteworthy things oc-
 n formed. I have agreed
 there is no person so vile
 all be reckoned in the world
 ough not to consent to it.

e land which lies towards
 g, from the altar of Saint
 hey could not show greater
 would believe such a thing
 agnanimity:

myself from this affair had
 en to do so. The support of
 made me perceive, and to
 ws which death had caused
 the new heaven and earth
 idden; and if it is not held

ovo ynerculalul y ala Reyna mi
 zo de todo bo elera como a ara e
 nombre. la yndia enq' an
 ablar en yndia d'cho y castos

y señaladas e dignas de memoria
 stoy, que non ha nadie tan vil q' no
 n puede no constarillo.

ora es la fable, del altar de Saint
 me mayor enemiga quien creyera

mi Reyna. El estuero de mi
 s enq' a cuba dela muerte
 s estava oculto y yo non estuy d'cho

alli en estimo con como los otros dho / no es ninguna
por q' g'ho a parer de my industria /

r. a. S. Pedro abraço del spid sto y conel otros dho / y to dho con
batazo con y los trabajos y fangas facio muchas en fud de
tod' llenguage la birona /

r. Este dinge de paria q'oy / a q'as iguaria algo por las por las.
y la fallada del oro en la española. Las por las más yo
amortas q' estas. a la gente de que qued el conuerso de my
bielta por ellos ya mi adre q' d'ha amada de fangas. yo
yo no lo estimo a q'os. a fue xij q'oy q'iera d'ora f'oj. d'ora
oro /

r. Este me g'ho como otras cosas muchas no las yo d'era con
con honra yo b'fama yo con b'io propio / y d'yan q' de la e
pauca / o se q'ua d'ara mis p'chos / a f'iendo. Et otro t'amp
digo del oro q' yo tenia agora mas q' otras muchas y tra
bajos por virtus q' d'ha he l'legad a perfectos /

r. Quando yo fue de paria falle con la mitad d'lo q'oni en
la española / algado y meli q' quegado hasta d'ora con
d'oro. y los yndios por otros cabo q'rahe mont / cuesto
vino f'oda / y p'ono d'ebuz el g'ho. d'igo. q' fue. a.
le enphana con q'inas de d'aduas y franquetas y d'aga
allego q'and q'and ylla. q'enda la española mi d'ora
ay q'ho d'aga m'udo y h'ing' co m'gi y f'jos. este f'oda
me trabajo h'oz. fuele negro de q'oy y d'ora d'ha q'
h'ugo q'ha d'ha d'ha a mis nados y gente. y q' d'ha
de d'ora d'ora d'ha d'ora. n. s. ala m'oit. c'esto l'leg
vignitans co quatro carauelas. ouo d'loron y q'p'ha
mis no d'ura / Los yndios d'igeron de otras muchas d'
los canibals / y en paria / y d'ora una m'ua d' q'os
otras carauelas q' trua en b'omo d'el al'lo / mas fue
d' malicia. esto fue ya d'ha q' d'ha q' d'ha q' d'ha q'
f'ota la d'esperanza. q' s. a. d'ora en fama d' conhar nado
alas yndias ni nos d'perazlos. y que vulgar m'uit d'zia
q' q' d'ha era m'uda. /

r. En adria c'esto t'po p'ono ad'caise otra vez como d'anti
mas nro d'oro no q'yo q' l'legasse a f'eto q' mal p'opo
sio. yo tenia p'op'eta en my d' no totar d'el cabello d'
fnadie ya este por q' q'gruticid co lagrimas no q'p'ub
q'ua d'ar aby. uno yo lo tenia q'nsadi / am' h'z no h'ieria

there in e
because i
The Doly
they all l
but last o
This boy
account o
ordered t
an aran
I undeco
write abo
first of a
The reou
I about
advantag
and contr
gold whic
and tois
then I
in rebolt
a Door
at this c
oaid thar
chies an
disponio
and chid
depart, at
people, at
the port
there wa
talked of
Pacta; a
were bro
ment.
negoes v
dones, no
d'ignicos
a certan
again, ac
ebil pur
a harr
man, ou
reolve

Quando
agora com
pe sus. R
toad la Esp
tala nees
persona de
suspecta m
de sus otr
ya estas
peralos, y
Un d'ha
afeto su
v. ratiud

menos sy me quisiera matar y robar el señorio que mi Rey e Reyna me han dado en guarda.

§ Este Adrian segundo se muestra temiendo a Don Fernando a Noragua, a allegar algunos sus seguidores, y alla oyo debate con el alcaide, donde nacio discordia de muerte, mas non llego a efecto: el alcaide le prendio y a parte desu qualilla y el caso era que el los justiciara, sy yo non lo proteyera: estovieron presos esperando caraceli enque se fuesen. Las nuevas de Pineda que yo dixe hizieron perder la esperanza que yo no verria.

§ Sixt mesesavia que yo estava despedido, p. r. venir a sus Altezas cosas buenas meyas de loro y joye de gobernar gente disoluta que non teme a Dios ni a su Rey ni Reyna, llena de achagues y de malicias.

§ La gente acobara yo de pagar con sixt cientos mill, y para ello avia quatro cientos de diezmos e algunos syn el tercio del oro.

§ Antes de mi partida suplique tantas vezes a Sus Altezas que embiasen alla a mi costa quien toviese cargo dela justicia, y despues que fole alcaide el suplique de nuevo a por alguna gente o al menos algun criado con cartas, porque mi fama es tal que aunque yo faga yglesias y ospitales, siempre seran dichas ospitaladas para latrones.

§ Proteyeron ya el fin y fue muy al contrario dello que la negociacion demandava: saya en buen ora pues que fue a su grado.

§ Yo estove alla dos años syn poder ganar una provision de favor por mi ni por los que alla fueron y esto llevo un arca llena: sy pariran todas a su servicio Dios lo sabe. Ya por comienzo ay franquexas de xx años, que es la bestia de un ombre, y se coge el oro, que oro persona de cinco marcos en quatro oras, de que dice diez pias mas largo.

§ Sy pluguere a Sus Altezas de desher un vulgo delos que saben muy fatigas, que mayor daño me ha fecho el mal desir delas gentes que non me ha aprovechado el mucho servir y guardar su fazienda y señorio, seria limosna, e yo restituydo en mi honra, e se hablaria dello en todo el mundo. Porque el negocio es de calala, que cada dia ha desir mas sonado y en alta estima.

§ Enesto vino el Comendador Novadilla a Santo Domingo yo estava en la Vega, y el Adelantado en Noragua donde este Adrian me fecho cabeza, mas ya todo era llano, y

brother, if he had sought to kill me, and steal the dominion which my King and Queen had given me in trust.

This Adrian, as it appears, had sent Don Ferdinand to Caragua to collect some of his followers, and there a dispute arose with the Alcaide from which a deadly contest ensued, but he (Adrian) did not effect his purpose. The Alcaide seized him and a part of his band, and the fact was that he would have executed them if I had not prevented it; they were kept prisoners awaiting a caravel in which they might depart. The news of Pineda which I told them, made them lose the hope that he would now come again.

For six months I had been prepared to return to their Highnesses with the good news of the gold, and to escape from governing a dissolute people, who fear neither God, nor their King and Queen, being full of vices and wickedness.

I could have paid the people in full with six hundred thousand, and for this purpose I had four millions of reals and somewhat more, besides the third of the gold.

Before my departure I many times begged their Highnesses to send there, at my expence, some one to take charge of the administration of justice; and after finding the Alcaide in crime I renewed my supplications to have either some troops or at least some servant of theirs with letters patent; for my reputation is such that even if I build churches and hospitals, they will always be called dens of thieves.

They did indeed make provision at last, but it was the very contrary of what the matter demanded: may it be successful, since it was according to their good pleasure.

I was there for two years without being able to gain a decree of favour for myself or for those who went there, yet this man brought a matter full: whether they will all redound to their Highnesses, I cannot know. Indeed, to begin with, there are exemptions for twenty years, which is a man's lifetime; and gold is collected to such an extent that there was one person who became worth five marks in four hours; whereof I will speak more fully later on.

If it would please their Highnesses to remove the grounds of a common saying of those who know my labours, that the calamity of the people has done me more harm than much service and the maintenance of their Highnesses' property and dominion has done me good, it would be a charity, and I should be re-established in my honour, and it would be talked about all over the world; for the undertaking is of such a nature that it must daily become more famous and in higher esteem.

When the Commander Novadilla came to Santa Domingo, I was at La Vega, and the Adelantado at Caragua, where this Adrian had made a stand, but then all was quiet, and

la tona sea y todo en paz. Al quinto día llego
mi gouernante y sus oficiales y escuadreros. y ayo gouernante
franceses de los señores. y general mente de toda esta
tierra por veinte años que la fides de un ombre. y q' uenya
de yalque a todos. ble q' no aoran fuyde/ llend mendi
hasta el día. y publico. q' am me a dia de el dia de fides
y ayo gouernante ans como ha fides. y q' mas mas bol uera
y ayo m'otrie de mi huate. Diziend de mi. Cull aguellos
y de fides como. esto todo fue de el quinto día q' de
llego como dice. y estubo yo leyo absque syn q'bi de
mi de q' d'ca. (

Unas no son. a. firmadas en blanco de q' el llennada una
cantidad/ culpa y hablo al aldo y a su compaña de fides
y enomy endag. any una me q'lio rasta y mi q'yo q' q'
me ha das faldas/ q'ente/ q' yofama Gen. tonjora
y ayo. bonitas y fides. Cuy q' uos a fides a. s. a
y ha. fides. q' me. y d'ca. ya fides. ayo q'
tando peligos q'lo q'ofino. (

quand yo oye esto oyo que este q'ra como lo de h'p'eda
lo uno d'los otros. templeme que oyo d'los fides. de
cisto. q' s. a. le embuana. ebrinje yo q' de q' d'ca fides
en luen ora. y q' yofama de q' d'ca para yz ala m'
y fides al moneda de q' d'ca yo tona. y q' esto d'los
franceses que no se a h'era. q' esto y el q' d'ca. q'
yo q'lo d'ca luego tan llano como la palma. y ayo
lo rony d'los fides. y el m'ellos me d'ca de fides
m' d'ca de el en q' d'ca de guerra. y ayo ueniana a q' d'ca
alli y d'ca q' le fides por gouernante. Diziend me
q' d'ca. y d'ca. (

Luego q' yo oye de las franceses. yense de d'ca. de
vetro tan q' d'ca. y q' d'ca concepto. las q' d'ca
syn uafidad y cabos de ayo tan q' d'ca. y ayo
vaga munda. que fuera de m' d'ca para q' d'ca
m' d'ca y fides. y publico por q' d'ca q' d'ca. que de
non y d'ca de q' d'ca q' d'ca. por q' d'ca q' d'ca
las fides. y les mostre las franceses q' d'ca q' d'ca
y d'ca. (

to de esto q' yo h'ice era por dilatare. y d'ca. s. a. fides
q' d'ca de el q' d'ca de tona. y q' oye de l'guia de
tomas am' d'ca. cillo lo q' d'ca de d'ca. (

que yo me llego a
señalar. y apregonos
al mundo de toda esta
en octubre. y yo me
fuy a / l'land me
de / l'land me
y yo me mas bolueta
de / l'land me
de / l'land me

o de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me

como lo de / l'land me
yo de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me

como lo de / l'land me
yo de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me

de / l'land me
yo de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me
de / l'land me

the land rich and all men at peace. On the second day after his arrival he created himself Governor, and appointed officers and made executions, and proclaimed immunities of gold and rents and in general of everything else for twenty years, which is a man's lifetime, and that he came to pay everybody in full up to that day, even though they had not rendered service; and he publicly notified that, as for me, he had charge to send me in irons, and my brothers likewise, as he has done, and that I should nevermore return thither, nor any other of my family; alleging a thousand disgraceful and discourteous things about me. All this took place on the second day after his arrival, as I have said, and while I was absent at a distance, without my knowing either of him or of his arrival.

Some letters of their Highnesses signed in blank, of which he brought a number, he filled up and sent to the Alcaide and to his company with favours and commendations; so me he never sent either letter or messenger, nor has he done so to this day. I imagine what any one holding my office would think when one who endeavoured to rob their Highnesses, and who has done so much evil and mischief, is honoured and favoured, while he who maintained it at such risks is degraded.

When I heard this, I thought that this affair would be like that of Hojeda or one of the others, but I restrained myself when I learnt for certain from the friars that their Highnesses had sent him. I wrote to him that his arrival was welcome, and that I was prepared to go to the Court and had sold all I possessed by auction; and that with respect to the immunities he should not be hasty, for both that matter and the government I would hand over to him immediately as smooth as my palm. And I wrote to the same effect to the friars, but neither he nor they gave me any answer. On the contrary, he put himself in a wretched attitude, and compelled all who went there to take an oath to him as Governor; and they told me that it was for twenty years.

Directly I knew of those immunities, I thought that I would repair such a great error and that he would be pleased, for he gave them without the need or occasion necessary in so vast a matter; and he gave to vagabond people what would have been excessive for a man who had brought wife and children. So I announced by word and letter that he could not use his patents because mine were those in force; and I showed them the immunities which John Aguado brought.

All this was done by me in order to gain time, so that their Highnesses might be informed of the condition of the country, and that they might have an opportunity of issuing fresh commands as to what would best promote their service in that respect.

l'land me

¶ Quando yo supe esto crey que este seria como lo de Hojeda o uno de los otros, templome que supe de los frayles, de cierto, que Sus Altezas le embiaron. Escrivile yo que su venida fu se en buen ora, y que yo estava dispuesto para yr ala corte y fecho almoneda de quanto yo tenia, y que onesto d'ellas franquezas que non se ayesen, que esto y el gobierno, que yo solo daria luego tan llano como la palma, y ansy lo escrivi a los religiosos. Ni el ni ellos me dieron respuesta antes se puso el en son de guerra, y apremiava a quantos alli yian que le jurasen por governador, dixeronne que por xx años

¶ Luego que yo supe destas franquezas, pensé de adobar un yerro tan grande y que el seria contento, las quales dho syn necesidad ni causa de cosa tan nueva, y a gente vana munda, que fuera demasado para quant troviere muger y hijos. Publico por palabra y por cartas, que el non podia usar desus provisiones, porque las mias eran las fuertes, y les mostre las franquezas que llevo Juan Aguado.

¶ Todo esto que yo haze era por dilatar, porque Sus Altezas fuesen sabidores del estado dela tierra, y que viesen lugar de tornar a mandar en ello lo que fuese su servicio.

la tierra rica y todos en paz. El segundo dia que llego se erio governador y fizo officiales y execuciones, y apregonos franquezas del oro e diezmos, y generalmente de toda otra cosa por veinte años que es la vida de un hombre, y que venia para pagar a todos, bien que no avian servido, llano mente fecho, y publico que me enviava a enviar enforros ya mis hermanos ya mis como fecho, y que nunca mas boleria yo alli ni d'otra de mi loyaje, diziendo de mi mill desonstas y desortos cosas. Esto todo fue el segundo dia que al llego como dixi, y estando yo llorando delante syn saber del ni de su venida.

¶ Unas cartas de Sus Altezas firmadas en blanco de que el llevaba una cantidad, enbio y enbio al Alcaide y a su compaña con favores y encomendas. Imbiname enbio carta ni mensajero ni meba d'allo fasta oy. Pensé, que pensaria quin loviere mi cargo, honrar y favorecer a quien provo a robar a Sus Altezas y ha fecho tanto mal y daño, y a rastrar a quien con tantos pe-

§ Tales franquicias
escusada es de las
apregonar en las In-
dias los vecinos que
han tomado veindad
es logra, porque se les
dan las mejores tier-
ras, y a poca valer
valeran dosientos
mill alcabo de los
quatro años que la
veindad se acaba,
syn que den un
acolonada en ellas.
Non diria yo asy sy
los vecinos fuesen
casados mas non ay
seya entre todos, que
non esten sobre el
aviso de ayuntar lo
que pudiere[n], y se
yr en buen ora. De
Castilla seria bien
que fuesen, y aun
saber quien y como
y se poblase de gente
honrada.

§ Yo tenia asentado
con estos vecinos que
pagarian el tercio
del oro, y los diez-
mos y esto a su
ruego, y lo recibieron
en grand merced de
Sus Altezas. He-
prehendilos quando
yo ay que se dexavan
dello, y esperaba quel
comendador faria
otro tanto, mas fue
alcontrario.

§ Indignalos contra
mi diciendo que yo
les queria quitar lo
que Sus Altezas les
davian, y trabajo de
melos ebar acusa-
tas y lo hizo, y que
esteriviesen a Sus

Altezas que no me embiasen mas al cargo, y any solo suplico yo por mi y por toda cosa mia, en quanto non aya otro pueblo. Y me ordeno el conello preguntas de maldades que al ynferno nunca se supo de las rromejantes. Allí esta nuestro Señor que excuso a Daniel y a los tres muchachos, con tanto saber y fuerça como tenia y con tanto aparejo, sy le pluguere como con su gana.

§ Supiera yo remediar todo esto, y lo otro de que esta dicho y ha pasado despues que estoy en las Indias, sy me conyentiera la voluntad a procurar por mi bien proprio, y me fuera onesto, mas el sostener della justicia, y acrecentar el señorio de Su Alteza fasta agora me tiene al fondo. Oy endia que se falla tanto oro, ay division en que aya mas ganancia, o yr robando o yr alas minas. Por una muger tan bien se falla çient castellanos como por una labrança, y es mucho en uso, y ay çarlos mercaderes que andan buscando muchachos, de nueve a diez son agora enpreja, de todas beidales ha de tener un bueno.

§ Digo que la fuerça del mardesyr de desconcertados meba mas dañalo que mis serçivios fecho proveyo, nul exemplo es por el presente y por lo futuro. Fago juramento que cantidad de ombres han ylo alas Indias, que non mereçian el agua para çonfius y comel mundo, y agora buelven alla, y se les comiencen.

It is useless to publish such immunities in the Indies; to the settlers who have taken up residence it is a pure gain, for the best lands are given to them, and at a low valuation they will be worth two hundred thousand at the end of the four years when the period of residence is ended, without their digging a spadeful in them. I would not speak thus if the settlers were married, but there are not six among them all who are not on the look out to gather what they can and depart speedily. It would be a good thing if they should go from Castile, and also if it were known who and what they are, and if the country could be settled with honest people.

I had agreed with those settlers that they should pay the third of the gold, and the tenths, and this at their own request; and they received it as a great labour from their highnesses. I reproved them when I heard that they ceased to do this, and hoped that the Commander would do likewise, but he did the contrary.

He incensed them against me by saying that I wanted to deprive them of what their highnesses had given them; and he endeavoured to set them at variance with me, and did so; and he induced them to write to their highnesses that they should never again send me back to the government, and I likewise make the same supplication to them for myself and for my whole family, as long as there are not different inhabitants. And he together with them ordered inquisitions concerning me for wickednesses the like whereof were never known in hell. Our Lord, who rescued Daniel and the three children, is present with the same wisdom and power as he had then, and with the same means, if it should please him and be in accordance with his will.

I should know how to remedy all this, and the rest of what has been said and has taken place since I have been in the Indies, if my disposition would allow me to seek my own advantage, and if it seemed honourable to me to do so, but the maintenance of justice and the extension of the dominion of Her Highness has hitherto kept me down. Now that so much gold is found, a dispute arises as to which brings more profit, whether to go about robbing or to go to the mines. A hundred castellanos are as easily obtained for a woman as for a latin, and it is very general, and there are plenty of dealers who go about looking for girls; those from nine to ten are now in demand, and for all ages a good price must be paid.

I assure that the violence of the calumpny of turbulent persons has injured me more than my services have profited me; which is a bad example for the present and for the future. I take my oath that a number of men have gone to the Indies who did not deserve water in the sight of God and of the world; and now they are returning thither, and labour is granted them.

yo yoda das frunij
 que yo ad fize de
 tomessen el d
 fuisse en f. 7.
 y grand glou
 y bñ encensib
 y venz este
 y y mñ oy
 y los tomale por
 ellos y notivo
 y general all m
 y lla como la yola
 y la tomada y n
 y falsa mena que
 y las yndias. de
 y to b fue a mal
 y a por tan tupe
 y f. 7. y mñ q yo
 y principe
 y mejor affmo y v
 y q el nada mñ
 y no llos principe
 y los quales tehen
 y y es e mñ. y
 y a gñencia an d
 y mado. y me mñ dñ
 y s. a. y f. 7. y herow
 y no qualis. lo q en
 y ce lo otro pñcipe.
 y y f. 7. y f. 7.
 y maldez a ombre
 y y en f. 7. y dñ
 y y formas y f. 7.
 y yone a lumbrae en

I assert that when I declared that the Commander could not grant immunities, I did what he desired, although I told him that it was to cause delay until their Highnesses should receive information from the country, and should command anew what might be for their service.

He excited their enmity against me, and he seems, from what took place and from his behaviour, to have come as my enemy and as a very vehement one; or else the report is true that he has spent much to obtain this employment. I do not know more about it than what I hear. I never heard of an inquisitor gathering rebels together and accepting them, and others devoid of credit and unworthy of it, as witnesses against their Governor.

If their Highnesses were to make a general inquisition there, I assure you that they would look upon it as a great wonder that the island does not founder.

I think your Lordship will remember that when, after losing my vails, I was driven into Lisbon by a tempest, I was falsely accused of having gone there to the King in order to give him the Indies. Their Highnesses afterwards learned the contrary, and that it was entirely malicious.

Although I may know but little, I do not think anyone considers me so stupid as not to know that even if the Indies were mine I could not uphold myself without the help of some prince.

If this be so, where could I find better support and security than in the King and Queen our Lords, who have raised me from nothing to such great honour, and are the most exalted princes of the world on sea and on land, and who consider that I have rendered them service, and preserve to me my privileges and rewards; and if anyone infringes them, their Highnesses increase them still more, as was seen in the case of John Aguado; and they order great honour to be conferred upon me, and, as I have already said, their Highnesses have received service from me, and keep my sons in their household; all which could by no means happen with another prince, for where there is no affection, everything else fails.

I have now spoken thus in reply to a malicious slander, but against my will, as it is a thing which should not recur to memory even in dreams; for the Commander Bobadilla maliciously seeks in this way to set his own conduct and actions in a brighter light;

pieron Sus Altezas el contrario y que todo fue con malicia

§ Bien que yo sepa poco, no se quien me tenga por tan torpe que yo no conozca que aunque las Yndias fueren mias que yo non me pudiera sustener syn ayuda de Principe.

§ Si esto es asy adonde pudiera yo tener mejor animo y seguridad que en el Rey e Reyna, nuestros Señores, que de nada me han puesto entanta bonera y son los mas altos Príncipes por lamar y por la tierra del mundo, y los quales tienen que yo les oya servirlo, y me guardan mis privilegios e mercedes, y sy alguien melos quebranta Sus Altezas melos acrecientan con asonajo, como se vido en lo de Juan Aguado, y me mandan fazer mucha bonera, y como dixey ya, Sus Altezas recibieron de mi servicio, y tienen amos fijos sus criados, lo que en ninguna manera, pudiera esto llegar con otro Príncipe, porque adonde no ay amor todo lo otro cesa.

§ Dixey yo agora asi esto contra un maldezir con malicia, y contra mi voluntad, porque es cosa, que ni en sueños dexiera llegar amemoria, porque las formas y fechos del Comendador Bobadilla, con malicia las quiere alumbrae en

§ Diga que en dezir yo que el Comendador non podia dar franquetas que hizo yo lo que el deseava, bien que yo ni dixese que era para dilatar que fustaque Sus Altezas tuviesen el aviso dela tierra, y tornasen amandar lo que fuesse su servicio.

§ Enemistolos aellos conmigo, y el parece segund se oyo y segund sus formas, que ya lo venia y bien encendido, es que se dise que ha gastado mucho por venir a este negocio; non se dello mas dello que oyo. Yo nunca oyo que el pesquidor allegase los rebeldes y los tomase por testigos contra aquel que govierna aellos ni a otros syn fe, ni dignas della.

§ Si Sus Altezas mandasen fazer una pesquisa general alli los digo yo que verian por grand maravilla como la ysla non se funde.

§ Yo en que se acordara l uestra Merced quando la tormenta syn velas me echo en Lisboa que fuy acusado falsa mente que oia yo ydo alla al Rey para darle las Yndias. Despues su-

esta, mas yo le fare ver con el braco izquierdo, que su poco saber, y grand covardia con desordenada codicia, le ha fecho caer en ello.

§ Ya dixè como yo le escrivi, y a los frayles, y luego parti asy como le dixè muy solo, por que tola la gente estava con el Adelantado, y tan bien por lo quitar de sospecha. El quando lo supo echo a Don Diego preso, en una caravela cargado de fierros, y a mi en llegando hizo otro tanto, y despues al Adelantado quando vino, ni le fable mas, ael ni consentio, que fasta oy naitè me aya fabledo, y fago juramento que non puedo pensar por que sia yo preso.

§ La primera diligencia quel fizo, fue a tomar el oro, el qual ovo sin medida ni peso, e yo absente. Dixo que queria el pagar dello ala gente, y segund oy, para sy hizo la primera parte y enbia por resgate resgataidores nuevos. Deste oro tomo yo apartado ciertas muestras, granos muy gruesos, como huevos de ansara e de gallina, y de pollas y de otras muchas feburas, que algunas personas tenían cogido en breve espacio, conque se alegrasen Sus Altezas y por ello comprehendiesen el negocio, con una cantidad de piedras grandes llenas de oro. Este fue el primer a sodar con malicia, porque Sus Altezas no tovesen este negocio en algo fasta que el tenga fecho el nido de que se da buena prisa. El oro que esta por fundir mengua al fuego, una, e, cadenas que pesari en fasta treynte marcos nunca se han visto.

§ Yo he seydo muy agraviado en esto del oro, mas aunque delas perlas, porque non lo he traydo a Su Alteza.

§ El Comendador en todo lo que le parecio que me dañaria, luego fue puesto en obra. Ya dixè con de. M. pagara a todos syn robar anadie, y que avia mas de quatro quantos de diesmos e alguaciladgo, syn tocar en el oro. Hizo unas larguezas que son de risa, bien que creo que encomenço en si la primera parte. Alla, lo sabran Sus Altezas quando le mandaren tomar cuenta, enespecial sy yo estoviese acia. El no fise sy no desyr que se deve grand suma, y es la que

but I shall easily show him that his small knowledge and great cowardice, together with his inordinate cupiditie, have caused him to fall therein.

I have already said that I wrote to him and to the friars, and immediately set out, as I told him, almost alone, because all the people were with the Adelantado, and likewise in order to prevent suspicion on his part. When he heard this, he seized Don Diego and sent him on board a caravel loaded with irons, and did the same to me upon my arrival, and afterwards to the Adelantado when he came; nor did I speak to him any more, nor to this day has he allowed anyone to speak to me; and I take my oath that I cannot understand why I am made a prisoner.

He made it his first business to seize the gold, which he did without measuring or weighing it, and in my absence: he said that he wanted it to pay the people, and according to what I hear he assigned the chief part to himself and sent fresh exchangers for the exchanges. Of this gold I had put aside certain specimens, very big lumps, like the eggs of geese, hens and pullets, and of many other shapes, which some persons had collected in a short space of time, in order that their Highnesses might be gladdened, and might comprehend the business upon seeing a quantity of large stones full of gold. This collection was the first to be given away, with malicious intent, so that their Highnesses should not hold the matter in any account until he has feathered his nest, which he is in great haste to do. Gold which is for melting diminishes at the time: some chains which would weigh about twenty marks have never been seen again!

I have been more distressed about this matter of the gold than even about the pearls, because I have not brought it to Her Highness.

The Commander at once set to work upon anything which he thought would injure me. I have already said that with six hundred thousand I could pay everyone without defrauding anybody, and that I had more than four millions of reents and constabulary (dies), without touching the gold. He made some free gifts which are ridiculous, though I believe that he began by assigning the chief part to himself. Their Highnesses will find it out when they order an account to be obtained from him, especially if I should be present thereat. He does nothing but reiterate that a large sum is owing, and it is what

All knowledge and great
pldity, have caused him

and to the friars, and
not alone, because all
likewise in order to
he heard this, he seized
the loaded with iron,
and afterwards to the
peak to him any more,
peak to me; and I take
I am made a prisoner,
the gold, which he did
in my absence: he said
according to what I
elf and sent Escob ce-
gold I had put aside
the eggs of geese, hens
which some persons
order that their digg-
comprehend the busi-
ness full of gold. This
with malicious intent,
hold the matter in any
r, which he is in great
diminishes at the nec-
eanty marks have never

matter of the gold than
not brought it to the

upon anything which he
adly said that with six
me without defrauding
one millions of rents
ing the gold. He made
igh I believe that he be-
ell. There dignesses
unt to be obtained from
thereat. He does no-
owing, and it is what

de pollas y de otras muchas
alegrasen sus Alcaus y p-
as de oro. Este fue el primero
algo fasta que el tenga fecho
al fuego, una's, cadenas que

, porque non lo he traydo a

ie puesto en obra. Ya dix-
uatro quentos de diasmos e
rissa, bien que creo que en-
le mandaren tomar cuenta,
e grand suavia, y es la que

esto / mas yo le fare vez unal bray yoyerd que pa
por saber y grand suavia con elord madu odria. leha
ficho caer en ello i

ya dixee como vole cony. y a los frayles / y luego parti
ay como le dixee muy solo por q toda la yame estana
unel a plantad. y tan he yo: le otar & Goppecha. Al
quando supo cijo a don diego preso. en una caravela carga
de fierros. y any en llegando hio otrotuna. y despud
al adantad quando vino. ni le fable mas ael y asintio. q
fusta oy midre me aya fable d. y fago juram q nozuel
pofaz por q ga yo preso.

La primera diligencia q fizo. fue d tomar all oro. el qual
ouo sin medida ni peso. Al yo abden. dixee q fria all
paga de lo al gomei. y pignad oy. pa q hio la pma pte
y abia por elante de el cataldo inuenos. dor oro tanga
yo apastad qretas mustras. granos muy gruesos, como
huevos de ay. a. e de gallina, y de pollas y de otras mu-
chas foburas q algunos ppones tanga pegib en brene es
paso. cony q alegrasen. S. a. y por ello comprehendio
Al negado. en una cantidad de pedras con las llenas de
oro. este fue Al y agodar ad malura. cony. S. a. no to-
mio este negocio de nro. foz q el tanga fecho Al y d
de q y da lna puela. Al oro q esta por fundir me gna.
al fuego. y cadenas q se oca foz de com mias
mto q nozuel.

yo f. yo e (m) agruual en esto de oro. mas a don q dho
puelas. por q no lo he traydo a S. a.

Al omie and de lo q le parecio q me danaria. luego fue
puesto en obra. ya dixee con. de l. pagara a todos con
lo bin am die. y q adia mas de mil q. de djos mros
e algunas ladys. con toca en el oro. hio unas lue-
y azas q son de ofisa. bien q creo q enoncio en si la
primera qv. alla lo sabra. S. a. quando le mandare
tomar cuenta. confierit q yo estuyese de ella. Al
no foz por uno de los q yo dixee grand suma. y es la q

yo dice y no tan... Yo he sido mucho agraviado en
esta vida de mi vida. Yo he sido mucho agraviado en
esta vida de mi vida. Yo he sido mucho agraviado en
esta vida de mi vida.

1. pligueren a. n. s. j. s. a. le catigo del castro deff. unvella
por que se que yo fudra va libre domindado val des fante. Yo he
de mi quytara un honra y la perdura. Yo he de mi quytara un honra y la perdura. Yo he de mi quytara un honra y la perdura.

1. allime juzgan como agouernada que fue d'auila. Cabdad d'illa
puesta en figura y donde las leyes de puebla guardan por cue
no temer que se pierda todo. Yo he de mi quytara un honra y la perdura.

1. d'eno de Sci. Juan de Umo capitan que fue de ropano aom.
mista fasta las viarias agente beliroda de rumba y de as
rumbro y gora d'inos muy contraria. los que lo bien por
siempre y mero. Sin guello a sentado. yo no seros. Yo he de mi quytara un honra y la perdura.

1. Yo deus de Ser Judub como capitan que de tanto yo.
fasta oy trae las armas d'nestro sin las de p'adonacion
y de mualteros el unquyris del uso. yo de clerias. Yo he de mi quytara un honra y la perdura.

1. El oro y perlas ya esta abierta la puerta. y cantidad de
tob. piedras preciosas y experiencia. y de otros mill ufo
yo me de esperax firme ment. yo me de esperax firme ment. yo me de esperax firme ment.
Yo he de mi quytara un honra y la perdura.

1. Las medas el oro q yo dice y daria. don q dia de
nabilidad estind yo mu a fagil quepeal. Yo he de mi quytara un honra y la perdura.

I ha
shon
the r
poso
adon
scit
now
not t
make
The
to s
and d
of cu
I on
Indi
and r
rains
cher
Wag
Spai
I ou
his i
and b
unleo
ruice
D'au
there
The
ching
be au
for bu
as m
wrote
spectr
and a
pit in
The
day e
haras
I wa
cocap
said,
dirina
que per
Yo d
de var
manos
por que
Del
mill e
Schar
como y
los Por
dela M
Yo d
delos
alto

I have said, and even less. I have been much distressed that there should be sent concerning me an inquisitor who is aware that if the inquisition which he returns is very grave he will remain in possession of the government.

Would that it had pleased our Lord that their Highnesses had sent him or some one else two years ago, for I know that I should now be free from scandal and infamy, and that my honour would not be taken from me, nor should I lose it. God is just, and will make known the why and the wherefore.

They judge me over there as they would a governor who had gone to Sicily, or to a city or town placed under regular government, and where the laws can be observed in their entirety without fear of ruining everything; and I am greatly injured thereby.

I ought to be judged as a captain who went from Spain to the Indies to conquer a numerous and warlike people, whose customs and religion are very contrary to ours; who live in rocks and mountains, without fixed settlements, and not like ourselves; and where, by the divine will, I have placed under the dominion of the King and Queen, our sovereigns, a second world, through which Spain, which was reckoned a poor country, has become the richest.

I ought to be judged as a captain who for such a long time up to this day has borne arms without laying them aside for an hour, and by gentlemen adventurers and by custom, and not by letters, unless they were from Greeks or Romans, or others of modern times of whom there are so many and such noble examples in Spain; or otherwise I receive great injury, because in the Indies there is neither town nor settlement.

The gate to the gold and pearls is now open, and plenty of everything—precious stones, spices and a thousand other things—may be surely expected, and never could a worse misfortune befall me; for by the name of our Lord the first voyage would yield them just as much as would the traffic of Arabia Felix as far as Mecca, as I wrote to their Highnesses by Antonio de Torres in my reply respecting the repartition of the sea and land with the Portuguese; and afterwards it would equal that of Calicut, as I told them and put in writing at the monastery of the Mejorada.

The news of the gold that I said I would give is, that on the day of the Birthday, while I was much tormented, being harassed by wicked Chirorians and by Indians, and when I was on the point of giving up everything and, if possible, escaping from life, our Lord miraculously comforted me and said, 'Fear not violence, I will provide for all things: the seven

divina he puesto so el señorio del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores otro mundo, y por donde la España que hera dicha pobre es la mas rica.

Yo devo de ser juzgado como capitán que de tanto tiempo fasta oy trae las armas acuestas sin las dexar una ora y de caballeros de conquistas y del uso, y no de letras, salvo si fuesen de Griegos o de Romanos o otros modernos de que ay tantos y tan nobles en España o de otra guisa recibí grande agravió, por que en las Indias no ay pueblo ni asiento.

Del oro y perlas ya está abierta la puerta, y cantidad de todo, piedras preciosas y especiería, y de otras mill cosas sepuede esperar sinme mente, y nunca mas mal me vaniese como conel nombre de Nuestro Señor que le dária el primer viaje, asy como dária la negociacion del Arabia Felix fasta la Mecca, como yo escrivi a Sus Altezas con Antonio de Torres enla respuesta dela reparticion del mar y tierra con los Portugueses y despues viniera alo de Calicut, asy como le dixi y di por escripto, enel monesterio dela Mejorada.

Las nuevas del oro que yo dixi que dária, son que día de Nabilad estando yo muy affligido, gueriado de los malos Christianos y de Indios en termino de dexar todo, y escapar y puliese la vida, me conoló Nuestro Señor milagrosa mente y dixó Esfuer, a no temas, yo proveere entodos los siete

yo dixi e yo tanto yo he sido mucho agraviado en que se aya enbiado pesquisador sobre mi, que sepa que sy la pesquisas que el enbiare fuere muy grave que el quedara enel govierno.

Pluguiera a Nuestro Señor que Sus Altezas le enbiaran ael o aotro dossal años ha por que se que yo fuera ya libre decaudando y de infamia, y no se me quitara mi honrra ni la perdiera. Dios es justo, y ha de bazer que se sepa por que y como.

Allí me juzgan como a Governador que fue a Sicilia, o a villa puesta en regimiento y a donde las leyes se pueden guardar por entero syn temor que se pierda todo, y recibí grande agravió.

Yo devo de ser juzgado como capitán que fue de España a conquistar fasta las Indias a gente belicosa y mucha y de costumbres y seta a nos muy contraria, los quales buen por sierras y montes sin pueblo asentado, ni como nosotros, y abunde por voluntad

años del termino del oro, no son pasados y en ello v. enlo otro te dare remedio.

§ Ese dia supe que avia lxxx leguas de tierra y entodo co. lo parecer av. ra es, que sea una. Algunos han elegido cxx castillanos en undia, e otros xc, y se ha llegado hasta cel, del hasta lxx, otros muchos de xv hasta l, es tenido buen jornal, y muchos lo continan. El comun es de hasta xii, y quien de aqui abajo no va contento. Parece tambien que estas minas son como las otras que responden en los dias no igual mente. Las minas son nuevas y los cogedores. El parecer de todos es que aunque vaya alla toda Castilla, que por torpe que sea la persona, que no abaxara de un castellano a doxx cada dia y agora es esto any en fresco. Es verdad que hacen algund indio, mas el negocio consiste en el Cristiano. Vel que discricion fue de Bobadilla dar todo por ninguno y quatro quantos de diezmos, syn cabsa, ni ser requerido, syn primero lo notificar a Sus Altezas. Y el dano no es este solo.

§ Yo se que mis hermanos non han sydo con fin de fazer mal, y creo que Sus Altezas lo tienen asy como yo lo digo, y se y ven que usan de misericordia, con quien maliciosa mente les discreta. Yo creo y tengo por muy cierto que muy pocos y mas piedad avran conmigo que con ellos con syn rancura y ferocidad, como sabran despues por entero, y el qual soy su fechora, y miraran mis servidos y consercion en cada dia que son muy adelantados. Todo poran en una balanza asy como nos cuenta la sacra escriptura que sera el bien con el mal el dia del Juzyo.

§ Sy toda via mandan que otra me judgare, lo qual no espero, y que sea por pesquiza de las Yndias, muy humill mente les suplico, que enbien alla doxx personas de conciencia y buentados ami e sta, los quales creo que fallaran de ligero, agora que se falla el oro, y marcos en quatro oras. Con esto, y syn ello es necesario que lo procan.

§ El Comendador, en llegando a Santo Domingo, se aposento en mi casa asy como la fallo. Asy dio todo por suyo. Yaya en buen ora que quita lo avia menester. Corsario nunca tal uso con mercader. De mis escripturas tengo yo mayor quexa

years of the term of the gold have not elapsed, and in that and in everything else I will afford thee a remedy.

On that day I learned that there were eighty leagues of land with mines at every point thereof. The opinion now is that it is all one. Some have collected a hundred and twenty castillanos daily, and others ninety, and even the number of two hundred and fifty has been reached. From fifty to seventy, and in many more cases from fifteen to fifty, is considered a good day's work, and many carry it on. The usual quantity is from six to twelve, and anyone obtaining less than this is not satisfied. It seems too that these mines are like others, and do not yield equally every day. The mines are new, and so are the workers: it is the opinion of everybody that even if all Castile were to go there, every individual, however imperfect he might be, would not obtain less than one or two castillanos daily, and now it is only commencing. It is true that they keep Indians, but the business is in the hands of the Christians. Behold what discernment Bobadilla had, when he gave up everything for nothing, and some millions of reents, without any reason or even being requested, without first notifying it to their highnesses. And this is the only loss.

Now that my errors have not been committed with the intention of doing evil, and I believe that their highnesses regard the matter just as I state it, and I know and see that they deal mercifully even with those who maliciously act to their disservice, I believe and consider it very certain that their clemency will be both greater and more abundant towards me, for I fell therein through ignorance and the force of circumstances, as they will know fully hereafter; and I indeed, am their creature, and they will look upon my services, and will acknowledge day by day that they are much profited. They will place everything in the balance, even as Holy Scripture tells us good and evil will be at the day of judgment.

If, however, they command that another person do judge me, which I cannot believe, and that it be by inquisition in the Indies, I very humbly beseech them to send thither two consciences and honorable persons at my expense, who I believe will easily, now that gold is discovered, find five marks in four hours. In either case it is needful for them to provide for this matter.

The Commander on his arrival at Santo Domingo took up his abode in my house, and just as he found it so he appropriated everything to himself. Alack and good; perhaps he was in want of it. A pirate never acted thus towards a merchant. About my papers I have a greater grievance,

unus del teny del oro no se pasaba y en ello y el otro
te dare ffendio 7.

Este dia supie q' adria leer leguas de terra y en cada una
della mijnas. El pueru agora es q' ya toda una
legua han cogido. e he cogido en un dia. e cogio
ya y q'ha llegab. faga. o L. de L. faga. he. otro
mijnas de q' faga. L. es teny. bue q'zaca. y mijnas
lo aduna. el jornal es. y. faga. en. y q' de aquy
dize no va aduna. p'acer. tambie q' vado mijnas q'
como las otras q' exponi. Cada dia no y en el mome.
Las mijnas q' mome y los mome. de pueru de ados
es q' adun. y en alla. toda. mome. q' por. tope. q' ya
la. p'ora. q' no abaxara. de un. mome. e. q'ha. q'ha.
y agora es esto. amos. en. faga. e. q'ha. q' tiene. el
jornal. indio. mome. el. negocio. mome. el. q'ha. mome. de
que. d'ferido. fue. de. bona. d'la. d'ra. tub. por. q'ha. mome. y
quatro. q' de. q'ha. mome. q'ha. mome. mome. q'ha. mome. y
lo. not. faga. a. s. a. y. el. d'no. mome. q'ha. mome.

yo q' q' mis heppos no han q'ha. adun. de. faga. mome. y
oro. s. a. lo. teny. ago. como. yo. lo. digo. y. q'ha. mome.
q'ha. de. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome.
yo. q'ha. mome. por. mome. q'ha. mome. q'ha. mome. mome. mome.
d'no. mome. q'ha. mome. de. mome. y. faga. mome. mome.
como. q'ha. mome. por. en. y. el. que. q'ha. mome. mome.
y. mome. amos. q'ha. mome. de. cada. dia. q'ha. mome.
mome. de. mome. mome. por. en. una. balana. q'ha. mome.
no. mome. la. goma. q'ha. mome. q'ha. mome. mome. mome. mome.
de. mome.

yo toda una munda q' otros me judgan. lo que no es yo. y
que ya por q'ha. d'no. y. d'no. mome. q'ha. mome. mome.
q'ha. mome. alla. de. q'ha. mome. de. mome. y. q'ha. mome.
d'no. mome. los. que. mome. q'ha. mome. de. q'ha. mome. de. q'ha. mome. q'
q'ha. mome. de. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome.
y. q'ha. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome.

de un. en. lle. q'ha. a. s. de. mome. y. q'ha. mome. en. mome.
mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome.
de. mome. q'ha. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome.
de. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome. mome.

and in that and in
leagues of land with
now is that it is all
twenty castillanos
number of two hun-
dred to seventy, and in
sidered a good day's
quantity is from six
this is not satisfied,
ers, and do not yield
so are the workers:
ll Caorile were to r-
might be, would no-
y, and now it is only
ndians, but the busi-
old what discernment
for nothing, and four
eben being requested,
nesses. And this is

attered with the inten-
dighnesses regard the
nd see that they deat
to their disoerwie.
their clement will be
me, for I tell them
stances, as they will
er creature, and they
ledge day by day that
thing in the balance,
eal will be at the day

person do judge me,
inquisition in the In-
rther two consen-
se, who I helieve will
marks in four hours,
ide for this matter.

to Domingo took up
ound it so he appro-
id good; perhaps he
tered this towards a
a greater grievance,

Alzas lo tienen así como
y dize. Yo creo y tengo
y encaja y lo q' me mome
y q'ha y con q'ha de cada
anta la saca e scriptura q'ha

pesquis de las Indias, muy
rados una cosa, las quales
as. Con esto, y yo ellos es

en mi caso así como
quita lo que mome,
tengo yo mayor queza

no pde ynd. Qm
y fecho de mas C
y de. con de que
con termino de just
no de sta a dno
y de ad sub. vrb
p. 275.

for he has so completely deprived me of them that I have never been able to obtain a single one from him; and those that would have been most useful in my extirpation are precisely those which he has kept most concealed. Behold the just and honest inquisitor! Altharber he may have done, they tell me that there has been an end to justice, except in an arbitrary form. God our Lord is present with his strength and wisdom, as of old, and always punishes in the end, especially ingratitude and injuries.

que asy nielas aya tomado, que jamas se le pudo sacar una, y aque las de mas mi desculpa (que mas me avian de aprovechar en mi desculpa, Navarrete: tom. 1., p. 275), esas tenia mas occultas. Ved que

justo y onesto pesquisador. Cova de quantas el aya fecho me disen que aya sydo con termino de justicia, salvo absoluta mente. Dios nuestro Señor esta con sus fuerzas, y sela [saber] como solia, y castiga en todo cabo, en especial la yngratitud de [e] injurias.

[NOTE.—*The Paris CODEX ends on the reverse of f^o. LXXV (our page 264). The three holograph letters of Christopher Columbus which are here added, with the Decree of the Republic of Genoa, a century and a half later, are of interest as they refer to the disposal and destination of the two cartularies or "Books of Privileges."*

Two of the letters are to Nicolò Oderigo, the Genoese ambassador; the other, second in point of date, is to the famous Office of St. George.

See Chapters I. and VIII. of Mr. Harrisse's Introduction to the present work.]

✠

Señor.—La soledad en que nos habey's desado nan se puede dezir. El libro de mys escrituras, di amiçe Francisco de Ribarol, para que os le envie, con otra traslada de cartas mesajeras. Del recabdo y el lugar que porney's en ello, os pido por merçed que lo escrivays athon Diego. Otro tal se acabara, y se os enbiara por la mesma guisa, y el mesmo miçer Francisco: en ello fallerays escritura nueva. Sus Altezas me prometieron de me dar todo lo que me pertence y de poner [en posesion de todo athon Diego como reys]. Al Señor mi çer Juan Luys y ala Señora madona Catalina escrivo. La carta va con esta. Yo estoy de partida en nombre de la Santa Trinidad con el primer buen tienpo, con mucho atabio. Si Geronimo de Santi Estaban tiene debome esperar y no se enb ali çar con nada por que tomar a'n del lo que pulieren y despues le desaran en blanco. Venga aco y el Rey y la Reyna le recibiran fasta que yo venga. Nuestro Señor os ayu en su santa guarda. Fecha a xxi de março en Sevilla 1502.

Ho que mandardes,

✠

Sir,—The loneliness in which you have left us cannot be told. I have given the book of my writings to Messer Francesco di Ribarola, in order that he may send it to you, with another transcript of letters missive. Respecting the receipt thereof, and the place in which you will put it, I beg you to be so good as to write to Don Diego. Another similar one shall be finished and sent to you in the same manner, and by the same Messer Francesco; you will find a new writing in it. Their Highnesses made me a promise to give me all that belongs to me, and to put Don Diego into possession of everything, as you will see. I am writing to Messer Gian Luigi and to the Signora my Lady Caterina; the letter is going with this one. I am on the point of setting out, in the name of the Holy Trinity, with the best fine weather, with a great equipment. If Girolamo da Santo-Stefano comes, he must wait for me, and not burden himself with anything, because they will take from him whatever they can, and will then leave him bare. Let him come hither, and the King and Queen will receive him until I arrive. May Our Lord have you in his holy keeping. Done on the 21st of March, in Seville, 1502.

At your command

S
S A S
X M Y
Xpo FERENS.

S
S A S
X M Y
Apo FERENS

+

Fin

la solitud i q no s habiyo
 d'hab no se puede dezir / et libro de myo fivita
 des, di amioy fr^o de fivarol, ya q os lo i bñ / co otto
 d'habde de castas mofaforas / del fivade y el lugar
 q por myo i ello / os pue por m' d' / q lo i fivays
 ado d'igo / otto tal q probado / y q os fivara
 por la misma guisa / q el m' no may fr^o / i ello
 fivays fivara m'ba // S. a. m' p'rom' i fivato
 de m' dar todo lo q m' p'rom' y el p'rom' / p'osio
 de todo abo de como b'g'v'ys / al q m' i fiv
 luy y ala q m' d'ona catalina / i fivoy la carta
 de m' i fiv / ya ay de p'artida i nob' de la
 Santa Trinidad / co el p'rom' b'ñ tyo // co m' qo abio
 qo p'rom' de fiv i fiv' b'ñ / el b'ñ m' p'rom' /
 y no p' i fiv / q' m' d' por q tomara / el lo
 q p'rom' / y d'p'rom' lo d'fara i bl'nc' / b'ñ
 ara / y el q' y lo q' m' la fiv' fiv' / fiv' q' b'ñ
 m' q' os aya i q' fiv' guarda / fiv' a q' /
 de m' i fiv' i fiv' / e 5 0 2

a lo q m' dar de

S
 S. A. S.
 X M Y
 XPO FERENS

de left us cannot be told.
 to Messer Francesco
 to you, with another
 seeing the receipt there.
 it, I beg you to be so
 ether similar one shall
 me manner, and by the
 and a new writing in re.
 e to give me all that be-
 to possession of every-
 to Messer Gian Luigi
 the letter is going with
 ng out, in the name of
 weather, with a great
 prefano comes, he must
 with anything, because
 hey can, and will then
 et, and the King and
 . May Our Lord have
 the 21st of March, in

S
 S. A. S.
 X M Y
 XPO FERENS.

por que tomar a'n del lo que
 yna le recibran fasta que yo
 marzo en Schilla 1502.

S
 S. A. S.
 X M Y
 XPO FERENS

muy noble finoto

En el cuerpo and aca / el conde este alv de genio / nro. S. m. Gasparo la may
miad. G. d. p. de d. de d. el aya f. de anado / las cosas de my m. p. r. e. ya l. a. r. i.
y f. a. r. e. g. r. a. l. u. m. b. l. e. / e. l. a. s. c. u. l. d. a. d. d. e. l. g. o. b. u. r. n. o. e. s. t. e. l. i. m. o. b. l. e. r. a. / y. o. b. a. t. e.
a. l. e. s. y. a. d. i. a. s. e. n. o. b. l. e. d. e. l. a. s. a. n. t. a. t. i. m. i. d. a. d. y. a. b. i. n. a. r. l. i. n. g. o. / y. p. o. r. q. u. e. s. e. y.
m. o. r. t. a. l. y. o. d. i. o. a. d. i. d. i. n. g. o. m. y. s. f. o. q. d. e. l. a. l. i. t. a. t. o. d. a. q. u. e. o. b. i. n. t. e. / e. s. o. s.
a. u. d. a. a. l. i. e. n. e. l. d. i. n. g. n. o. d. e. t. o. d. a. e. l. l. a. c. a. d. a. b. u. e. n. o. y. a. g. i. n. t. e. / y. a. n. d. e.
c. u. e. n. t. o. d. e. l. a. l. i. t. a. t. o. d. e. l. t. i. g. o. y. b. i. n. y. a. t. a. b. b. i. t. a. l. i. z. a. s. c. o. m. u. d. a. s. / e. s. t. a.
d. i. n. g. f. u. e. r. t. e. a. l. g. o. h. a. b. i. l. e. / y. o. n. o. h. a. b. i. d. l. a. b. o. l. u. n. t. a. d. q. u. e. y. o. t. i. n. g. o. /
a. n. t. e. f. i. s. o. m. y. o. v. o. s. p. i. d. e. p. o. r. m. i. g. u. e. q. u. e. t. i. n. g. a. r. e. d. i. c. o. m. i. d. a. d. e. / m. u. e. r.
m. y. o. l. e. d. e. d. e. t. i. g. o. q. u. e. d. e. m. y. o. f. i. g. o. s. m. a. s. q. u. e. y. o. p. r. o. p. / y. a. l. f. e.
e. b. r. a. d. e. e. l. d. i. s. t. i. n. d. e. d. e. m. y. o. p. r. i. m. i. l. i. g. i. o. s. y. a. d. a. t. a. / y. a. q. u. e. l. o. s. p. o. n. g. e.
e. b. u. e. n. a. g. u. a. r. d. i. a. f. l. e. g. a. r. a. e. l. o. s. b. u. q. u. e. s. e. e. l. d. i. o. y. f. a. d. i. o. n.
m. o. s. S. m. q. u. e. n. t. e. h. o. n. r. a. r. n. a. b. q. u. e. m. i. c. a. / l. a. s. a. n. t. a. t. i. m. i. d. a. d.
v. o. t. a. s. n. o. b. l. e. y. p. o. n. a. s. g. u. a. r. d. i. a. q. u. e. e. l. m. u. y. m. a. g. n. i. f. i. c. o. o. f. i. c. i. o. a. c. t. i. v. e. n. t. e.
f. e. l. i. c. i. a. e. s. s. i. b. i. l. e. a. r. b. o. d. i. a. s. d. e. e. b. r. i. l. d. e. e. s. o. 2 /

El almirante mayor de mar oceano y visorrey
y gobernador general de las yslas y tierra firme
de esta grandia de la ysla de Espana nros S. y R.
capitan general de la mar / y del gongif. //

S.
S. A. S.
X M Y
XOFERENS

althou
contin
fabour
feints
make a
nor obv
the nar
ing at
my sor
is to p
toward
other e
anythin
I bear
under p
more a
him th
he map
would
desire
presert
nificent
April,

oliverio
carta(s)
muy de
guarda

✠
Most Noble Gentlemen,—

Although my body goes about here, my heart is ober there continually. Our Lord has conferred on me the greatest labour that, since David, he has conferred on anyone. The terms of my undertaking are already manifest, and would make a great show if the obscurity of the government did not overshadow them. I am going again to the Indies in the name of the Holy Trinity, with the intention of returning at once; and since I am mortal I leave it to Don Diego, my son, that of the entire revenue which shall be received he is to pay you ober there the tenth of it all, yearly, for ever, towards the reduction of the dues on corn and wine and other earable provisions. If this tenth shall amount to anything, accept it, and if not, accept the good will which I bear. I beg of you, as a labour, to take this my son under your protection. Messer Nicolo de Oderigo knows more about my affairs than I do myself, and I have sent him the transcript of my privileges and letters in order that he may place them in safe keeping. I should be glad if you would look at them. The King and the Queen, my Lords, desire to honour me more than ever. May the Holy Trinity preserve your noble persons, and increase your most magnificent Office. Done in Seville, on the second day of April, 1502.

The High Admiral of the Ocean, and Viceroy and Governor General of the islands and mainland of Asia and the Indies of the King and of the Queen, my Lords, and their Captain General of the Sea, and Member of their Council.

✠
S: A S:
X M Y
Npo FERENS.

Oderigo sabe de myx fechos mas que yo proprio, y ocl he enbiado el traslado de myx privilegios y cartas] para que los ponga en buena guarda. Lolgaria que los vieseis. El Rey y la Reyna myx Señores me queren honrrar mas que nunca. La Santa Trinidad vuestras nobles personas guarde y el muy magnifico oficio acreciente Fecha en Schilla ados dias de Abril de 1502.

El Almirante mayor del mar oceano y Viso Rey y Governador General delas yslas y tierra firme de Asia e Indias del Rey e dela Reyna myx señores y s[.] Capitan general dela mar y del su consejo

S
S: A S
X M Y
Npo FERENS

ii *

*Suplico la may
aprte ya las
brua / yo bati
por 900
obito / 605
y / ya
brua / S: A
Oyo tengo /
bado / myx
y / ya
O los ponga
y / ya
ta himdad
achifera
ano y bfo de
a b y m / a fir
na myx S: y
de 800 / 10 / 11*

NS

Virtuosa Señor,—
 Quando yo parti
 para el viaje de
 donde yo vengo os
 fable largo; creo que
 de todo esto esto-
 listos en buena me-
 moria. Crebi que
 en llegando falleria
 yo vuestras cartas
 y una persona con
 palabra. Tambien
 dese tiempo dese a
 Francisco de Ribarol
 un libro de traslados
 de cartas, y otra de
 mis privilegios en
 una baxeta de cor-
 daban colorado con su
 cerradura de plata,
 y dos cartas para el
 oficio de San George,
 al qual atribuya yo
 el diezmo de my
 lanta, para en des-
 cuenta de los derechos
 del trigo y otros bas-
 timentos. De nada
 desto todo se acuerda.
 Micer Francisco diz
 que todo llevo alla en
 salvo. Si asi es,
 de cortesia fue deses
 Señores de San
 George de non haber
 dado respuesta, ny
 por ello han acrecien-
 tado la hacienda.
 Y esto es causa que
 se diga que quien
 sirve a comun non
 sirve a ninguno. Otro
 libro de mis privi-
 legios como lo sobre-
 dabo dese en talis,
 a Franco Catanio
 portador desta, para
 que tambien os en-
 biase, el uno y el
 otro fuesen puestos
 en buen recabdo,
 donde ayo fuese
 con vsto. Una

carta reciby del Rey y de la Reyna mis Señores a ese tiempo de my partida; alli esta escrita: vola
 que vno muy buena; pariente Don Diego non fue puesto en la posesion, asi como fue la promesa
 Al tiempo que yo estaba en las Yndias escrivy a sus Altezas de my viaje por tres o quatro dias
 Una bolita a muy manos y asi cerrada con esta es le envio y el suplemento del viaje en otra letra,
 para que le deys a micer Juan Luis con la otra del abiso, al qual scrivo que serays el lector y en-
 terpreti della. Vuestra's, cartas desca de vier y que fabled cabdo del proposito en que quedamos
 Yo llege aca muy enfermo; en ese tiempo fallecio la Reyna my Señora que Dios tiene, sin verle
 Hasta agora non os puedo decir en que pareran mis fechos. Creo que Su Alteza lo habra bien
 presbeydo en su testamento, y el Rey my Señor muy bien responde. Franco Catanio os dira el
 resto largo. Nuestro Señor os aya en su guarda. De Sevilla a xxii de dezembro 1504.

El Almirante Mayor del Mar Oceano Viso Rey
 y Gobernador General de las Yndias etc

S
 S A S
 X M Y
 Apo FERENS.

Honourable Sir,—When I set out upon the voyage from
 which I have just arriv'd, I spoke to you at length; I be-
 lieve that of all this you have retained good remembrance.
 I thought that upon my arrivall I should find letters from
 you, and possibly a person with a verbal message. At that
 time, likewise, I left with Francesco di Ribarola a book of
 transcripts of letters, and another of my privileges, in a bag
 of coloured cordovan, with a silver lock, and two letters for
 the Office of Saint George, to which I assigned the tenth of
 my revenue, for the reduction of the dues on corn and other
 provisions. Of nothing of all this have I heard any news.
 Messer Francesco says that it all arriv'd there safely. If this
 be the case, it was discreetous of those Gentlemen of Saint
 George not to have given a reply, nor have they thereby in-
 creased their treasure; and this is the cause why it is said
 that whoever serves all, serves nobody. I left another
 book of my privileges, like the above-said, at Cadix with
 Franco Catanio, the bearer of this, in order that he might
 forward it to you in like manner, [and that] both the one and
 the other should be placed in safe keeping, wher-ever it might
 seem good to you. I received a letter from the King and
 Queen, my Lords, at the very time of my departure; it is
 copied therein; you will see that it came very opportunely;
 nevertheless Don Diego was not put into possession ac-
 cording to the promise that was made.

At the time when I was in the Indies, I wrote to their
 Highnesses about my voyage by three or four ways; one
 [letter] came again into my hands, and so I send it to you
 enclosed with this, and the supplement of the voyage in
 another letter, in order that you may give it to Messer Gian
 Luigi with the order of advice; to whom I am writing that
 you will be the reader and interpreter of it. I desire to see
 letters from you, and that they should speak cautiously of the
 design upon which we are engaged. I arriv'd here very ill;
 at that time the Queen, my mistress, who is now with
 God, died without my seeing her. Up to the present time
 I cannot tell you how my affairs will end. I believe that
 her Highness will have provided well for them in her will,
 and the King, my master, is very well disposed. Franco
 Catanio will tell you the rest at length. May our Lord have
 you in his care. From Seville, the 27th of December, 1504.

The High Admiral of the Ocean, Viceroy and
 Governor General of the Indies, etc.

S
 S A S
 X M Y
 Xpo FERENS.

1650 20 gennaio

Quando il Sr. Lorenzo Decca presentò a S. M. Collegi due
libri in opera dei quali l'uno contiene in carta pergamena Copia
imprimata dell'Anatomia concepita dall'Al. Bernardi e dalla Regina
Cavalla d'Inghilterra, e l'altro di Anatomia di Francesco Colombo Seniore
in prima ed. di cui furono operazioni nella Congregazione dell'
altissimo Monio, ad effetto che lo Sr. Decca si compiacesse di far
conservare di questi libri pubblici archivio, come degna memoria
d'un'Anatomia così gloriosa, necessando insieme per un'effettiva
dell'attorno a talo Sr. Decca presentò al Sr. Collegio publico
libro di Anatomia di S. M. Collegi accattati di libri e per dar segno del loro
gradimento hanno a parte ordinato e in fine una pubblica
testimonianza a favore dell'istesso Sr. Decca, con raccomandando
e faccendo scorta a S. M. Collegi, quanto all'ora e l'altro tempo
in tutte le occasioni del Sr. Decca e rappresentaranno di
accusare ad alcuni officii, così di S. M. Collegio, come di Corsica
ad effetto che lo Sr. Decca non si dimanda di talo Sr.
affetto da un'Anatomia di S. M. Decca nella presentazione
di altri libri e di altri anche comunicando pubblicamente in S.
Congregazione

Scilicet

The
Prst
rained
greanc
his con
pense
Wort
he plea
archbr
patriot
affectio
rains
have an
their f
he deat
an effe
Colleg
occasio
as wel
regard
Magni
these
gratifi

Colligi
faci un
cemento
med me
ad effe
fco Ob
dette co

1670. 10 January.

The Magnificent Lorenzo Oderico having presented to the Most Serene Colleges two Books, in each of which is contained an authenticated copy, on parchment, of the privileges granted by King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain his consort to Christopher Columbus, a Genoese, in recompense of his famous actions in the conquest of the New World, to the intent that their Most Serene Lordships may be pleased to cause the said Books to be preserved in the public archives, as a worthy memorial of so illustrious a compatriot, at the same time accepting them as a token of the affection and zeal which the said Magnificent Oderico entertains for the public service: The Most Serene Colleges have accepted the said Books, and in order to give a mark of their labour have by ballot ordered that a public testimonial be drawn up in favour of the same Magnificent Oderico, with an effectual recommendation of him both to the Most Serene Colleges and also to each of the two Councils on all the occasions which may occur to him for aspiring to any office, as well of the Mainland as of Corsica, to the intent that due regard may be had to the zeal and affection which the said Magnificent Oderico has displayed in the presentation of these Books, and that it may also be possible suitably to gratify him on the said occasions.

Felice.

Collegi accettati detti Libri, e per dar segno del loro gradimento hanno a parte ordinato se ne facesse una pubblica testimonianza a favore dell'istesso Magnifico Oderico, con raccomandarlo efficacemente tanto a Serenissimi Collegi, quanto all'uno, e l'altro Consiglio in tutte le occasioni che al medesimo si rappresenteranno di aspirare ad alcun'ufficio, così di terra ferma, come di Corsica, ad effetto, che si possa avere il dovuto riguardo del zelo et affetto, che ha dimostrato detto Magnifico Oderico nella presentatione di essi Libri, e si possi anche convenientemente gratificarlo in dette congiunture

1670. 10 Genaro.

Uvendo il Magnifico Lorenzo Olerico presentato a Serenissimi Collegi due Libri, in ogn'uno de quali si contiene in carta pergamena copia autentica delli privilegi concessi dal Rè Fernando, e dalla Regina Isabella di Spagna sua moglie a Christoforo Colombo genovese in premio delle di lui famose operationi nella conquista del nuovo mondo, ad effetto che le Signorie Loro Serenissime si compiacciano di far conservar detti Libri nel publico archivio, como degna memoria d'un Nationale così glorioso, ricevendoli insieme per un attestato dell'affetto e zelo, che detto Magnifico Oderico professa al servizio publico: Hanno i Serenissimi

Felice

S. Collegi duo
Copia
Regia
de novo
acciansi di far
memoria
in un'apostolo
commissio publico
signo del loro
publico
in raccomandando
Lorenzo Oderico
anno di
di Corsica
della
de novo
habito in de

ADFLAN
Colar
Admiral
tophe
Admiral
Adorno,
Adrian,
Aguado,
Alba, De
ber a
-iviti
Nala de
Dec.,
Alexand
1493,
sation
descri
Alexand
Alonso,
patent
Alonso,
Algarve,
Castile
Algecira
Castile
Almagar
Alvares,
hold o
Alvares,
Isabell
62, 66
113, 1
141,
mentio
Alvaro,
lette rs
Alvaro,
117,
Ame riu
Anay. y
confir
Andalus
Andrew,
Andrew,
Angulo,
Antarcti
Anthony
Apocaly
Apothec
Arabia I
Arabic s
Aragon,
41, 53
138, 1
Aragon,
25, 30

Index.

- ADLANTADO**, The, meaning of title, *lvi* *note*. See Columbus, Bartholomew.
Admiral of the Indies. See Columbus, Christopher.
Admiralty of Castile. See Castile, Admiralty of Adorno, Girolamo, *lxiv*.
Adrian. See Mogica, Adrian.
Aguado, John, 253, 257.
Alba, Duchess of, seal of Columbus discovered in her archives, *xxxv*; documents published by, *viii*, *lix*, *lxi*.
Alcalá Henâres, letters patent signed there, 23 Dec., 1497, 137, 138; mentioned, *xiv*.
Alexander VI, Pope. Bulls of 3 and 4 May, 1493, mentioned, *xxxiii*, *xxxiv*; date of legislation of that of 4 May, *xxviii*; that Bull described, *viii*, *lix*; its text, 182-194.
Alexandria. Archives sent to Paris, *xxvii*.
Alonso, Bishop of Sigüenza, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Alfonso, Registrar, 26.
Algarve, in preambles to letters patent. See Castile, Leon, etc.
Algeciras, in preambles to letters patent. See Castile, Leon, etc.
Almagro, Miguel Pérez de, 213.
Alvares, Alfonso, continuo of the royal household of Spain, 194.
Alvares, Ferdinand, secretary to Ferdinand and Isabella, countersigns letters patent, 10, 49, 62, 66, 69, 70, 78, 82, 89, 97, 98, 101, 106, 113, 117, 118, 122, 125, 126, 129, 137, 137, 141, 145, 146, 149, 161, 162, 170, 177; mentioned, 89.
Alvaro, Bishop of Cuenca [1419], confirms letters patent, 30.
Alvaro, Don [1497], countersigns letters patent, 117.
Amerinus, Registrar, 193.
Anaya y Mallonado, Diego, Bishop of Cuenca, confirms letters patent, 25.
Andalusia, 1, 97, 106.
Andrew, of Salamanca, 77.
Andrew, of Valladolid, 34.
Angulo, Doctor, 210.
Antarctic Pole, *viii*, 189, 190.
Anthony, Registrar, 49, 66.
Apocalypse, 249.
Apothecary, to accompany settlers, 86.
Arabia Felix, 261.
Arabic scholars, to be taken to the Indies, 210.
Aragon, etc., in preambles to letters patent, etc., 41, 53, 69, 78, 89, 90, 98, 109, 113, 129, 133, 138, 141, 149, 173.
Aragon, Infante of [1419], confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Arbolancha, Peter de, 106.
Archives. The archives of various countries sent to Paris, *xv*; restored in 1815, *xxvii*.
Archives de la Ligurie réunies, *xxvi*.
Archives du Piémont et de la Savoie, *xxvi*.
Arctic Pole, *viii*, 189, 190.
Arrellano, John Ramires de, confirms letters patent, 26.
Arguello, Alfonso, Bishop of Sigüenza, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Artillery to be furnished to Columbus, 210.
Asia, *cli*.
Athens, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.
Austria. Cases of Austrian documents sent to Paris, *xv*; commissioners appointed to retake possession, *xxvii*.
Avales, Ruy Lopes de, 30.
Avila, Bishop of [1419], 30.
Ayamonte, Martin de, 197.
Azores, *viii*, *lix*, 58, 189, 193.
Badajoz, in preambles to letters patent, 25, 30.
Belgios, Bishop of (John Rodriguez de Fonseca), 73, 137.
Bag of Cordovan leather, photograph of, *face xv*; mentioned, *xv*, *xvii*, *xx*, *xxvii*, 272.
Baiza, in preambles to letters patent, 25, 30.
Balduno, Jacopo, *xvii*.
Bank of Saint George, letter from Columbus mentioned, *xvii*, *xvii*, *xx*, *lxiii*; mentioned, *xxvii*, *xxvii*, *xxvii*; text of the letter from Columbus, 271; Columbus refers to this letter, 272.
Barcelona, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.; letters patent dated from Barcelona, 62, 145, 146, 149, 162, 166, 177, 194.
Barcelona, Bishop of. See Garza, Peter.
Barrios, Rodrigo de, *lxv*.
Belgium. Archives sent to Paris, *xv*, *xxix*.
Benavente, Count de, confirms letters patent, 30.
Bernal de Pissa, recalled, 116.
Bernaldi z, Andres, does not mention the motto, *lxiii*; quoted by
Biblioteca Fernandina (now Colombina), *lxv*.
Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, *xxi*, *xxx*, *xxvii*.
Code of exhibition at, *xxvii*.
Biscay, in preambles to letters patent. See Castile, Leon, etc.
Bobadilla, Francisco de, appointment as Governor of the Indies, *xiv*; allusion by Ferdinand and Isabella to his treatment of Columbus, *xxviii*; to give up property which he seized in Hispaniola, 198-206; arrives at Santo Domingo, 250; grants immunities of gold and tenths, 253, 254, 262; mentioned, 257, 258.

Boil, Friar Bernardo, 166.
 Boston cartulary of the privileges of Columbus, xxxiii-xxxix.
 Botto, xxiv.
 Bouceault, Marshal de, administration of Genoa, xxiii, xxviii.
 Boundary line, 170, 189-193. See Demarcation.
 Bovadilla, Francisco de. See Bobadilla.
 Braun and Hoehenberg, lxx.
 Brazil, lvm.
 Brazil wood, reserved to the Sovereigns, 130; Columbus allowed to import, 202.
 Brivosa, X. m. no. de, 209.
 Burgos, Gold sold at, li; letters patent dated from Burgos, 10, 46, 66, 81, 101, 109, 122, 125, 126, 129, 161.
 Burgos, Paul, Bishop of, confirms letters patent, 25.
 Buyl, Friar Bernardo, 166.
 Cadiz. Columbus at Cadiz, May, 1492, xvii; vessels going to Hispaniola to set out from Cadiz, 90, 93, 94; warrants to officers of Cadiz, 98, 101-106; criminals to embark at Cadiz, 118; ships to be freighted at Cadiz, 173; Columbus leaves one of his books of privileges at, 272.
 Cadiz, bishopric of, 85, 106, 121.
 Calafate-Taschitllone, xxvi, xxvii, xxix, xxx, xxx.
 Calceina, Registrar, 45, 221.
 Cambaso, Michel Angelo, Count, his library sold in Genoa, 1816, xv.
 Canada, xvi.
 Canale, Michele Giuseppe, his pamphlet on the archives of Genoa, xxxi, xxxvii, xxxviii.
 Canary Islands, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.
 Cann bals, 249.
 Capata, Incantate. See Zapata.
 Cape Verde Islands, lvm, lvi, 58, 179, 193.
 Caribbee Islands, 249.
 Carvajal, Alonso Sanchez de, a copy of the privileges of Columbus sent to him, xv; takes one copy of privileges to the Indies, xvi, xxvii, xxxv, appointed factor of Columbus in the Indies, 202, 205.
 Cascois, lvi, note.
 Castile, Leon, etc., in preambles to letters patent, etc., 13, 14, 25, 30, 41, 53, 66, 78, 89, 98, 106, 113, 129, 133, 138, 141, 149, 173.
 Castile, mentioned, 14, 38, 49, 57, 58, 61, 190, 254, 262.
 Castile, Admiral of. See Enriquez; see also Fadrique; see also Hurtado de Mendoza.
 Castile, Admiralty. See Columbus, 10, 122; text of its privileges, 10, 2, 229, 234, 235.
 Castile, Constable of, 11, 19, 2, 229, 234, 235.
 Catania, Franco, codex sent to him by Columbus, xvi; account of, lvi, mentioned in a letter from Columbus, 272.
 Caterina [Fieschi], 268.
 Cathay, xli.
 Catherine, consort of Henry III. of Spain, 25.
 Catherine, Infanta of Spain, 25, 30.
 Cerda, Louis de la, Count of Medinaceli, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
 Cerdagne, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.

Chambéry. Archives sent to Paris, xxvii.
 Champagny, Jean Baptiste Nompère de, xxvi.
 Charbonel, carrier, conveys archives from Paris to Genoa, xxvii.
 Chateaucneuf, the Ambassador, his dispatches, xxx.
 Chiavari. Archives sent to Paris, xxvii.
 Christians, 74, 93, 186; Columbus tormented by wicked, 261; mining business in the hands of, 262.
 Cifuentes, Count de, 117.
 Ciudad Real, tribunals of, 114, 118.
 Coloma, Family of, xliii.
 Coloma, John de, secretary, countersigns letters patent, 42, 45, 57, 218, 221.
 Colombo Family, arms of, xli-xlii.
 Colombo, Antonio, of Piacenza, xliii.
 Colombo, Baldassare, of Cuccaro, xvi, xxxv, xli, xlii.
 Colombo, Bernardo, of Cogoleto, xiv, note.
 Colon, Francisco, xv, note, xli, xlii.
 Columbus, Bartholomew, Adelantado of the Indies, appointment, 133-137; mentioned in the Letter to the Nurse, 250, 258.
 Columbus, Christopher, history of the four transcripts of his privileges, xii-xx; meets Odrigo at Granada, viii; obtains the Queen's consent to the fourth expedition, xv; legal argument against the "Capitulation" (cf. p. 218), xv, the "Mayorazgo" created by Columbus in 1498, claimed by B. Colombo in 1583, a transcript of his privileges mentioned, xvi, xvii; his letter of 2 April, 1502, mentioned, xvii; three autograph letters of Columbus placed with the copy of the privileges at Genoa, xv; printed texts and translations of the privileges, xv; his seal, xxxv; explanations of his signature, xxxvi; his marks to call attention, xvii, xxxvii, xxxviii; the number of transcripts of his privileges, xxxv, xxxvi; his coat of arms, xl-xliii; his motto, xxx-xliii; his claim of one-third of all gains, xxxv; lix; description of the autograph letters reproduced in pp. 278-275, lvm; his remains buried in the Monastery of Las Cuevas, lvi; his remains transferred to Santo Domingo, lvi; Patents, etc., granted to him, see the Tables of Contents; causes his privileges to be transcribed, 10; authorized to make copies of the privileges of the Admiral of Castile, 10, 122; appointment as Admiral and Viceroy and Governor-General, 42, 53, 218, 229; to lead one in seven of vessels going to the Indies, 94; protests against infringement of his rights, 97; to be obeyed as Viceroy and Governor, 138-141; to be obeyed as Captain-General, 141-147; to grant charters and decrees sealing them with the royal seal, 145, 146; to send his chart of navigation to the Queen, 162; to act with Portuguese agents in the matter of the boundary, 170; mentioned in the Bull of Alexander VI, 185, 186; Bobadilla is ordered to restore his property, 198-206; the Sovereigns regret his imprisonment, 210; statements of his claims, 222-245; his letter to the Nurse of Prince John, described, lvi, text of, 246-265; he is put in irons, 258; his house appropriated and his papers seized by Bobadilla, 262.

Colum
 lege
 ledg
 mal
 huri
 of h
 Ferd
 210
 to w
 of h
 tent
 Geor
 fath
 Colum
 xli
 he i
 210
 Conso
 Consta
 Conter
 Cordov
 Cast
 Cordov
 Cordov
 Corsica
 Arag
 Cors
 to be
 man
 Cortes
 solve
 Cosa, J.
 Costa,
 from
 Council
 Culla,
 Cuccar
 Curaca
 dona
 Curica
 Isora
 Cuevas
 Daniel,
 David,
 Daunou
 Napo
 Rue,
 Decaze
 Min
 xxv.
 Demar
 dech
 Deput
 Desimo
 xxiv
 copi
 1700
 Deza,
 conf
 Dias (C
 113
 Diaz d
 Diego,
 Diego,
 25.
 Diego,

- sent to Paris, xxvii.
 Christophe Nompère de, xxvi.
 Conveys archives from Paris
 ambassador, his dispatches,
 sent to Paris, xxvii.
 16; Columbus tormented by
 doing business in the hands of,
 117.
 Lists of, 114, 118.
 In.
 Secretary, co-signs letters
 218, 221.
 As of, xlv-xlvj.
 Piacenza, xliii.
 7, of Cuccaro, xvi, xxvii.
 of Cogoloto, xiv note.
 note, xli, xliii.
 -ness, Adelantado of the
 mt., 133-137; mentioned in
 Nurse, 250, 258.
 her, history of the four trans-
 vides, xiv-xv; meets Obe-
 xlvj; obtains the Queen's
 fourth expedition, xv, 160
 the "Capitulacion" (cf. p.
 Mayorazgo" created by
 of B. Columbus in
 of his privileges mentioned,
 2 April, 1502, mon-
 autograph letters of Cos-
 the copy of the privileg-
 uted texts and translations,
 xxi, his seal, xxvii; explana-
 tions, xxvii, his marks to
 in, xxvii, xxviii, the num-
 of his privileges, xxx,
 arms, xl-xlvii, his motto, xiv
 of one-third of all gains, xxvii,
 of the autograph letters of,
 208-275; lvi, he remains
 inastery of Las Cuevas, lvi,
 terred to Santo Domingo, lvi
 anted to him, see the Tables
 uses his privileges to be trans-
 ferred to other copies of the
 Admiral of Castile, 10, 122,
 Admiral, and Viceroy and
 1, 42, 53, 218, 229; to take
 vessels going to the Indies, 94
 arrangement of his rights, 97.
 Viceroy and Governor, 128-
 d as Captain-General, 141-
 barters and decrees sealing
 al seal, 145, 146; to send his
 n to the Queen, 162; to act
 agents in the matter of the
 mentioned in the Bull of Alex-
 86; Bobadilla is ordered to
 ty, 198-206; the Sovereigns
 nment, 210; statements of
 15; his letter to the Nurse of
 scribed, lvi, text of, 246-265,
 258; his house appropriated
 ed by Bobadilla, 262.
- Columbus, Diego, reversion of his father's priv-
 leges, xiv; his descendants, xv note; acknow-
 ledgment of receipt of the cartularies to be
 made to him, xvi; litigation initiated by, lxi;
 buried in the chapel of Las Cuevas, lxxi; ental
 of his father's honours, 150-153; his brother
 Ferdinand's allowance to devolve upon him,
 210; he is put in irons, 258; Nicolò Odegrigo
 to write to him, 268; he isto be put in possession
 of his father's property, etc., 268; to pay a
 tenth of his father's revenue to the Bank of St.
 George, 271; is not put into possession of his
 father's property, etc., 272.
 Columbus, Ferdinand, his mention of the motto,
 xlv; his papers, lvi; his house in Seville, lxx;
 he is to go with his father on the last voyage,
 210; at Naragua, 250.
 Consano, A., 193.
 Constantinople, Golden Horn at, xxviii.
 Contero, John Gonzalez, 197.
 Cordova, in preambles to letters patent. See
 Castile, Leon, etc.
 Cordova, Bishop of [1419], 30.
 Cordova, Louis Gonzales of, 34.
 Cordova, in preambles to letters patent. See
 Aragon, etc.; Friess sent to Genoa to study
 Corsican documents, xxvii; Lorenzo Odegrigo
 to be recommended for an appointment on the
 mainland or in Corsica, 275.
 Cortes, Fernand, stated to have come gold and
 silver in Mexico, lv.
 Cosa, Juan de la, lvi.
 Costa, A. L., receives back the Genoa archives
 from France, xxvii, xxviii.
 Council of the Indies, xv, lxi.
 Cuba, xl.
 Cuccaro, xvi, xli, xliii.
 Cuena, Bishop of [1419] (Diego Ariaya y Mal-
 donad 3), confirms letters patent, 25.
 Cuena, Bishop of [1419] (Alvaro Nuñez de
 Isorna), confirms letters patent, 3.
 Cuevas, Las. See Las Cuevas, Monastery of.
- Daniel, 254.
 David, lvi, 271.
 Daunou, Pierre Claude François, archivist of
 Napoleon I., xvi, xxvi; superseded by De La
 Rue, xxvii.
 Decazes, Duc, decides that the archives of the
 Ministry of Foreign Affairs shall be accessible,
 xxii.
 Demarcation, Line of, lvi, lvi, 170; Papal Bull
 defining, 182-197.
 Deputies appointed to seal charters, 145, 146.
 Desimon, Cornelio, reconstructs the Libri parum,
 xxiv; alludes to a rumour that the Genoa
 copies of the privileges had disappeared in
 1700, xx note.
 Deza, Ferdinand Gonzalez, Bishop of Cordova,
 confirms letters patent, 30.
 Dias (or Diaz), Francisco, chancellor, counter-
 signs letters patent, 70, 82, 97, 98, 101, 106,
 113, 117.
 Diaz de Pisa, Bernal, recalled, 166.
 Diego, Alcalde of the gentry, 34.
 Diego, Bishop of Cuena, confirms letters patent,
 25.
 Diego, Bishop of Seville, 194.
- Dolano, Sebastian, 57.
 Dumont, Jean, his *Corps Diplomatique*, xxx.
 Enriquez, Alfonso, Admiral of Castile, privilege
 granted to him, 13-21, 25-30, 42, 45, 218.
 Executor, of Seville, administrator for persons
 dying in the Indies, 77.
 Esquivel, Ferdinand de, 37.
 Etruria, xxvi.
 Everett, Edward, acquisition of a copy of the
 privileges, xxxiii.
 Fadrique, Admiral of Castile, 13, 33.
 Falcons, Columbus to send as many as possible
 from the Indies, 169.
 Federico, Federico, xxiii, xxiv, xxix.
 Felice, a signature, 275.
 Ferdinand, King, causes the motto to be placed in
 Seville Cathedral, xliii.
 Ferdinand and Isabella, King and Queen of Spain,
 for their patents, etc., granted to Columbus,
 see the Tables of Contents; grant of arms to
 Columbus, lx-xlvii.
 Ferdinand, Bachelor of Laws, signature to letters
 patent, 26, 30.
 Ferdinand, Bishop of Cordova, confirms letters
 patent, 30.
 Ferdinand, of Medina, witness to transcription of
 documents, 34.
 Fernandes, Gonzalo, scrivener, 13, 30, 34.
 Fernandes, John, scrivener, 26, 30.
 Fernandes de Guadaluajara, secretary of King
 John II., 30.
 Fernandes Manriques, Garcia, confirms letters
 patent, 26.
 Fernandez y Narvaez, Rodrick, Bishop of Jaen,
 confirms letters patent, 30.
 Fieschi, Caterina, 208.
 Fieschi, Gian Luigi, lvi, 268, 272.
 Fiscal. See Spain, Fiscal of.
 Florence. Archives sent to Paris, xvi; Mr. Everett
 purchases a copy of the privileges at Florence
 in 1818, xxvii, xxxv.
 Florentine merchants, in Andalusia, lend money to
 Columbus, 1; case of a factor in Portugal, 242.
 Fojeda. See Hopedá.
 Fonseca, John Rodriguez de, Bishop of Badajoz,
 73, 137, 173, 177.
 France, xvi, xvii, xxiv, xxvii, xxix, xxx, xxvi, lxiii.
 Francis, of Madrid, chancellor, countersigns letters
 patent, 57.
 French archives. Account of the archives in the
 Ministry of Foreign Affairs, xvi-xxix; Columbus
 Codex there, xxix-xxvii.
 Freycinet, Charles de, throws open the foreign
 archives, xxii.
 Friars, of good repute, to go to the Indies, 86;
 Columbus writes to, 253, 258.
 Friess, Camille, sent to search archives at Genoa,
 xxvii, xxviii, xxv.
 Hurtado de Mendoza, Diego. See Hurtado.
 Galicia, in preambles to letters patent. See
 Castile, Leon, etc.; archives sent to Paris, xxv.
 Gallego, albot, 77.
 Gallus, A., 193.
 Garcia, Peter, scrivener, 13, 33, 34, 37, 53.
 Garcia, Peter, Bishop of Barcelona, 182.
 Garzia, Gonzalo, scrivener, 37.

- Genoa. The republic sends Oderigo to Spain, xiii; history of the two transcripts of the privileges of Columbus presented to the republic, xiv-xx; Decrees, xviii, xix, 275; Columbus assigns one-tenth of his income to reduce the tax in provisions in Genoa, xiii, xvi, 271, 272; the Cambiaso copy of the privileges presented to, by the King of Sardinia, xx; Genoese documents in the Paris archives, xxi-xxiv; archives sent to Paris, xxv-xxvii; scarcity of parchment in Genoa, xxix; De Sacy sent to, xv, xxviii-xxvi; the Synlic orders letters of Columbus to be framed, xxxvi; the Academicians publish the Letter to the Nurse, lxii.
- Genoa cartulary of the privileges of Columbus, comparison with the Paris a 1 (lost) Boston cartulary, xxxiii-xxxix; description of, xxxiv; published, xv.
- Genoese merchants, in Andalusia, lend money to Columbus, l.
- George, Saint, Office of. *See* Bank of St. George.
- Geraldim, does not mention the motto, xli.
- Gerardo, Baron de, xxxi.
- Gibraltar, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
- Ginones, Michael, 194.
- Gold, Columbus's share of, li, 42, 218, 241; the coming of gold found in the Indies, lii, 77, 78; two-thirds of the gold discovered in the Indies to be paid to the Sovereigns, 93; this payment suspended by Bobadilla, 253, 254; salaries to be paid out of, 125, seized by Bobadilla, 198, 201; ordered to be restored, 202-206; discovery of gold in Hispaniola mentioned, 230, 249, 250, 254, 258; the gold to, now open, 261; the quantities found, 262.
- Gomara, Lopez de, historian, xvii.
- Gomes de Sandoval, Diego, confirms letters patent, 26.
- Gomes, Ferdinand, 106.
- Gomes, Gutierre, chancellor, 30.
- Gonzales, Louis, scrivener, 34.
- Gonzales Contero, John, 197.
- Gonzalez Deza, Ferdinand, Bishop of Cordova, confirms letters patent, 30.
- Gonzalo de Zúñiga, Bishop of Placcucia, confirms letters patent, 26.
- "Gorla, La," ship, lxii note.
- Gorsalan, 201.
- Gozano, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
- Granada, Columbus meets Oderigo at, xiii; in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.; letters patent dated from Granada, 57, 205, 206, 209; excellents of, lii, 77; its recovery from the Moors, 185.
- Greeks, mentioned, 264.
- Grimaldi, Nicolao de, sculptured ornaments for Fernando Columbus, lvi.
- Grizo, Gaspar de, counterair's letters patent, 205, 206, 209.
- Guadalajara, Fernandez de, secretary of King John II, 30.
- Gusman. *See* Guzman.
- Guterres, Peter, chancellor, 62, 141, 145, 177.
- Guzman, John, Bishop of Avila, confirms letters patent, 30.
- Guzman, Louis de, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
- Havana, Spanish text of Codex republished at, xx.
- Henry III., King of Leon and Castile, grants patent of admiral to Alfonso Enriquez, 14-18, 26.
- Henry, Infante, confirms letters patent, 25.
- Herballat, to accompany the settlers, 86.
- Hispaniola (or Santo Domingo), mentioned, xv, xvi; transcript of the privileges sent to Hispaniola, xvii; remains of Columbus buried there, lxxvi; mentioned as destination of the fleet, 69; a second settlement to be founded there, 73, 85; general permission to settle there, 90-94; sentences for crime commuted into service in Hispaniola, 109-113; banishments to be made to Hispaniola, 113-117; directions for transmission of convicts, 117, 118; distribution of land to settlers, 129-133; Columbus to touch at Hispaniola on his return voyage only, 209; mentioned, 198-205, 241, 249.
- Hoenagel, George, headpiece from his view of Seville, xii; account of the headpiece, lx.
- Hojeda, Alonso, mentioned, lvi, lx; arrives at Hispaniola, etc., 249, 250, 253.
- Holland. Archives sent to Paris, xxv, xxix.
- Hortiz, Ferdinand, 133, 137.
- Hurtado de Mendoza, Diego, admiral, 14, 17.
- Hurtado de Mendoza, Diego, Bishop of Seville, 194.
- Hurtado Montoro, John, 106.
- India, 180, 193.
- Indians, mines worked by, li note; their conversion desired by Ferdinand and Isabella, 45, 65, 73, 86; payers of tribute to bear a token, 78; names given to the islands by the Indians, 109; Columbus harassed by the Indians, 249, 261; retained at the mines, 262.
- Indies, three hundred and thirty persons to go as settlers, 73, 82, 122-125; provisions and pay for the settlers, 74, 85, 86, 125, 126; friars and priests of good repute, and a physician and apothecary, etc., to accompany the settlers, 86; provisions for the Indians to be supplied at customary value, 81, 98-101; imports and exports to be free of duty and toll, 101-106; sentences for crime commuted into service in the Indies, 109-113; banishments to be made to the Indies, 113-117; directions for transmission of convicts, 117, 118; corn for the Indies to be supplied from the royal stores, 121, 122; number of persons may be increased to five hundred, 126-129; method of payment to settlers and others, 137; purchase of provisions, etc., 137, 138; the Sovereigns desire to know the names of the islands, the character of the seasons, etc., 169; method of appointment of government officers, 149, 218, 229; Columbus accused of intending to give the Indies to the King of Portugal, 257; mentioned, 246, 249, 254, 262, 271, 272.
- Indies, Admiral of the. *See* Columbus, Christopher.
- Indies, Admiralty of the, to have the same privileges as the Admiralty of Castile, 10, 122.
- Indies, Council of the, xvi, lxi.
- Institute of France, sends De Sacy to Genoa, xx, xxix; sends Friess to make researches at Genoa, xxvii; mentioned, xxxi.

of Codex republished at, xx.
Leon and Castile, grants
Alfonso Enriquez, 14-18, 26.
letters patent, 25.
the settlers, 86.

Domingo, mentioned, xv,
the privileges sent to Hi-
sain of Columbus buried
oned as destination of the
l settlement to be founded
eneral permission to settle
ences for crime commuted
spaniola, 109-113; banish-
e to Hispaniola, 113-117;
mission of convicts, 117;
f land to settlers, 129-133;
at Hispaniola on his return
mentioned, 198-205, 241,

endpiece from his view of
at of the headpiece, 147.
tioned, lvi, lxi; arrives at
9, 250, 253.
nt to Paris, xxv, xxix.

Diego, admiral, 14, 17.
Diego, Bishop of Seville,
ion, 106.

l by, *li note*; their conver-
inand and Isabella, 45, 65.
tribute to bear a token, 78;
slands by the Indians, 169;
by the Indians, 249, 261,
78, 262.

and thirty persons to go as
125; provisions and pay
85, 86, 124, 126; and a physician
oute, and a physician and
accompany the settlers, 86;
sides to be supplied at custo-
101, imports and exports to
all, 101-106; sentences for
into service in the Indies,
ents to be made to the
rections for transmission of
corn for the Indies to be
royal stores, 121, 122;
may be increased to five
method of payment to set-
; purchase of provisions,
Sovereigns desire to know
lands, the character of the
method of appointment of
149, 218, 229; Columbus
to give the Indies to the
57; mentioned, 246, 249.

. See Columbus, Chris-
e, to have the same privi-
ty of Castile, 10, 122.

vi, lvi.
da De Saey to Genoa, xi,
to make researches at
oned, xxxi.

Isabella, Queen of Castile, her letter to Columbus,
5 Sept., 1493, 162-165; mentioned by Colum-
bus in his Letter to the Nurse, 246-265, and
in letters to Odrigo and the Bank of St. George,
268, 271, 272. See also Ferdinand and Isabella.
Isabella Hispaniola. See Hispaniola.
Isaiah, 246.
Isorna, Alvaro Nuñez de, Bishop of Cuenca, con-
firms letters patent, 30.
Italy, xvii, xxiv, xxix, xxvix, xlii, xliii, xlv, lvii.
Lyca, xviii.

Jaen, in preambles to letters patent. See Castile,
Leon, etc.

Jaen, Roderick, Bishop of, confirms letters patent,
30.

Jai, Auguste, statement as to a seal in the Genoa
codex, xxv.

Jewels or precious stones, Columbus's share of,
42, 218; appropriated by Bobadilla, 198.

John II, King of Castile, confirms in 1416 and
1419 the privileges of the Admiral of Castile,
14-30.

John, Prince, son of Ferdinand and Isabella, men-
tioned, 46, 54, 135, 136, 158, 174; his death
alluded to, 246.

John, Bishop of Avila, confirms letters patent, 30.

John, Bishop of Segovia, confirms letters patent,
25, 30.

John, Infante [1416-1419], confirms letters patent,
25, 30.

John, of Leon, a resident of Isabella, administrator
for persons dying in the Indies, 77.

John, of Medina, witness to transcription of docu-
ments, 34.

La Mejorada, monastery of, 261.

Lares, De (Nicolas de Ovando), Governor of the
Indies, 205.

La Rue, Dr., archivist in the Soubise Palace, hands
over the Genoa archives to A. L. Costa, xxvii.

Las Casas, B. de, statement respecting the arms
of Columbus, xli, xlii; does not mention the
motto, xlv; mention of the various documents
of the Codex published by, xlvii-lviii.

Las Cuevas, monastery of, view of, viii; descrip-
tion of the view, lvi; a copy of the privileges
deposited there, xvi, xvii, xxxiii, xxxix, xxxix,
the Columbus archives preserved there, xv *note*,
lxvi; Columbus and others of his family buried
there, lxxi.

La Vega. Columbus at La Vega, 250.

Lawsuits, cognizance of suits arising in the
Admiralty of the Indies, 42, 218, 234-235.

Lebrun, xvix.

Leon, in preamble to letters patent, etc. See
Castile, Leon, etc.; mentioned, 38, 49, 58, 61,
190.

Leon, Commander of, 89.

Lopez, Diego de, lvi, lxi.

Lercar, Captain, 242.

Libri Jurium of Genoa, xxix-xxix, xxvii, xxix,
xxx.

Liguria. Archives of the Liguria reunies, xxvi.

Ligurian vessels, viii, State repository, xxix, Re-
public, xxvi.

Line of demarcation. See Boundary line.

Lisbon. Columbus driven into Lisbon by a tem-
pest, 257.

Lopes, Alfonso, scrivener, 34.

Lopes de Avalos, Ruy, Constable of Castile, con-
firms letters patent, 30.

Lopes de Mendoza, Ignatius, confirms letters
patent, 26.

Lopes de Miranda, John, licentiate, witness to
transcription of documents, 34.

Lopez, John, *see* ed., 106.

Louis-Philippe, xxi.

Louvre, The, xxv.

Lucas, Alfonso, scrivener, xv, 181, 213.

Luigi, Gian [Gian Luigi Fieschi], lxiii, 268, 272.

Luxan, Diego de, Prior of Las Cuevas, lvi.

Madrid, vi; letters patent signed there, 97.

Madrid, Francis of, chancellor, countersigns
letters patent, 57.

Madrigal, Peter Garcia of. See Garcia.

Majorea, in preambles to letters patent. See
Aragon, etc.

Majorean seamen, xiii.

Maldonado, Roderick, mentioned, 89; counter-
signs letters patent (as Doctor Roderick), 49,
57, 62, 66, 70, 82, 89, 97, 98, 101, 106, 113,
117, 133, 137, 145, 161, 177.

Manriquez, Garcia Fernandes, confirms letters
patent, 26.

Maria, Francesco, certifies entries in the "Privilegio
onorifico" of Genoa, xix.

Martin, Andres, *li note*.

Martinez, Francisco, scrivener, 34.

Martinez, John, Chancellor [1495], 18.

Martinez, John, scrivener [1435], 13, 33, 34, 37.

Martyr, Peter, does not mention the motto, xviii,
xlv; quoted, lvi, *li note*.

Mary, Consort of John II, King of Castile, con-
firms letters patent, 30.

Mary, Saint, parish of, in Seville, 10.

Mathews, Ferdinand, 34.

Matthaus, Emperor of Germany, confirmation of
arms to Antonio Colombo of Piacenza, xliii.

Mayotazgo, xvi, lvii.

Measures. See Weights and measures.

Micca, 261.

Medina, Ferdinand of, 34.

Medina, Gonzalo Fernandes de, scrivener, 13,
30, 34.

Medina, John of, 34.

Medina, Pedro de, his mention of the motto, xlv.

Medina del Campo, Columbus sends gold to be
colored at, lvi; letters patent signed at, 69,
70, 89, 98, 113, 117, 118, 121, 122, 130, 137,
166.

Medinaceli, Count of (Louis de la Cerda),
confirms letters patent, 25, 30.

Mejorada, monastery of the, 261.

Mena, Gonzalo de, founded the monastery of
Las Cuevas, lvi.

Mendoza, Diego Hurtado de, Admiral, 14, 17.

Mendoza, Diego Hurtado de, Bishop of Seville, 194.

Mendoza, Ignatius Lopes de, confirms letters
patent, 26.

Mendoza, Lope de, Archbishop of Santiago, con-
firms letters patent, 25, 30.

Mendoza, Nuno de, witness to collation of docu-
ments, 37.

- Mexa, Diego de, alcalde, 37.
 Mexico, iii.
 Mines, in Hispaniola, *ii note*; settlement to be founded near the mines, 73, 85; persons liable to serve in the mines to be sent to Hispaniola, 114; mine belonging to the King of Portugal not to be interfered with, 143; mines mentioned by Columbus, 254, 263.
 Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Paris. Account of the archives, and of the discovery of the Paris cartulary, etc., xvi-xxxix.
 Miranda, John Lopes de, 34.
 Moccatis, A. de, 193.
 Mógica, Adrian, insurrection in Hispaniola, 249, 250.
 Molina, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.
 Monastery of Sancta Maria de las Cuevas. *See* Las Cuevas.
 Monastery of La Mejorada. *See* La Mejorada.
 Montana, Pero Ruys, apostolic notary, 197.
 Montano, John de, scrivener, 37.
 Monte Alegre, Lord of (Peter, Infante), confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
 Montero, Peter Ruys, alcalde, xv, 10, 181.
 Montferrat Clémant, the. *See* Colombo, B., of Cuccaro.
 Montoro, John Hurtado, 106.
 Moors, 246, 249.
 Mimos, alcalde of the gentry, 34.
 Muñoz, Juan-Bautista, transcripts of, *xy note*, lcii.
 Murcia, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.
 Murcia, Prefect of (Diego Gomes de Sandoval), confirms letters patent, 26.
 Murcia, Chief Prefect of (Ruys Lopes de Avalos), confirms letters patent, 30.
 Music. Instruments and music to be taken for the settlers in the Indies, 86.
 Napoléon I, accumulates historical documents at Paris, xxv, orders the Institute to send a mission to Genoa, xxix, xxxi.
 Narvaz, Roderick Fernandez y, Bishop of Jaen, confirms letters patent, 30.
 National Library. *See* Bibliothèque Nationale.
 Navarrete, Juan Fernandez de, mention of the various documents of the Codes published by, xlviii-lvii.
 Neopatria, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
 Niccoli, Pietro, lvii.
 Nieto, Gomes, scrivener, xv, 181, 197, 213.
 Nuñez de Isona, Alvaro, Bishop of Cuenca, confirms letters patent, 30.
 Nurse of France (John (Juana de Torres), letter to, quoted, xxxvii, described, lxi, text of, 246.
 Oderico, or Oderigo, Giovanni Paolo, xvii-xix.
 Oderico, or Oderigo, Lorenzo, presents two transcripts of the privileges to the Republic of Genoa, xvii-xix, xxxix *note*, lxiii, 275.
 Oderigo, Nicolò, sent as envoy to Spain, and meets Columbus at Granada, xiii, xv; Columbus sends copies of his privileges to him, xv-xxvii, xv, xxvii, account of, lxiii; letters from Columbus when sending him the transcripts of the privileges referred to, xxxv, xxxvii, text of, 268-272.
 Office of St. George. *See* Bank of St. George.
 Ojeda, Alonso. *See* Hojeda.
 Oristano, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
 Ortegon, Diego, xv *note*, xlii.
 Oviado, Nicolas de (Commander de Laros), xv, 205.
 Oviado, statement respecting the arms of Columbus, xl-xlii; his mention of the maps, xli.
 Palencia, Bishop of [1419] (Roderick de Velasco), confirms letters patent, 30.
 Palencia, Gutierre de Toledo, Bishop of [1426-40], confirms letters patent, 13.
 Palencia, John Fernandes of. *See* Fernandes, Palos, Columbus arrived at, lvii.
 Parchment or vellum, the Codices written on, xv, xvi, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxvi, xxxix, xl; scarcity of, in Genoa, xxiv.
 Paranti, Pietro, Chronicle of, lvii.
 Paria, vi, lxi, 249.
 Paria, historical documents of all countries to be collected there, xxv, xxvii; Genoese documents there, xxxi-xxxii.
 Paris cartulary of the privileges of Columbus, its discovery, etc., xvi-xxxix; comparison with the Genoa and (lost) Boston cartulary, xxxiii-xxxix; description of the documents, xlviii-lxii.
 Parma. Archives sent to Paris, xv.
 Parra, John de la, secretary of Ferdinand and Isabella, 133, 137, 165, 166.
 Paul de S. Maria, Bishop of Burgos, confirms letters patent, 25.
 Pearls, Columbus's share of, 42, 218, 241; mentioned, 230; pearl fisheries at Paria, 249, 258; gate to, now open, 261.
 Peller, Nicholas, Canon of Barcelona, 194.
 Peres, Alonso, counterpoises letters patent, 62, 70, 82, 98, 101, 106, 141, 145, 161.
 Peres de Almagon, Miguel, 213.
 Peres del Villar, Alvarus, apostolic notary, 194.
 Perez, Louis, 106.
 Perugia. Archives sent to Paris, xv.
 Peter, Infante [1416-1419], confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
 Piacenza. Archives sent to Paris, xxv; Columbus of Piacenza, xlix.
 Piedmont. Archives du Piemont et de la Savoie, xxvi; archives returned, xxvii, xxxiii.
 Pillicer, Nicholas, Canon of Barcelona, 194.
 Pimentel, John Alonso, Count de Benavente, confirms letters patent, 30.
 Pinzon, lvi, lxi. *See* Vanez, Vincent.
 Pisa, Bernal de, recalled, 166.
 Placencia, Bishop of [1416] (Gonzalo de Zúñiga), confirms letters patent, 26.
 Poch de Sarzana, xxiv.
 Podochatarus, L., 193.
 Portugal, lvii, lvi. The Portuguese mines are not to be interfered with, 145; dispute with Spain as to line of demarcation, etc., 162, 169, 170, 209, 261; case of a Florentine merchant in, 242; Columbus accused of giving the Indies to, 257.
 Powder, to be furnished to Columbus, 210.
 Privileges of Columbus. *See* Columbus, Christopher.

See Bank of St. George.
 njeda.
 s to letters patent. See
 e, xlii.
 ommander de Laros), xv.
 eting the arms of Colum-
 bation of the metals, xvi.
 [19] (Roderick de Velasco),
 nt, 30.
 eldo, Bishop of [1426-40],
 nt, 13.
 les of. See Fernandez.
 d at, lvii.
 he Codices written on, xv,
 xvi, xxix, xl; scarcity of,
 de of, lvii.
 nents of all countries to
 xv, xxvii; Genoese docu-
 xi.
 riviliges of Columbus, ix,
 xxix; comparison with
 Boston cartulary, xxviii.
 f the documents, xliii-xlii.
 to Paris, xxv.
 rretary of Ferdinand and
 65, 166.
 Shop of Burgos, confirms
 are of, 42, 218, 241,
 (of) fisheries at Paria, 249,
 quon, 261.
 on of Barcelona, 194.
 gna letters patent, 62, 70,
 16, 145, 161.
 quel, 214.
 as, apostolic notary, 194.
 ot to Paris, xxv.
 -1419], confirms letters
 nt to Paris, xxv; Columbu
 u Piemont et de la Savoie,
 ned, xxvii, xxviii.
 on of Barcelona, 194.
 so, Count de Benavente,
 itf, 30.
 anez, Vincent.
 d, 160.
 416] (Gonzalo de Zamora),
 nt, 26.
 le, xx note.
 le Portuguese mines are
 with, 145; dispute with
 marcation, etc., 162, 169,
 of a Florentine merchant
 accused of giving the
 t to Columbus, 210.
 See Columbus, Chris-

Pauy, Bureau de, French prefect of Genoa, xxix,
 xxx.
 Pyna, Hernal de, recalled, 166.
 Quebec, xxi.
 Ramirez de Arellano, John, confirms letters patent,
 26.
 Hastello, The, lvii note.
 Richelieu, Cardinal, negotiations for restitution of
 Quebec, xxi.
 Rivarola, Francesco di, xvi, xxviii, lviii, 268, 272.
 Roca, Stephen de la, alcalde, xv, 10, 181.
 Roderick, Bishop of Jaen, confirms letters patent,
 30.
 Roderick, Doctor. See Maldonado.
 Roderick de Velasco, Bishop of Palencia, confirms
 letters patent, 30.
 Rodrigues, Louis, 34.
 Rodrigues, Martin, scrivener, xv, xvii, 10, 184,
 214.
 Rodriguez de Fonseca, John, Bishop of Badajoz.
 See Fonseca.
 Romans, mentioned, 261.
 Rome. Archives sent to Paris, xxv; commis-
 sioners appointed to retake possession of
 archives, xxvii; Bull of Alexander VI. signed
 at Rome, 193.
 Rossi, Trishallo d'Américo de, Journal of, lvii.
 Roussillon, in preambles to letters patent. See
 Aragon, etc.
 Rue, De La, archivist at the Soubise Palace. See
 La Rue, De.
 Ruiz, Peter, alcalde. See Ruys Montero.
 Ruys Montero, Peter, alcalde, mentioned, 10;
 signature (Peter Ruiz), 181.
 Ruys Montana, Peter, apostolic notary, 197.
 Saey, Sylvestre de, mission to Genoa in 1805, xx,
 xxviii-xxvii.
 Saint George, Bank of. See Bank of St. George.
 Saint James, 14, 38, 49.
 Saint John, 249.
 Saint Mary, parish of, in Seville, xv, 10.
 Saint Paul, 193, 249, 249.
 Saint Peter, 186, 190, 193.
 Saint Peter's, Rome, Bull of Alexander VI. signed
 there, 193.
 Saint-Simon, Duc de, Memoirs, xvii.
 Salamanca, Andrew of, 77.
 Samarand, xxviii.
 Sanchez de Carvajal, Alonso. See Carvajal.
 Santa Maria de las Cuevas. See Las Cuevas.
 Sanhosal, Diego Gomes de, 26.
 San Pablo, monastery of, in Seville, lxi.
 Santa Ana, chapel of, in the monastery of Las
 Cuevas, xv note, lvi.
 Santa Fe de la Vega, letters patent signed there,
 221.
 Santa Maria, Puerta de, Columbus receives letter
 at, lvi.
 Santiago, Archbishop of, confirms letters patent,
 25, 30.
 Santiago, Master of (the Infante Don Henry),
 confirms letters patent, 25.
 Santiago, Master of (the Infante Don John), con-
 firms letters patent, 30.
 Santo Domingo, island of. See Hispaniola.

Santo Domingo, capital of Hispaniola, 250, 262.
 Santo Stefano, Girolamo de, account of, lvi;
 mentioned in a letter from Columbus to
 Oderigo, 268.
 Saracens, xviii, xxxvi, 185.
 Sardinia, in preambles to letters patent. See
 Aragon, etc.
 Sardinia, King of, purchases the Cambiasso copy
 of the privileges and presents it to Genoa, xx;
 sends A. L. Costa to retake possession of Genoese
 archives, xxvii.
 Sardinian government restores Genoese docu-
 ments, xxvii.
 Savona, xxvii, xxix.
 Savoy, Archives du Piemont et de la Savoie,
 xxvi; archives returned, xxvii.
 Segovia, lvi; letters patent signed there, 30, 141,
 170.
 Segovia, John, Bishop of, confirms letters patent,
 25, 30.
 Seville, in preambles to letters patent. See Castile,
 Leon, etc.
 Seville, view of Seville from Hoefnagel's plan,
 xiii; account of the view, lvi; escutcheon and
 epitaph in the cathedral, xlii, xliii; privileges
 copied in Seville, xiv, xv, xl, xlv, 10, 181, 214;
 gold sold at, li; Columbus sends gold to be
 coined at, lii; orders to various government
 officers, 10, 13, 17, 18, 20, 98, 106, 122.
 Admiralty officers established in Seville, 17,
 22; Admiral's right to conveyance of prisoners
 from Seville, 21; prison of Seville, 114, 117;
 convicts for the Indies to embark at Seville,
 118; equipment to be made in Seville, 161,
 174; Columbus dates letters from Seville,
 268, 271, 272.
 Seville, Archdiocese of, coin to be supplied
 from the thirds of the archdiocese, 85, 121;
 revenue officers to allow free export to the
 Indies, 136.
 Seville, Archdeacon of (John Rodriguez de Fon-
 seca), 173, 177.
 Seville, Alonso Lopez of, 34.
 Seville, Diego, Bishop of, 194.
 Seville, in preambles to letters patent. See Ara-
 gon, etc.; mentioned, 261.
 Sierra. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.
 Sorpes, xlii.
 Sigenza, Alfonso, Bishop of, confirms letters
 patent, 25, 30.
 Silver, li; Columbus's share of, 42, 218; reserved
 to the Sovereigns, 130; appropriated by Boba-
 dilla, 198.
 Sumanacas. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.
 Soria, Francis de, Lieutenant of the Admiral of
 Castile, 10, 122.
 Soria, John de, 174.
 Soto, Hernando de, lvi.
 Soubise Palace, documents stored there, xxv,
 xxviii.
 South America, lvi.
 Spain, xii, xiv, xv, xvii, xviii, xli, xlii, xliii,
 xlv, li, lii, liii, lvi, lvi, lvi, lvi, lvi, lvi, 38, 49,
 246, 261.
 Spain, Fiscal of, lvi.
 Spices, Columbus's share of, 42, 218; mentioned,
 230, 241.
 Spoleto. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.

- Spotorno, Giovanni Battista, edits the Genoa copy of the privileges, xx note, xxxiv, lxii.
Stella, Giorgio, Annalia, xxxiii.
Suits. See Lawsuits.
- Toledo, in preambles to letters patent. See Castile, Leon, etc.
Toledo, Cortes of, 134.
Toledo, Ferdinand Alvares of. See Alvares.
Toledo, Gutierre de, Bishop of Palencia, 13.
Toledo, Maria de, lxvi.
Torcy, Marquis de, established the State Archives, Paris, xxi.
Tordesillas, Treaty of, lviii.
Toro, city of, letters patent signed there, 18.
Torres, Antonio de, hitherto unnoticed voyage of, lviii; warrant addressed to Columbus and Antonio de Torres, 82; audience by the Sovereigns, 165; Columbus sends memorial and letters by him, 166, 170; Ferdinand and Isabella send messages by him to Columbus, 169; letter from Columbus sent by him, 251.
Torres, Garcí Alonso de, statement as to the arms of the Columbus family, xliii.
Torres, Juana de, nurse of Prince John, letter to, quoted, xxxvii, described, lvi, text of, 246.
Turin. The King of Sardinia causes a copy of the privileges to be made for the archives at Turin, xv; Genoese documents remain at Turin, xxiv; archives sent to Paris, xxvi, xxxvii, xxxi.
Tyrol. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.
- Uraba, lxiii.
Urbana, Diego de, certificate as to the arms of Columbus, xliii.
- Valencia in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.
Valencia de la Torre, letters patent signed there, 213.
Valladolid, Columbus sends gold to be coined at, lii; privileges transcribed at, 13; patent signed in, 25; tribunals of, 114, 118.
Valle, Alfonso de, alcalde, 37.
Valle, Don M. R. Zarco del, xlviiii.
Vasquez Zepeda, John, Bishop of Segovia, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Vayo, Peter John, 194.
Vega. Columbus at La Vega, 250.
Velasco, Roderick de, Bishop of Palencia, confirms letters patent, 30.
Velasquez, John, confirms letters patent, 49, 66.
Vellum or parchment, the Codices written on, xv, xvi, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxvi, xxxix, xl; scarcity of, in Genoa, xxiv.
Veragua, Duke of, possessor of the original documents of Columbus, xv note, xlviii, lii.
Vespaecius, Americus, liii note.
Victor Emanuel I., King of Sardinia, purchases the Cambiaso copy of the privileges, and presents it to Genoa, xv.
Victoria, Juan de, his mention of the motto, xlv.
Vienna. Archives sent to Paris, xxv; Treaty of, xxxvi.
Villa Anpando, Francisco Martines of, 34.
Villa Mayor, Gonzalo Garcia of, 37.
Villar, Alvarus Peres del, apostolic notary, 194
- Weights and measures, li.
Weniar chart, lviii.
- Xaragua. The Adelantado at Xaragua, 250.
Ximenez, Cardinal, lvi note.
- Vanez, Vincent, arrives at Hispaniola, 249. See Pinzon.
Yucatan, lvi.
- Zapata, licentiate, 210.
Zepeda, John Vasquez, Bishop of Segovia, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Zuniga, Gonzalo de, Bishop of Placencia, confirms letters patent, 26.



ends gold to be coined at,
ed at, 13; patent signed
14, 118.

37.
lel, xviii.
Bishop of Segovia, con-
30.

Vega, 250.
Bishop of Palencia, con-
s letters patent, 49, 66.
e Codices written on, xv,
i, xxxix, xl; scarcity of,

nor of the original docu-
note, xlviii, lii.
i note.

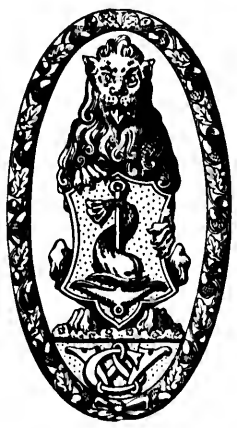
of Sardinia, purchases
of the privileges, and
x.
tion of the motto, xvi.
o Paris, xxv; Treaty of,

Martines of, 34.
rcia of, 37.
apostolic notary, 194.

lo at Xaragua, 250.
ote.

t Hispaniola, 249. See

Bishop of Segovia, con-
30.
op of Placencia, confirms



CHISWICK PRESS:—CHARLES WHITTINGHAM AND CO., 100KS COURT,
CHANCEFY LANE, LONDON.

